

# The CLAIBORNE FAMILY

## First Generation

1. **Thomas (Sr.) CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*\*\*\*** was born calculated 1525/1531 in St. Margret's Parish, King's Lynn, Norfolk, England. He died Dec 1581/1582.

Thomas Cleyborne, the Elder, and his wife probably named Katherine, of St. Margaret Parish in King's Lynn Borough, Co. Norfolk, England. Thomas the Elder was a merchant and was born around 1525 in St. Margaret's, where he married. In 1552/3 Thomas the Elder was admitted Free of King's Lynn, his franchise being secured by apprenticeship. Thomas the Elder was at some point Alderman, as well as Justice of the Peace for King's Lynn Borough. In 1572 he appeared as Ableman in the Norfolk Muster Rolls and he became Mayor of King's Lynn Borough in 1572.

Katherine and Thomas children were (1) Thomas Claiborne and three daughters: (2) Dorothy Claiborne was the oldest, (3) Katherine Claiborne married William Lestrangle on 6/15/1589 and had three daughters, Dorothy Lestrangle, baptised 11/23/1589, Mary Lestrangle, baptised 10/10/1591, and Kathryn Lestrangle, baptised 12/24/1592. The third daughter of Katherine and Thomas the Elder was (4) Joane or Johan Claiborne, who was baptised 6/24/1560 and buried 9/29/1575.

Thomas married **Katherine/Kathryn REVELEY** on circa 1556 in King's Lynn, Norfolk, England.

Katherine, wife of Thomas the Elder died before December of 1581. Thomas the Elder completed his Last Will and Testament on 12/1/1581, naming his son Thomas as executor. Thomas Cleyborne the Elder died in early December 1581 in St. Margaret's Parish, King's Lynn Borough, County Norfolk, England. He was buried there on 12/7/1581 as was his wife before him. Thomas never administrated Thomas the Elder's estate and after his death in 1607 his sister Dorothy was granted administration of her father's estate.

They had the following children:

- + 2 M i. **THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \* Mayor of the Borough of King's Lynn** was born 1557 and died 10 Sep 1607.
- 3 F ii. **Dorothy CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE.**
- 4 F iii. **Catherine CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE.**

Colonel Leonard Claiborne (died 1693/1694) of the Virginian Claibornes married Martha (otherwise unknown) and produced two daughters; Elizabeth, who remains untraced, and Catherine (1681-1715), who in 1700 married Colonel John Campbell (died 1740) of Black River on Jamaica. Although how the two might have met is so far impossible to know.

This Catherine Claiborne was descended from Thomas Claiborne (died c.1598/1600) of King's Lynn, husband of Grace Bellingham; father of London hosier Thomas Claiborne and his brother, a colonist of Kent Island, William Claiborne (b.1587;d.1677), whose first wife was Jane Butler. This Jane Butler was mother of William Claiborne (husband of Elizabeth Wilkes); this William being the brother of Colonel Leonard Claiborne (c.1681;d.1694) and his spouse Martha Notknown, the mother of Elizabeth (untraced) and Catherine Claiborne (b.1681;d.1715), spouse of Colonel John Campbell (b.1673;d.29 Jan 1740), of Auchenbrok, Scotland, and plantation Black River of Jamaica. I am indebted to Virginian genealogist John Dorman for information here on the Claiborne family. (John Frederick Dorman, CG, FASG, 175 Hulls Chapel Road, Fredericksburg, Virginia. 22406-5218. USA.) Mr. Dorman informs that Leonard Claiborne, son of Colonel William Claiborne of Virginia, settled in Jamaica where he was a colonel in the militia of St Elizabeth's, and was killed in a repulse of the French in 1694 at Carlisle Bay. By his wife Martha he is supposed to have had two daughters, Katherine and Elizabeth. Elizabeth remains unknown. Catherine married Capt John Campbell of Inverary, Agyleshire, who went to Darien and on his return to Jamaica was one of the custos of St. Elizabeth's. He died 29 January 1740/01, and Katherine died in 1715 aged 34. The published sources available to Dorman did not indicate if Katherine Claiborne/Campbell

had children.

Catherine married **Col. John CAMPBELL**.

The genealogy of Colonel John Campbell (died 1740) seems acceptable, but the story of his nephew Neil is not yet complete. Information on the career of Neil's son, Duncan (died 1803), gives a decided sprawl to the family history overall.

The best evidence seems to be a headstone on Jamaica regarding: Col. John Campbell, Member of Assembly Westmoreland 1711, MC 1722, died 1740 aged 66 years. Interred in St Elizabeth... the inscription reading,

"Here lies the Hon. John Campbell, born at Inverary, Argyllshire, North Britain, and descended of the Ancient family of Auchencrook, when a youth he served several campaigns in Flanders. He went as Captain of the Troops sent to Darien and on his return to this Island, in 1700, he married the daughter of Col. Claiborne by whom he had several children (three, it appears). In 1718 John Black River married Elizabeth (now alive) relict of Col. ?Garnes. He was for many years Member of the Assembly, Colonel and Custos of St Elizabeth. In 1722 he was made one of the Privy Council. He was the first Campbell who settled in this Island, and thro' his extream generosity and assistance, many are now possessed of opulent fortunes. His temperance and great humanity have always been very remarkable. He died January 29, 1740. Aged 66 years. Universally lamented."

W. A. Feurtado, Official and Other Personages of Jamaica from 1655 to 1790. Kingston, Jamaica, 1896.

Now, if Colonel John had been part of the military establishment of the ill-fated Scottish Darien Company, how did he meet Catherine? Black River, Jamaica, was a rendezvous for Darien ships to and from Scotland, and later it became a generally-used rendezvous for British naval shipping about Jamaica. (I suspect Colonel John was on the first Darien expedition - but have no proof for this.) John settled there about 1700, then married Catherine. He may well have met her on one or two Darien Company voyages to Virginia for stores?

The promoters of the Scottish Darien Company may have been aware, for example, that Maurice Thomson in 1638 had become interested in a proposed silver mine project in "the Bay of Darien". . See Brenner, Merchants and Revolution, p. 82, p. 188.

Family lore is that Colonel John refused to return to Britain, or Scotland, "after the English and Dutch East India companies had destroyed the Darien Scheme". He anyway refused to live in a country planning Union with England; he remained outraged.

His headstone informs that he had two wives. He was denoted "The Hon" as he was one of the privy council of Jamaica in 1722; and he remained as colonel of a Jamaica Regiment. He was also custos of the parish of St. Elizabeth, Jamaica. He had four children.

See J. Shakespear, John Shakespear of Shadwell and his descendants 1619-1931. Self published. Newcastle. 1931., p. 83, citing Leslie's New History of Jamaica, 1740. Colonel John is called both wealthy and "brave old" in Shakespear, p. 65 and see pp. 25-31, p. 82, p. 93. On Colonel John's headstone, see W. A. Feurtado, Official and Other Personages on Jamaica from 1655 to 1790. Kingston, Jamaica, 1896.

Of Colonel John's own children, we know he had a son William (no other information), a son, Hon. Colin who married Margaret Foster and had a son John, who was later owner of the property, Hodges. This Colin is presumably the Colin Campbell who on 22 August, 1757, from Westmoreland, Jamaica, wrote to his cousin James Campbell of Kaims, re "Cousin John of Black River left Jamaica on 18 April 1756 for N. America... owing to a bad state of health"... and Colin had been left in charge of his affairs. Meantime, nothing could be done with an unnamed ship and Collin's share in it. But evidently, "Cousin Duncan proposes to sell her [the ship] on getting home". Colin also mentioned "Cousin Saltspring" and "Distiller Dugald proposes a trip home. He's now worth very nigh £1,000 Stg. . . ." Colonel John also had a daughter Ann (1700-1783) who married West Indies merchant David Currie (d. 1771) of London.

In many ways, because of internal difficulties with their genealogy, the first Campbells on Jamaica and their relatives are best identified by their associations with other family trees -

the Somervilles of the area about Glasgow, the Claibornes of Virginia, the Mumfords of Kent, the loyalist Coldens of New York, the Blighs.

Pursuit of these related families requires outlines being given for several more sets of connections... to the Shakespears of London and India, the Colden-Antills of New York, and via Blighs, the O'Connells of Southern Queensland.

5 F iv. **Joan CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE.**

## Second Generation

2. **THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \* Mayor of the Borough of King's Lynn** (Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1557 in King's Lynn, Norfolk, England. He died 10 Sep 1607 in Creyford, Kent, England.

In the 1940s, a Virginia genealogical researcher dispelled Claiborne's Westmoreland lineage after determining that Claiborne was the son of Thomas Clebourne, a Kent, England, native who once served as mayor, alderman and justice of the peace in King's Lynn, a Norfolk, England, village.

Our relationship to the CLAIBORNE family is through Elizabeth "Betsy" Claiborne, who married John Walton, brother of George Walton, Signer of the Independence. Elizabeth was our Mary Elizabeth Martha Watkins DeLaigle's great-grandmother. In the book, "Descendants of William Claiborne" page 298, it states; "ELIZABETH CLAIBORNE married 1) 1769 at Augusta, GA, JOHN WALTON, son of Robert and Sally (Hughes) Walton, who died between 1778 and 1783. John Walton, Esq. and wife Elizabeth of St. Paul's Parish, Richmond Conty, GA, sold 200 acres to William Sims on 25 Sept. 1773. In July 1775 he represented Wrightsboro township and the town and district of Augusta in the Georgia Provincial Congress." Martha Watkins (DeLaigle) is specifically mentioned on page 301, along with her brothers.

"[Elizabeth CLAIBORNE] married 2nd, David DOUGLAS[S] who died by 1791. On 8 Oct 1785 the Commissioners of Confiscated Estates conveyed to David Douglas of Augusta, 134 acres in Wilkes County, GA, which was part of the real \_\_\_\_\_ Douglas and on 23 Dec 1785 David Douglas, merchant of Augusta and wife Elizabeth conveyed to Edward Rowell the life interest in one \_\_\_\_\_ Creek given to her by John Walton, deceased, for life. On 17 Nov \_\_\_\_\_ Douglas and his wife Elizabeth, as residents of Chathan County, GA \_\_\_\_\_ which had been granted to him in 1786. By April 1788 he was a resident of Burke County, GA when he purchased a lot in Augusta. David advertised the sale of the estate of David Douglas in Burke in 1799."

This book further states that the children of Elizabeth CLAIBORNE by John WALTON were 1) Leonard Claiborne, who died young; 2) ELIZABETH MARTHA WALTON who married ROBERT WATKINS; 3) John, died young; 4) child who died young. Her children by David DOUGLAS were 1) Samuel Claiborne Douglas who married Pheobe Talbot Creswell; 2) Ann Watkins Douglas who married 19 Nov 1809 Millhaven Wilkinson, a merchant; and a last child who also died young.

As stated in one of the sources for the above, John WALTON's will, "dated 11 June 1778, described him as of the Parish of St. John and State of Georgia and loaned to his wife Elizabeth the plantation purchased from her father, Leonard CLAIBORNE, known by the name of the "upper place" in lieu of dower, as well as slaves, plate, carriages, horses, etc., in fee simple. To his son Leonard CLAIBORNE when 21 he gave all his lands at New Savannah, to daughter Elizabeth Maria WALTON 500 acres on the Savannah River in St. George Parish known as "Sweet Water Plantation", and to his son John and the child his wife "now goes with" the residue of his lands. William Glascock, Britton Dawson and his brother George Walton were named executors. The appraisal of the estate of John WALTON, late of New Savannah in Richmond County, 1 August 1783, noted that several Negroes were sold during the British invasion, two had run away, and the stock was plundered and dispersed." The will of John Walton can be read in it's entirety under his entry.

Edward Rowell was a well-to-do planter with a plantation near Augusta, and was the husband of Rebecca Grace Arrington. Rebecca Grace Arrington Rowell was the sister of Henry Arrington. Henry Arrington married Mary Stewart Robison. Their daughter was Elizabeth E.H. Arrington. Elizabeth E.H. Arrington married Thomas Watkins, and they were the parents of our M.E. Martha WATKINS.

The ancient family from which the Col. William Claiborne descended derived its name from the Manor of Cleburne, or Cliborne, in Westmoreland, near the river Eden. The Manor is named in the Domesday Book, and the family was for many generations lords of this place, and of Bampton, Candale, and Kyne. The first of the line appearing in the pedigrees is Herve, to whom Henry II granted a moiety of the Manor of Cliborne, and who was father of Alanus de Cliborne (A.D.1216).

Cleburne Hall, Westmoreland, parts of which still remain, was built by Richard Cleburne in 1567, on the site of the old Castle, or "peel," of Cleburne. An inscription over the entrance still gives the name of the builder and the date. Views of the part of the house still standing, and of Cleburne Church, are given in the Magazine of American History, X, 83, &c. In the church are now memorial tablets to William Claiborne, the emigrant to Virginia, and of General Patrick R. Cleburne, Confederate States of America, who was of the Irish branch.

The English connection of their family was long in doubt but same was finally established by Dr. Clayton Torrence, Director and Corresponding Secretary, of the Va. Historical Society. His interesting and exhaustive search is described in the Va. Historical Mag. (Vol. 56, pp.328-343; 431-460)

Thomas Cleyborne, the elder, of the Parish of St. Margaret, Borough of King's Lynn, Norfolk, merchant, was the grandfather of Sec. Wm Claiborne. Thomas was admitted free of King's Lynn in 1552/53. He was Mayor of the Borough of King's Lynn in 1573; Justice of the Peace, 1574; Alderman, 1587. His will was dated Dec. 1, 1581, probated May 21, 1582. He desired to be buried "in the parish church of St. Margarets' in King's Lynn near the Sepulture of my late wife" After many bequests to the church and charity he bequeather to "Dorothy Clayborn my daughter L. 330, of which L. 150 shall be paid to her on marriage and the other L. 150 within one year immediately following, to her one of my best silver bows; to Kathrine Clayborne my daughter (the same); to my said daughters for their maintence until their marriagesL. 20 apiece yearly apyable quarterly; to my brother George Reveleye, clerk, I forgive him his debts to me; to Johan, wife of Wm Lawrence, L. 10 equally divided amongst them; to Anne Baxter, my daughter in law L. 50 which I have of to be paid at day of marriage. To Michael Revett, notary public the writer hereof 40/. The residue of my goods and chattels, whom I make executor." Wits. Thomas Clayborn, Jr. Michal Revett, notary (P. C. C. 24 Thire white)

Thomas Cleyborne (c. 1557-1607) was executor of his father's will. He was admitted free of the Borough of Kings Lynn in 1578-9, his franchise being secured by birth. He was an Alderman in 1591 and a Mayor of the Borough in 1592. He married on November 21, 1598, Sara James (nee Smyth), the widow of Roger James, of Bednal Green, Parish of Stebunheath, County Middlesex, citizen and brewer of London, whoc died December 10, 1596. Soon thereafter Thomas moved to the Parish of Stepney, Middlesex, and then to the Parish of Crayford, Kent, where he died in 1607

Thomas Clayborne, was a wealthy merchant from King's Lynn in county Norfolk, England who had moved his business to London in the late 1590's. He had married William's mother, Sara (Smyth) James, at St. Dunstan's Stepney, Middlesex on 21 Nov 1598. Sara (Smyth) James was the widow of Roger James of Bednal Green, parish of Stebunheath, Middlesex, who had died 10 Dec. 1596.

Thomas Cleyborne, Jr. -- Born 1557 in King's Lynn, Norfolk, England: died Sept. 10, 1607 in Creyford, Kent, England. Married Sarah Smith Nov. 21, 1598 in King's Lynn, Norfolk, England.

Parents: Thomas Cleyborne, Sr. and Katherine Reveley

Children: Lt. Colonel William C. Claiborne

-----  
From Jonathan Clayborn, posted 26 nov 2000:

"William was Thomas and Sarah's second son (but 5th child). His older brother was Thomas. His 3 sisters were Sarah, Katherine and Blanche. (I dont know how accurate this is..but I show the girls as dying at the age of 10 or 11 and 3 more girls with identical names being born shortly after. To add to the mystery, the first three were born in Bednall Green, and the later 3 in Crayford. If they were killed it would explain why the family moved.) William was born in Crayford. He was baptized on Aug 10, 1600. He attended Pembroke College at 16 years of age and was officially admitted on May 31, 1617. On June 13, 1621 he was chosen by the Virginia Company to be the official Surveyor in the colony. He was a member of the party of Sir Francis Wyatt, who was the newly appointed Governor. They arrived in Jamestown in Oct, 1621 aboard the ship "George". On Mar 30, 1623 he was appointed to the

Council. He was re-appointed by the King on Aug 26, 1624. From 1625-1635 he served as the secretary of the colony, and again from 1652-1660. During 1642-1660 he also was the colony's treasurer. In 1640 he was given charge of the colony's seal. (This means that he was well liked. : ) ). According to documents from 1626 he owned a total of 17,500 acres of land dived among 7 differnt geographic locations. During 1627 William was given a boat and a large company of men and told to scour the (cheseapeke) bay area and look for rivers and creeks. It was during this expedition that he found what is now called Kent Island. On Mar 24, 1630 he went to England. On Mar 16, 1631 William and associates were granted license from the King to to trade with the indians from the island. During his trading he bought the land from the local indians. He built a large fort there complete with cannon, orchards, farms, and houses and housed about 150 men. (nearly half the population of the Colony at the time). On Jun 20, 1632 Leonard Calvert, aka Lord Baltimore, recieved a large grant of land wich included "land not cultivated nor planted". Williams island was within the boundaires of the land, but his fortress even had orchards and farms and was therefore cultivated so it did not fall within the confines of the grant given to lord Baltimore. Baltimore disagreed. The "first naval battle" in American history was fought just off the island. Williams ship "Cockatrice" went up against Baltimore's ships "St. Helen" and "St. Margaret". Williams ship was forced to retreat. A few days later the same ships fought again and the battle ended in Williams favor. They fought back and forth for several years over the island. The King had issued a decree to Calvert that the island was not his territory, but Calvert persisted. Virginias goverenor at the time was Governor Harvey. HE was booted out of Virginia for, among other things, failing to support William and Virginia's prior rights to the island. (The virginians were pretty ticked about lord baltimores grant.) In 1635 William returned to England to ask the King for assistance in controlling Calvert. The King refused. It was on this trip that William married Jane Butler. While he was away Calvert launched an assault on the island and took it. Shortly after William returned to Virginia and waited. He built up an army and took the whole of baltimore in 1638. A long-time enemy of the colony returned at the same time and basically assisted William. Once all of Calverts forces were driven from Maryland William returned to Kent Island and his new associate ransacked the mainland plandering anything he wanted. Calvert eventually returned in 1644 and drove them both from Maryland. In 1652 William was made a Parliamentary Commisioner along with Richard Bennett and sent to remove all public officials from office in maryland by order of Parliament. (There was trouble with a religious faction in marland that, left unchecked, would result in small scale war). After the crisis was averted, William and Richard returned the local officials to their proper office. William did not try to re-take Kent Island during this time, although he could have. He sent one last petition to the King in 1676 begging the king to let the "poor old servant of your majesty's father and grandfather" have restitution for the land and properties of the isle. His case was dismissed and he died shortly after. William's well-documented children are: William, Jane, John, Elizabeth, Thomas, Leonard."

-----  
MOORE NEWS - Volume I - September 11, 1996 - Issue 19

"William Claiborne, ancestor of many of our Piedmont NC and VA families, was employed by the Virginia Company in 1620 to survey and design the "New Cityte" on Jamestown Island. The outlines of his design are still visible in excavations that were completed many years ago. It is interesting to note at this point that Thomas and Sara Claiborne, William Claiborne's parents, were the owners, among other assets, of The Royal James, a tavern that stood between Shakespeare's Globe Theater and the River Thames. I am not so restrained that I don't conjure visions of the youthful Will Claiborne conversing with the great playwright."

THOMAS married **Sarah SMITH-JAMES** \*, daughter of John SMITH and Rose GODDARD, on 20 Nov 1598. Sarah was born 1570.

Sarah Smith James was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Smith of Southwark, St. Savior Parish, Co. Surrey, England. She was the widow of Roger James of Bednall Green, Stepney, England (born ca. 1550, died 12/20/1596), and married Thomas Claiborne 11/21/1598 in London.

Claiborne was born in Crayford, Kent in 1600. His father, Thomas, died when he was young and his mother, Sara, never remarried after that. She had first been married to Roger James, a prominent minister in Stepney. While Claiborne was growing up, his mother maintained homes both in Stepney and in Crayford. She was quite a socialite in London society and William Wiseman, a prominent attorney who lived in Laindon, Essex, attended to her affairs through both husbands and beyond. Claiborne attended Cambridge and majored in math and science. He gained the reputation of being somewhat of a student activist during a time when the colleges and universities of England were involved in a period of liberal enlightenment.

First--Husband: Roger James, Jr.  
Born: ABT. 1558 at: London, England  
Married: 1 JUL 1588 at: London, England  
Died: 20 DEC 1596 at: London, England

CHILDREN

Name: Margaret James  
Born: ABT. JUN 1596 at: London, England  
Married: ABT. 1617 at: England  
Died: DEC 1624 at: West Sussex, England  
Spouses: William Bysshe

-----  
William Claiborne had four half siblings from his mother's (Sara Smyth) first marriage (June 24, 1588) to Roger James (d. Dec 10, 1596): Roger, b. abt 1589; John, b. abt 1591; Sarah, bpt. Jan 12, 1594/95; and Margaret, bpt. June 27, 1596.

He had four full siblings from his mother's second marriage (Nov 21, 1598) to Thomas Cleyborne (bpt 1557; buried Sept 10, 1607) of Crayford Parish, Kent, England: Thomas, bpt. Jul 25, 1599; Sarah, bpt. Mar 07, 1601/02; Katherine, bpt. Mar 30, 1603; and Blanche, bpt. Sep 05, 1605."

They had the following children:

- + 6 M i. **Col./Hon. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE** was born about 1600 and died Mar 1677.
- 7 M ii. **Thomas (brother of William) CLAIBORNE** was born calculated 1599.

When [William] Claiborne returned to Virginia in May 1631 he was accompanied by his own brother, Thomas Claiborne and his wife Jane, as well as by Thomas Butler and his wife Joan. Both families would be among the first settlers on Kent Island. Thomas Butler would eventually return to England.

Thomas married **Jane**.

## Third Generation

- 6. **Col./Hon. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE** (THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1600 in Crayford Parish, England and was christened 10 Aug 1600 in Parish of Crayford. He died Mar 1677 in Romancoke, New Kent Co, VA.

COL. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE born 1587, Westmoreland County, England, traveled to America on the "George," in 1621; settled in the area that is now Maryland; occupation Secretary of State - Virginia and Planter, married about 1638, in London, England, JANE BULLER (BUTLER). WILLIAM died King William County, Virginia. Came as surveyor for the Virginia Company of London with Gov. Francis Wyatt in 1621; member of the Governor's council from 1625 to 1660; secretary 1625 and treasurer of the Virginia Colony; had one grant of 24,000 acres of land in King William County; established a trading post at Kend Island in 1631; was appointed one of the three commissioners to rule Virginia under Cromwell. CLAIBORNE was colonel of a command against the Indians and in 1653 was Deputy Governor. Seated at "Romancoke," King William County, Virginia.

(Some of the Claiborne lineage came from Magna Charta by John S. Wurts, The Crown Edition - March, 1945 reprint. Brookfield Publishing Company, Philadelphia, PA)

-----  
1st Generation in America

William Claiborne was born in England about 1600. He was evidently an adventuresome young man of good education and marked ability. He seems not to have inherited an estate or much worldly goods, but strong merchant connections and family influence at court succeeded in having him engaged by the London Company as Surveyor General of the Virginia Colony with a stipulated compensation of thirty pounds a year, fees, and a house. Arriving in Virginia on the "George" with Sir Francis Wyatt in 1621, Claiborne prospered greatly as his intelligence and

capabilities as a leader won the respect of both the planters and the authorities.

In 1631, under a license from Charles I, William Claiborne planted on Kent Island the first settlement within the bounds of the present state of Maryland. He purchased the island from the Indians, colonized it with serious-minded planters who brought livestock and farming implements with them, began trading with the natives on the shores of the Chesapeake Bay and in a short time had a representative in the new Virginia House of Burgesses. The jurisdiction of Virginia over this settlement was later disputed by Cecilius Calvert, the 2nd Lord Baltimore, who received in 1632 a Royal charter to establish his Maryland palatinate. A bitter feud resulted between Virginia and Maryland, with the Claiborne resolutely defending his Kent Island property against the intrigues and attacks of Leonard Calvert, brother of Cecilius and Governor of Maryland, who insisted that Claiborne confess himself a member of the Maryland colony. Claiborne steadfastly refused to do this, acting on the advice of the Council of Virginia which declared there was "no reason for rendering up the right of the Isle of Kent which Virginia is bound in duty to maintain." Although victorious in a Chesapeake Bay naval engagement between his ships and those of Calvert, invader and actual ruler of Maryland for two years, and backed by the Council of Virginia throughout a period of twenty years, Claiborne was finally dispossessed. A treacherous associate had caused misunderstanding between him and his London business partners, Cloberry & Company, who were now dissatisfied with the turn of events. The King, though friendly, was straddling and political intrigue intervened before Charles' execution to wrest from Claiborne his island, if not his claim which he dauntlessly and justifiably pressed until his death.

Although William Claiborne's entire life is historically identified with his courageous and pertinacious struggle with the Calverts of Maryland, his career was punctuated by a series of achievements and honors in Virginia. As a Captain of colonial troops he was a successful commander of early Indian campaigns. He was Secretary of State of Virginia, 1625-1638, again held that post throughout the duration of the Cromwellian Commonwealth from 1652 to 1658, and after the restoration was honored by Charles II with the same position. In 1642 Claiborne was appointed by Charles I Treasurer of Virginia for life, doubtless to salve that unhappy Monarchs conscience to some extent about Claiborne's loss of Kent. He was a colonel, commanding all colonial forces in the campaign against the Indians in 1644-45. In 1652, as Parliamentary Commissioner with Richard Bennett for the reduction of Virginia and Maryland, he governed Maryland, wisely, without vengeance and without taking advantage of his position to regain personal control of Kent Island. He maintained a firm hand in the affairs of Maryland until late in 1657 when Baltimore conformed and made his peace with Parliament. In 1653 Colonel Claiborne acted as Deputy Governor of Virginia. From 1625 to 1660 he was a Member of Council and as late as 1666 he served in the Virginia Assembly.

On September 1, 1653, William Claiborne was granted 5000 acres, adjoining West Point which was settled by Governor John West in 1650, on the Pamunkey River where it joins the Mattaponi to form the York. This was the beginning of his plantation "Romangkok," or Romancoke as it came to be known. To it other tracts were added, and from it later was carved "Sweet Hall" plantation, the home of his grandson, Captain Thomas Claiborne, who built in about 1721 the high windowed, fort-like old house which still stands. Col. Claiborne subsequently organized and settled New Kent County, naming it for his beloved island in Chesapeake Bay. His great plantation is prominently named on John Speede's first official map of Virginia and Maryland, the area about the forks of the York being indicated as "Clayborn." Romancoke was subdivided further in later generations numbering among its owners, Daniel Park Custis, whose widow Martha Dandridge Custis married George Washington; Martha's grandson, George Washington Parke Custis; and his grandson, Capt. Robert E. Lee, Jr., whose father married Mary Anne Custis. The operation of this plantation was said to have been one of George Washington's favorite hobbies.

William Claiborne married Elizabeth Butler, a sister of John Butler of Kent Island fame. Col. Claiborne died at Romancoke about 1678, leaving to his descendants an illustrious heritage of achievement built upon his ability, courage and strength of character. Their children were: Jane, William, Leonard, John and Thomas.

-----

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": William Claiborne, baptised 10 August 1600, second son of Thomas Clayborn (Clayborne) and his wife Sarah (Smith) James of the Parish of Crayford, County Kent, England, and grandson of Thomas Cleyborne, the Elder, of the Parish of St. Margaret, King's Lynn, County Norfolk, was admitted to Pembroke College, Cambridge, 31 May 1617, aged 16. Four years later, 13 June 1621, he was chosen by the Virginia Company to undertake the task of Surveyor of the Colony and certain terms were greed upon. As part compensation to the young man, the Company assigned him 200 acres of land of "olde adventure." Claiborne was of the party of the newly appointed Governor, Sir Francis Wyatt, which arrived at Jamestown, October 1621, in the George, and one of his early tasks was the laying out of the area on Jamestown Island known as New Towne.

Claiborne was appointed to the Council, 30 March 1623, and reappointed by the King 26 August 1624, served as

Secretary of the Colony, 1625-35, 1652-60, and was Treasurer, 1642-60. His land of record in the 1626 lists included 250 acres at Archer's Hope (James City), 500 acres at Blount Point (Warwick) and 150 acres at Elizabeth City. Among the large tracts which he subsequently patented were 5,000 acres between the Great Wicomoco and the Little Wicomoco in Northumberland County, 5 Jan. 1651/2, 5000 acres on the north side of the Pamunkey in the narrows (Westerly where Claiborne landed the army under his command, 1644," granted 1 September 1653, and 1,600 acres of march and sunken land on the north side of York River (in the area later King William County) :Adjoining his plantation, a dividend of Romongack (Romancoke)," 24 December, 1657.

On 16 May 1631 King Charles I granted to Claiborne and his associates a license to trade for corn, furs or any other commodities "in those parts of America for which there is not already a patent granted to others for the sole trade." The following August, Claiborne, backed by associates in England, William Clobery, John de la Barre and David Morehead, settled the Isle of Kent in the Chesapeake Bay as a post for his trading enterprise and after purchasing the territory from the Indians, gave the name of his native "Crayford" to his plantation there. A conflict in claims to the Island arose after Lord Baltimore had been granted a charter, 20- June 1632, "for land not cultivated nor planted," and although the King subsequently ordered that the Isle of Kent should not be included in the Maryland patent, the Calverts persisted, using both violence and ruse. Virginia's unpopular Governor Harvey, later expelled from the colony, brought to submission by the Calvert agent after Claiborne had embarked for England to see to his interest there. Although Claiborne never regained Kent Island, due perhaps in part to the political situation in England, he had his opportunity for revenge when with Richard Bennett he was appointed Parliamentary Commissioner, 1652 to bring about the reduction of Virginia and Maryland by the Commonwealth of England, following the execution of Charles I. However, the repossession of Kent Island remained his cherished ambition to the end, for the last record of him is in a petition to the King, March 1676/7 in which he described himself as "a poor old servant of York Majesty's father and grandfather," for restitution of his properties on the Isle. (footnote: Claiborne and Bennett established a new government for Maryland, which they controlled from Virginia until 1657 when Lord Baltimore regained his authority. Notwithstanding past difficulties, Claiborne appears to have been just in his dealings with the Marylanders.) He died before 25 August 1679 when a suit of Maj. Thomas Clayborne, executor of Col. William Claiborne, against John Buse was dismissed.

-----  
1st White Settler in what is now known as the State of Maryland. AMERICAN COLONISTS IN ENGLISH RECORDS by George Sherwood. p. 182: In the Principal Probate Registry, London P.C.C. 202 EDMONDS. 1746, May 16: CLAIBORNE, William of Virginia, at present in London, merchant, confirms his will made in Virginia..

ERROR! Parents not Edmund Claiborne & Grace Bellingham of England.

"Virginia Venturer" William Claiborne 1600-1677, by Nathaniel C. Hale, copyright 1951. (A Historical Biography.) In this book he states that "William Claiborne, colonial Virginia's first Secretary of State by royal appointment, was a native of Kent England. He was baptized in the Parish of Crayford on August 10th of the year 1600"... he goes on to say "In one of the strangest cases of mistaken identity in our colonial history this enterprising son of an English merchant family has been confused with a distant cousin of the same name." ... Supposedly this William (the distant cousin) was the son of Edmund of Westmoreland County in England. He says (our)"William, the colonial, was the son of THOMSD Clayborne of Kent, and a grandson of Thomas Cleyborne, the Elder of the Borough of King's Lynn in Norfolk."

SOURCE: CLAIBORNE'S OF VIRGINIA Descendants of Colonel William Claiborne, The First Eight Generations, compiled by John Frederick Dorman in Collaboration with Claiborne T. Smith, Jr., MD, published 1995, for the author by Gateway Press, Inc., 1001 N. Calvert Street, Baltimore, MD 21202. The book may be ordered from Dr. Smith. ADVENTURERS OF PURSE AND PERSON, VIRGINIA 1607-1624/5, Third Edition, 1987, Revised and Edited by John Frederick Dorman, published by Order of First Families of Virginia, 1607-1624/5. GENEALOGIES OF VIRGINIA FAMILIES, 1981, the Genealogical Publishing Company, reprinted in five volumes all of the genealogy articles which had previously appeared in the VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, including Clayton Torrence's two-part article entitled "The English Ancestry of William Claiborne of Virginia. "Virginia Venturer" William Claiborne 1600-1677, by Nathaniel C. Hale, copyright 1951. (A Historical Biography.)



CLAIBORNE OF VA, DESCENDANTS OF COLONEL WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THE FIRST EIGHT GENERATIONS, compiled by John Frederick Dorman, 1995, is quoted "WILLIAM CLAIBORNE son of Thomas Cleyborne of Crayford, Kent, Gentleman, and Sara Smith-James."

When Roger James died in 1596, Sarah Smyth m. (2) Thomas Claiborne, Mayor of the Borough of King's Lynn 1592, becoming the parents, among others, of Col. William Claiborne.

Father: Thomas CLEYBORNE

Mother: Sarah Smyth JAMES

Family 1: Elizabeth BUTLER

MARRIAGE: ABT. 1635, ?

About 28 May 1631, William Claiborne "took command" of his Kent Island venture and sailed from England on the ship Africa (hired from William Tucker, who had married a sister of Maurice Thomson) with servants and supplies. Brenner has it that in 1631, Maurice Thomson and one William Cloberry were associated with with Kent Island Project (but all the interconnections, which do not involve Scots, are too complicated to delve into here).

In May 1638, following the failure of the Kent Island project, Claiborne in Virginia had got a commission from the Providence Island Company to start a settlement on the island of Ruatan (Rich Island) off the coast of Honduras.

Commission to William Claiborne, 6 June 1643, by Sir William Berkeley, Govenor of Virginia.

Commission to William Claiborne ca. 1 June 1644

Commission to William Claiborne, 5 June 1646

Conveyance to William Claiborne, ca. 17 September 1657

Commission to William Claiborne, Jr., 15 May 1676

"In 1981, the Genealogical Publishing Company, under the title GENEALOGIES OF VIRGINIA FAMILIES, reprinted in five volumes all of the genealogy articles which had previously appeared in the VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, a copy of which I found at a local genealogy library. The first 75 or so pages of Volume II are reprints of several articles pertaining to the Claiborne family including Clayton Torrence's two-part article entitled "The English Ancestry of William Claiborne of Virginia." Two things make this article must reading for any Claiborne researcher -- (1) the extent to which Torrence researches William Claiborne's immediate family and English ancestry; and (2) his complete documentation of source material including citings from that material.

Torrence proves William Claiborne of Virginia was the son of Thomas Cleyborne and his wife Sara (Smith) James, widow of Roger James, of the Parish of Crayford, county Kent, England. Baptised August 10, 1600, William Claiborne m. c1635 Elizabeth Butler/Boteler, daughter of John and Jane (Elliott) Boteler of Roxwell, county Essex, England.

Regarding the children of William and Elizabeth (Butler) Claiborne, Torrence identifies five children -- William, Thomas, Leonard, John and Jane -- and provides the evidence for each. Regarding other, unnamed, children, Torrence writes:

"That the aforesaid William, Thomas, Leonard, John and Jane (Mrs. Thomas Brereton) were children of the Honorable William Claiborne (1600-circa 1677/8) is established fact, the evidence for each child being stated above. That the mother of these five children was Elizabeth Butler is established by the fact that we have in note 45 established the fact that the Honorable William Claiborne (1600-circa 1677/8) had only one wife, whom we have proved to have been Elizabeth Butler."

"There is no evidence that the Honorable William Claiborne (1600-circa 1677/8) and his wife Elizabeth Butler had other children (at least who survived infancy or childhood) than William, Thomas, Leonard, John and Jane, named above.""

OLD WHITE MARSH CHURCH. ADDRESS BY W. THOMAS KEMP,  
BEFORE THE EASTERN SHORE SOCIETY OF BALTIMORE CITY, MARCH, TWENTY-FIFTH, NINETEEN-

## HUNDRED AND TWENTY.

The early history of the Eastern Shore of Maryland begins with Claiborne's settlement upon Kent Island in 1631. As Claiborne and his followers had migrated from the Colony of Virginia where the Church of England was firmly established, it is only natural that the earliest church Records pertaining to the Eastern Shore should concern the founding of the Church of England, later called the Episcopal Church in America.

It is known that the Rev. Richard James accompanied Claiborne on his trip from Hampton, VA., to Kent Island in 1631, where he remained until 1638. The first building for public worship on the Eastern Shore was erected some years later on Broad Creek, Kent Island, and though the church building itself has long since disappeared, the foundations still remain to mark its location. But the oldest church on the Eastern Shore in which public worship was conducted in recent times is unquestionably White Marsh Church, situated in Talbot County, about a quarter-of-a-mile east of the village of Hambleton on the old public road leading from the port of Oxford toward Dover, one of the earliest settlements on the Choptank River.

Martha WAR12051@aol.com Wrote:

John Herbert Claiborne, MD, wrote in "William Claiborne of VA" William Claiborne who was the first Secretary of the Commonwealth of VA was b. 1587 and d. 1677, New Kent Co and was buried at Romancocke, near West Point, VA on the banks of the York River. The book dealt primarily with William Claiborne's feud with Lord Baltimore over Kent Island off the Maryland coast. In one place it is noted 1677, when he made his final appeal with respect to Kent Island, his name is shown as William Claiborne, Sr. and it is also noted he had a son named Leonard and a daughter named Jane. There was mention that William Claiborne MAY have married a second time. There is a will filed in King William in 1705 by William Claiborne which mentions, "his son William Claiborne, cousin Thomas Claiborne, Claiborne Gough, eldest son of my sister Ursula Gough, Elizabeth Claiborne, daughter of sister Mary Claiborne. Cousin Leonard Claiborne, cousin Eunice Coalies, friend George Clough. Friends John Waller, Henry Madison and Daniel Miles. Madame Latitia Newell governess to my daughter, Mary Claiborne." This will is found in "Some wills from the Burned Counties of Virginia and other wills not listed in Virginia Wills and Administrations 1632-1800" by William Lindsay Hopkins, Richmond, Virginia 1987. I think this Mary Claiborne MAY be the one who m. Edward, son of Thomas of Marcy as he was b. in 1690.

Children:

Lt. Col. Thomas CLAIBORNE

Col. William CLAIBORNE

Jane CLAIBORNE

Leonard of Jamaica CLAIBORNE

John of New Kent CLAIBORNE

"Claiborne, William (1587?-1677?), American colonist in what is now the state of Maryland. He was born in northwestern England. Claiborne was appointed secretary of state for the colony in 1625.

In 1631 he purchased Kent Island in Chesapeake Bay (now part of Maryland). However, Cecilius Calvert, 2nd Baron Baltimore, claimed Kent Island as part of the land grant given his family by royal charter. A group of colonists sent by Calvert to the Maryland colony seized Kent Island in 1638. Claiborne overthrew Leonard Calvert, Cecilius Calvert's brother, in 1644 and held Maryland for the next two years.

The English strongman Oliver Cromwell appointed him to a parliamentary commission that governed Maryland from 1652 to 1657. Lord Baltimore's claim to the colony was upheld, however, and Maryland was returned to him." Copyright Encarta© Online Deluxe

From Johnathan Clayborne on genforum:

"William was born in Crayford. He was baptized on Aug 10, 1600. He attended Pembroke College at 16 years of age and was officially admitted on May 31, 1617. On June 13, 1621 he was chosen by the Virginia Company to be the official Surveyor in the colony. He was a member of the party of Sir Francis Wyatt, who was the newly appointed Governor. They arrived in Jamestown in Oct, 1621 aboard the ship "George". On Mar 30, 1623 he was appointed to the Council. He was re-appointed by the King on Aug 26, 1624. From 1625-1635 he served as the secretary of the colony, and again from 1652-1660. During 1642-1660 he also was the colony's treasurer. In 1640 he was given charge of the colony's seal. (This means that he was well liked. :) ). According to documents from 1626

he owned a total of 17,500 acres of land dived among 7 differnt geographic locations. During 1627 William was given a boat and a large company of men and told to scour the (cheseapeke) bay area and look for rivers and creeks. It was during this expedition that he found what is now called Kent Island.

On Mar 24, 1630 he went to England. On Mar 16, 1631 William and associates were granted license from the King to to trade with the indians from the island. During his trading he bought the land from the local indians. He built a large fort there complete with cannon, orchards, farms, and houses and housed about 150 men. (nearly half the population of the Colony at the time). On Jun 20, 1632 Leonard Calvert, aka Lord Baltimore, received a large grant of land wich included "land not cultivated nor planted". Williams island was within the boundaires of the land, but his fortress even had orchards and farms and was therefore cultivated so it did not fall within the confines of the grant given to lord Baltimore. Baltimore disagreed. The "first naval battle" in American history was fought just off the island. William's ship "Cockatrice" went up against Baltimore's ships "St. Helen" and "St. Margaret". Williams ship was forced to retreat. A few days later the same ships fought again and the battle ended in Williams favor. They fought back and forth for several years over the island. The King had issued a decree to Calvert that the island was not his territory, but Calvert persisted.

Virginia's govenor at the time was Governor Harvey. He was booted out of Virginia for, among other things, failing to support William and Virginia's prior rights to the island. (The Virginians were pretty ticked about lord baltimores grant.) In 1635 William returned to England to ask the King for assistance in controling Calvert. The King refused. It was on this trip that William married Jane Butler. While he was away Calvert launched an assault on the island and took it. Shortly after William returned to Virginia and waited. He built up an army and took the whole of baltimore in 1638. A long-time enemy of the colony returned at the same time and basically assisted William. Once all of Calverts forces were driven from Maryland William returned to Kent Island and his new associate ransacked the mainland plandering anything he wanted. Calvert eventually returned in 1644 and drove them both from Maryland. In 1652 William was made a Parliamentary Commisioner along with Richard Bennett and sent to remove all public officials from office in maryland by order of Parliament. (There was trouble with a religious faction in Maryland that, left unchecked, would result in small scale war). After the crisis was averted, William and Richard returned the local officials to their proper office. William did not try to re-take Kent Island during this time, although he could have. He sent one last petition to the King in 1676 begging the king to let the "poor old servant of your majesty's father and grandfather" have restitution for the land and properties of the isle. His case was dismissed and he died shortly after. William's well-documented children are: William, Jane, John, Elizabeth, Thomas, Leonard.

The Claiborne Crest (keep in mind it does not belong to William and his descendants):

"The arms Argent 3 chevrons interlaced in base and a chief sable were officially registered at the Herald's Visitations of the County of Yorkshire in 1584/5 and 1612 for the Cleybourne family of Killerby, who are shown as having derived from the neighboring county of Westmorland. The name is variously spelt as Clyborne, Clyburne, Cleburne and Clebourne in 1584/5 and as Cleybourne, Clayburne and Clyburne in 1612 - but as you probably know, there were no fixed spelling of names in those days, so its not at all unusual to find such variations. The arms consist of a shield only, without a crest, though it includes quartering for the Kirkbride arms as well as the basic Cleybourne coat.

We are not permitted to photostat our official manuscripts but I am able to let you have the enclosed copy of a composite pedigree printed in Joseph Foster's 1875 edition of the two Visitations, which contains all the information given in the manuscript versions. Indeed, it gives slightly more detail in the third and sixth generations: the fact that Thomas Cleybourne was living at Hay Close in Cumberland, the existence of his sister Elizabeth and her marriage to John Thwaites of Marston, Edward Cleburne's marriage to Elizabeth Hutton, and his sisters marriage to Whitfield of Coulton, all these particulars have been drawn from other sources. I should mention that the Edward shown at the foot of the pedigree is Edmund on the Visitation record.

There is no later pedigree or registration of the arms for a family of the name in our records. William Claiborne and his descendants never established any right (page 731) to arms either by descent or by having a new grant. Nor has any crest ever been officially associated with the shield. The crest shown on the seal described in the article you sent with your letter of Jan 3rd must have been informally assumed by the Claibornes in America.

I suspect that their adoption of the shield was also informal. The fact that their ancestry has been traced back to King's Lynn in Norfolk, the other side of the England from Westmorland, suggests that there was no close link between the families - and perhaps no link at all. I should explain that over all the centuries, indeed throughout the

history of heraldry, there has been a tendency for families to adopt coats of arms that belong to other families of the same name, irrespective of any actual relationship. The use of the Visitation family's arms on William Claiborne's seal and on his son Thomas' gravestone cannot in itself be treated as evidence of any actual connection between these families.

This does not entirely rule out the possibility that the Norfolk Claibornes were descended from the Westmorland family but I'm afraid that the chances are against discovering their precise origins. It is very rare indeed to be able to trace the ancestry of an English family prior to the early 16th century. It might be helpful to look at a variety of Norfolk sources to see if the name occurs in that county in the century or so before the lifetime of Thomas Cleybourne. If not, it is plausible that he came from elsewhere, and it would be worth looking at records relating to the Westmorland family in the case there is any reference to him.

However, from what you tell me, it sounds as if a good deal of research has already been carried out in determining Thomas' origins. I enclose a copy of a page of a page from Walter Rye's "Norfolk Families Vol I (1911)". I have also turned up a number of references to the Westmorland family in printed sources none of these disclose a link with Thomas of King's Lynn.

I am afraid that this report is necessarily somewhat negative. I hope nonetheless that my findings are of some interest to you, and I shall be happy to answer any further queries you may have.

Yours sincerely,

[signed] P.L. Dickinson

P.L. Dickinson

Richmond Herald"

-----

Mrs. Ursula Bish (Bysshe) Thompson was probably the daughter of Wm. Bysshe of County Surrey and was a relative of William Claiborne, for whom her husband Richard Thompson worked on Kent Island in Md.

Not far from Elsing Green is the ROMANCOKE estate which was granted to William Claiborne, Secretary of State of Virginia, by the Assembly in recognition of his military service in the campaign against the Indians in 1624. It was Secretary Claiborne's great-great-grandson who married Mary Burnet Browne and lived at Elsing Green. Romancoke continued to be a Claiborne family seat for four generations. It then passed by purchase to the Custis family, and later became the home of Captain ROBERT E. LEE. The original house was burned many years ago.

#### WILLIAM CLAIBORNE - UPDATE ON HIS ROOTS

William Claiborne of Virginia (1600-1676/9)

There has been considerable confusion about the origins of William Claiborne. His baptismal record is given in the Registers of Crayford Parish, Kent England (1558-1812): Aug. 10, 1600. Wilhelmus f [filius] Thomas Cleyborn generosi. Translation from the Latin: William son of Thomas Cleyborn gentleman. His father, Thomas Clayborne, was a wealthy merchant from King's Lynn in county Norfolk, England who had moved his business to London in the late 1590's. He had married William's mother, Sara (Smyth) James, at St. Dunstan's Stepney, Middlesex on 21 Nov 1598. Sara (Smyth) James was the widow of Roger James of Bednal Green, parish of Stebunheath, Middlesex, who had died 10 Dec. 1596.

On 31 May 1617, William Claiborne, age 16 matriculated Pembroke College, Cambridge. Their records show him as son of Thomas Claybourne of Crayford, Kent.

No actual records have come to light at this time that explain how William Claiborne became involved with the London Company, though there is considerable speculation. What is known is that he went to Virginia on the George in the company of Sir Francis Wyatt, newly appointed Governor. Their arrival at Jamestown, Virginia Colony is noted as Oct. 1621. William came as Surveyor of the Colony, one of his first jobs being that of laying out New Towne, an area on Jamestown Island.

In 1623, William was appointed to the Council, being reappointed in 1624. From 1625-35 and 1652-60, he served as Secretary of the Colony and from 1642-60 also served as Treasurer. Meanwhile, he continued to survey the colony of Virginia and explore areas around the Chesapeake. He established a trading post and a plantation in 1631 on an

island in the Chesapeake Bay. William Claiborne named the island Kent Island and the plantation Crayford. Kent Island ended up within the boundary identified by the Maryland patent of George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, and was seized by his agents and never legally recovered by the Claibornes or Virginia. A good explanation is found in Chesapeake Conflict by Gene Williamson.

John Frederick Dorman in Claiborne of Virginia places the marriage of William Claiborne and Elizabeth Butler [Boteler] as about 1635. Their children were:

1. William (abt 1636-1678)
  2. Jane (abt 1638-bef 1671)
  3. John (abt 1641- ?)
  4. Elizabeth (1643/45- aft 1668)
  5. Thomas (1647-1683)
  6. Leonard (abt 1649-1694)
- 

"Adventurers of Purse and Person" "Elder of the Parish of St. Margaret, King's Lynn, County Norfolk."

On a brass memorial tablet in Cliburn Church, near Penrith, Westmorelandshire, is the following: Insuper at in memoriam Guielmi de Cleyborne primie Secretis Coloniae Virgiiniensis qui anno vixit MDCXXVII

See Virginia Carolorum, pg. 43, by Edward Neill.....

Later translation: Guielmi (William) de Cleyborne sen. Claiborne primi secretary of the Colony of Virginia 1627.

ROMANCOKE, seat of the estate that belonged from 1653 to 1925 successively to Claibornes, Custises, and Lees. The present frame house by the Pamunkey succeeds the ante-bellum house burned in 1925. On part of this estate William Claiborne spent his last years. George Washington purchased Romancoke about 1770 and in his diary often referred to it as 'my Quarter.' He gave it to his stepson, John Parke Custis, through whom it descended to Captain Robert E. Lee, youngest son of General Lee.

WILLIAM married **Elizabeth BUTLER** \*, daughter of John BUTLER \* and Jane ELLIOTT \*, on 1644. Elizabeth was born 1610 in Little Burch, England. She died 1676 in Virginia.

As a descendant of William Claiborne, you can claim descendancy from English and European royalty all the way back to Charlemagne and beyond through the ancestry of his wife Elizabeth Butler. Elizabeth Butler, dau. of John and Jane (Elliot) Boteler/Butler, was the granddaughter of John and Cressitt (St. John) Butler/Boteler. The ancestry of Cressitt St. John, dau. of Sir John and Anne (Neville) St. John of the Bletsoe and Lydiard Tregoze St. Johns, is well documented. Although the St. John name itself can be traced to 13th century England, the St. John's routinely married into the families of English nobility.

-----

Elizabeth Butler was born in Roxwell, Essex, England and died in Virginia. She was the daughter of John Butler (1585 - ?) and Jane Elliott (abt. 1582 - ?) of Little Burche, Roxwell, Essex, England. Elizabeth's siblings were John Butler of Kent Island, Sara Butler, ? Butler (female), and Thomas Butler, married Joan Mountsteven Butler wife of Nicholas Mountsteven, haberdasher of St. Marins at Ludgate. Elizabeth's uncle was Capt. Nathaniel Butler, Governor of Bermuda.

Little Burch Hall - the home of the John Butler/Jane Elliott family and their daughter Elizabeth, who was to marry William Claiborne in Virginia c1635. This family also included Elizabeth's older brothers John and Thomas Butler who both eventually came to Virginia and settled in Claiborne's Kent Island settlement in the upper Chesapeake Bay. The brother of the senior John Butler was Capt. Nathaniel Butler of nearby Roxwell who was to become the Governor of Bermuda from 1619 to 1622 and who later sat on the Council of Virginia with William Claiborne.

The tradition that Col. Claiborne married a Buller (Butler) can perhaps be accounted for by a statement in a letter from Governor Leonard Calvert to his brother, Lord Baltimore, written in 1638 (to W.H. Browne's "George and Cecilius Calvert," p. 68, &c.) in which he says that on Kent Island John Boteler, or Butler (he writes the name in each way), William Claiborne's brother-in-law, was at first disposed to resist the Maryland authorities, but afterwards submitted. Mr. Browne says that Boteler was appointed by Calvert commander of the militia of Kent Island, and held various offices of trust in the colony until his death in 1642.

William Claiborne married, about 1635, Elizabeth Boteler (Butler), born before 1612, sister of John Boteler, an

associate of Claiborne on Kent Island, and daughter of John and Jane (Elliott) Boteler of the Parish of Roxwell, County Essex, England. As the "wife of Captain William Claiborne, Treasurer of the Colony," Elizabeth Claiborne patented 700 acres in Elizabeth City County, 26 November 1647, the patent reciting that the land was made over to her by her husband "in nature and lieu of a jointure," 11 June 1644. The last record of her, 1 March 1668/9, is a power of attorney for conveyance of land given by her to "my son Captain William Claiborne, Junr," of New Kent County. The settlement of Kecoughtan was later named Elizabeth City (VA). In part, for carrying out his duties as Surveyor, Claiborne received a grant of 250 acres at Archer's Hope just below Jamestown in Dec 1625. In May 1626 he received an additional grant of 500 acres near Blount Point on the neck of land between the Warwick River and Deep Creek.

Claiborne made his first return voyage to England in the fall of 1630. He would return to Virginia in the May of 1631. The purpose of the visit was to secure financing for his Kent Island venture in the upper Chesapeake and to recruit settlers. There Claiborne was introduced to the household of John Butler at Little Burch Hall. It was here that he met the 21 year old Elizabeth Butler. He also met her older brothers, John and Thomas.

They had two sons at least, William and Thomas Claiborne; two daughters, Jane Claiborne who married Thomas Brereton and Mary Claiborne who married 1st Edward Rice and after his death she married Robert Harris. Clayton Torrance in his excellent article on the English Ancestry of William Claiborne wrote: "There is no evidence that the Honorable William Claiborne (1600-1677/8) and his wife Elizabeth Butler had other children (at least who survived infancy or childhood) than William, Thomas, Leonard, John, and Jane). Also Mary married 1st Edward Rice and 2nd Col. Robert Harris, 167\_\_.

-----

Historic Notes: The colonial capital of Virginia was moved to Williamsburg in 1698. After that, Jamestown fell into ruin as an active town and port while Yorktown began to flourish.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE, VOL. 56, No. 3 and No.4.

He further references the following:

\*William Claiborne, colonial Virginia's first Secretary of State by royal appointment, was a native of Kent England. He was baptized in the Parish of Crayford on August 10th of the year 1600; ref: VIRGINIA MAGAZINE, VOL. 56, No. 3 and No. 4.

\*...confused with a distant cousin of the same name, but of much greater estate, who was born some thirteen years earlier in the wind-swept uplands of the northern border country; ref: WILLIAM CLAIBORNE OF VIRGINIA, p. 19.

\*But William Cleborne, the son of Edmund of Westmoreland County England, did not leave Cliburne Hall, the ancient abode of his ancestors, to sally across the seas...He did, in fact, as the second son of a landed family could do with propriety and convenience, become a clergyman...in the service of the Church of England as a prebendary of Ripon in Yorkshire; ref: ALUMNI CANTABRIGIENSES, Part I, Vol. I, p. 353; ALUMNI OXONIENSES Vol. I, p. 288.

Further into the book it states:

...So it was that the handsome Captain Claiborne found himself more than once at Little Burch, the home of the BUTLERS in Roxwell Parish, Essex.... Tom and Joan (Mountstephen) Butler appeared to have gone with Will to Virginia.

There's the reference to the VIRGINIA MAGAZINE, Vol 56, No. 4, p. 459 on this page, and also MARYLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol 26, 27, and 28 from High Court of Admiralty, P.R.O., London. Claiborne's Petition and Accompanying Papers, Archives of Maryland, Vol. 5, from P.R.O., London.

Also from the VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol 56, No. 4, pp. 458-60... Elizabeth was at home in Littell Burch in 1634. The date of the marriage is placed no later than 1635 by the age of William Claiborne, Jr. MARYLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol 27, p. 174 there is an entry dated March 24, 1636 "for expenses in howse keeping this yeare pas our famyly being greater than formerly."

There is no documentation of Mary Claiborne Rice as a daughter in this book, although the author says there might

have been others not mentioned in the book. "The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy", page 409." states that Mary was the youngest daughter of William Claiborne, the first Secretary of the Virginia Colony.

-----

William Harris IV's great half uncle's wife, Mary GEDGE was also both step grandmother and great aunt of Elizabeth BUTLER, wife of William CLAIBORNE. Mary's father, James GEDGE, was Surveyor General in Essex and William CALIBORNE was Surveyor General in Virginia. Such kinships, and common occupations and locations, are not unexpected and lend support to the structure of the HARRIS family.

The first land patent for William Claiborne was recorded on 3 June 1624 (Nugent I pg6). It was for the property that would form his first plantation at "Kecoughtan" (Elizabeth City or later Hampton). In it Claiborne claims the patent for transportation of three persons, William Harris who came in the "George" in 1621 and John Phipps and William Morris who came in the "Tyger" in 1621. All of this information is contained within the patent itself. These four men represent the survey crew sent over by the Virginia Company in 1621 to start laying out a new town at Jamestown, with William Claiborne in the new position as Surveyor General.

The obvious connection between William Harris and William Claiborne is with Elizabeth Butler. She was practically the next-door-neighbor of William Harris in Willingale Doe and then married William Claiborne in 1635. Claiborne apparently made a visit to Willingale Doe, perhaps to consort with Nathaniel Butler who was trying to establish a settlement of his own on Providence Island in the Bahamas. For whatever reason, Claiborne was introduced to the household of John Butler at Little Burch Hall. It was here that he met the 21 year old Elizabeth Butler. He also met her older brothers, John and Thomas. John Butler was the same age as Claiborne, born 7 Dec 1600 in Roxwell Parish (IGI C042551). Thomas Butler was slightly younger and in 1625 had married Joan Mount-Stephen of Stepney, who was the widow of a personal friend of Claiborne's brother Thomas Claiborne. When Claiborne returned to Virginia in May 1631 he was accompanied by his own brother, Thomas Claiborne and his wife Jane, as well as by Thomas Butler and his wife Joan. Both families would be among the first settlers on Kent Island. Thomas Butler would eventually return to England, but in 1635, John Butler and his entire family came to Virginia. John Butler brought with him his younger sister Elizabeth, now 25. Elizabeth Butler and William Claiborne were married at the plantation at Kecoughtan where they continued to live for a number of years. Capt. John Butler became the primary official at the Kent Island settlement for Claiborne. He died in 1642 but left a number of sons on Kent Island.

The headright claims used for the grant consisted of the names of many of the settlers from Kent Island. Included on that list was his nephew, John Butler, the son of Elizabeth's brother John. William Claiborne soon began to build on the new property and finally made the move from Elizabeth City to "Romancoke" in 1661. John Butler joined his uncle in the Tidewater Virginia area and on 17 Feb 1652 patented land on the south side of the York River very near James Harris. Incredibly, the land was by assignment/sale from Joseph Croshaw (Nugent I pg271).

They had the following children:

- + 8 F i. **Jane CLAIBORNE** was born about 1638.
- + 9 M ii. **John CLAIBORNE** was born about 1641.
- + 10 M iii. **Lt. Col. THOMAS CLAIBORNE of Romancoke** was born 17 Aug 1647 and died 7 Oct 1683.
- + 11 M iv. **Lt. Col. William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE.**
- + 12 M v. **Leonard CLAIBORNE of Jamaica** was born about 1649 and died 19 Jun 1694.

## Fourth Generation

8. **Jane CLAIBORNE** (WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1638.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": JANE CLAIBORNE, born about 1638, married, before May 1661, THOMAS BRERETON. On 10 February 1657/8 Mrs. Jane Claiborne, Spinster, was issued a patent for 1450 acres in Northumberland County, which was later assigned to Capt. John Witty by Col. William Clayborne, Capt. William Clayborne and Thomas Brereton, "who married the said Jane." She died before May 1671 when Brereton had married Grace, widow of Richard Span, by whom he had a son, Henry. He was Clerk of the Council of State, 1654-

61, Burgess for Northumberland County, Nov 1682, a captain, major and colonel of Northumberland County militia, a justice, and was sworn sheriff 16 April 1683. He wrote his will 11 October 1675 and died about 1683."

William Claiborne had only one daughter, Jane, who married Thomas Brereton about 1658. The theory that Mary was a daughter has been proved to be wrong.

Jane married **Thomas BRERETON**.

They had the following children:

- + 13 M i. **Thomas (II) BRERETON**.
- + 14 F ii. **Elizabeth (dau of Thomas & Jane Claiborne) BRERETON** died by Nov 1734.
- 9. **John CLAIBORNE** (WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1641.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "JOHN CLAIBORNE, born about 1641, of St. John's Parish, King William County, had a deed of gift from his father, 10 November 1676, and was guardian of his nephew, William Claiborne (son of William), 3 May 1687. He married, probably in England, JANE\_\_\_\_\_." Issue: John, Henry, Jane."

In the book "Old New Kent County by Dr. Malcom Harris-Volune 2 page 605--

(10) The Claibornes of Cohoke-second paragraph

"It is known that Col. William Claiborne made a deed of gift to his son John Claiborne, on the 10th. of Nov., 1676, and by that deed, conveyed to John Claiborne the Cohoke Tract which was that part of the Grand Patent (Romancoke)-(then discription of property)"

John married **Jane**.

They had the following children:

- + 15 M i. **John (II) CLAIBORNE**.
- 16 M ii. **Henry CLAIBORNE**.
- 17 M iii. **Jane (dau of John) CLAIBORNE**.
- 10. **Lt. Col. THOMAS CLAIBORNE of Romancoke** (WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 17 Aug 1647. He died 7 Oct 1683 in King William Co., VA.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": THOMAS CLAIBORNE, born 17 August 1647, died 7 October 1683, of "Romancoke," in that part of New Kent which became King William County, 1702, patented 2000 acres in New Kent, 1665 and 1677, and served as lieutenant colonel of militia. He is said to have received in a war with the Indians an arrow wound from which he subsequently died. He married, by 22 August 1681, SARAH FENN, daughter of Samuel and Dorothy Fenn, with whom he conveyed to Otho Thorpe the Fenn plantation at Middle Plantation, excepting two acres, "on which the parish church of Bruton lieth." She died 18 October 1716, aged 56 years, 6 mos and 27 days, having married 2) Captain Thomas Bray. She founded a scholarship at the College of William and Mary."

Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Claiborne, of King William, was born August 17, 1647, died October 7, 1683. In 1665 he received a grant of 500 acres New Kent county, and in 1677, 1,500 acres on the "upper forks of York river." He also served against the Indians, and is said to have been 'killed by an arrow' (Campbell's History of Virginia, p. 324.) He was buried at ROMANCOKE, King William, where his tomb remains bearing the arms: Arg Cheverons interlaced in base, a chief of the last; and the following inscription:

"Here Lyeth Interred ye body of Lt. Col  
Thomas Claybourne  
Son of Col. Wm Claybourne  
He departed this life ye 7th day of October Anno Domi  
1683  
Aetatis Suae 36  
1 Mo : & 21 D."



He married Sarah (Fenn) and, supposedly, Sarah Dandridge. After his death, "Sarah" married secondly Thomas Bray. There is recorded in York county, 1681, a deed from Thomas Claiborne and Sarah his wife, and in the same year Mr. Thomas Bray, of New Kent, is plaintiff in a suit in York. There was a suit in Essex 1701, by Sarah Bray, executrix of Lt. Col. Thomas Claiborne. Mrs. Bray, widow of Capt. Thomas Bray, of New Kent, founded a scholarship at William and Mary College. She was, doubtless, this Mrs. Sarah Bray.

Children: (Claiborne): (a) Thomas; ((b) Elizabeth.)

(Source: Virginia Land Records, From The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, the William and Mary College Quarterly, and Tyler's Quarterly, published in 1982.)

THOMAS married (1) **Sarah FENN** \*, daughter of Samuel FENN \* and Dorothy. Sarah was born 22 Mar 1660 in King William Co., VA. She died 18 Oct 1716 in King William Co., VA.

There is a deed, dated March 5, 1659, from Ralph Simkins and Susannah, his wife, to Samuel Fenn (whose daughter Sarah married Thomas Claiborne, a son of the renowned William Claiborne), conveying 37 acres of woodland, "except two acres, part thereof, given formerly by the said Simkins to the use of parishioners of Middletown Parish, and on which a church is now building". In 1674 the parish of Marston was joined to that of Middletown, and the united parishes became known as "Bruton Parish."

....."in the Indian fields near Queen's Creek"; and in the December, 1674, Thomas Claiborne and Sarah, his wife (who was Sarah Fenn), joined in a deed to convey the wife's inheritance in the old plantation of Ralph Simkins, "except the two acres on wch the Parish Church of Bruton now standeth, formerly given by Ralph Simkins unto the parishioners of Bruton".

They had the following children:

- + 18 M i. **Capt. THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE "of Sweet Hall"** was born 1 Jan 1680 and died 16 Aug 1732.
- + 19 F ii. **Elizabeth CLAIBORNE** was born 1678/1679.

THOMAS also married (2) **Sarah DANDRIDGE**.

Records of Ante-Bellum Southern Plantations  
From the Revolution Through the Civil War  
Series M: Selections from the Virginia Historical Society  
Part 3: Other Tidewater Virginia

Section 9, Brand, Benjamin (d. 1843), Bill of Complaint, Undated

This section consists of one item, a bill of complaint, undated, of Benjamin Brand. The case concerns Brand (as executor of Benjamin Oliver) v. William Armistead, William Armistead (d. 1827), Burwell Bassett, Anna (Andrews) Randolph Byrd (executrix of William Randolph), heirs of WILLIAM DANDRIDGE CLAIBORNE ([1756-1811] i.e., Bassett Smith Claiborne, Mrs. Euphania Claiborne, Doctor George Claiborne, John Dandridge Claiborne, Lucy Ann Claiborne, Philip Whitehead Claiborne, William Dandridge Claiborne [b. 1796], and Elizabeth Dandridge (Claiborne) Kennon) and Thomas Taylor in the Virginia Superior Court of Chancery for the Richmond district. This item bears an affidavit of William Waller Hening.

They had the following children:

- 20 F iii. **Rebecca CLAIBORNE**.
11. **Lt. Col. William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE** (WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

2nd Generation.

William Claiborne, the younger, received grants of over 12,000 acres in King William and New Kent Counties during the period 1667-1675. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from New Kent, 1663-1666. He was a Lt. Col. in the Militia and is stated to have distinguished himself in service against the Indians, and there was formerly on record at King William Courthouse, a certificate of his valor attested by Nathaniel Bacon, Philip

Ludwell, Ralph Wormeley and Richard Lee. In 1676 he, with Major George Lydall, was appointed to command the fort at Indiantown in New Kent, and in the same year he sat on the court martial to try the rebels. Dissident frontiersmen rebelled under the leadership of Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. with strong popular support. Bacon won a commission as commander in chief of the anti-Indian forces from Governor Berkeley. He persuaded the Assembly to pass what became known as "Bacon's laws," increasing local control over government. Next, learning that the Governor was raising troops to use against him, Bacon took over Jamestown and burned it.

William Claiborne, the younger, married Elizabeth Wilkes and they had children: William, Ursula, and Mary.

-----  
"Adventurers of Purse and Person" page 596: "William, deposed November 1652 while in England, that he was aged 16 and was already engaged as a merchant on behalf of his father. He lived in New Kent County and was captain and lieutenant colonel of militia, Burgess from New Kent, 1660-76, and member of Governor Berkeley's court to tray Bacon's followers, January 1676/77. He patented 12,400 acres between 1657 and 1675. He died before 21 March 1677/7. He married Katherine\_\_\_\_\_, who is mentioned in a deed, 3 May 1687, for the sale of "Bestland," as widow of Colonel William Calyburne, Junr, late of the Parish of Saint Johns in Pomoky Neck in the County of New Kent. Issue: William, Ursula, and Mary, unmarried in 1705."

"Virginia Carolorum" "The Declaration of Ye People" page 363, June 1676. William Claiborne, Jr. was among those who signed a petition to the King of England discussing unjust taxes, and Bacon's Rebellion. Others who signed were Sir Henry Chichley; Lt. Col. Christop Wormeley; Philip Ludwell; Nich. Spencer; and Joseph Bridger. Footnotes state that "Secretary Claiborne married Jane Buller of London and had three sons, the eldest William Claiborne JR of Romancock on the Pamunky. Thomas killed by the Indians, and Leonard who went to the West Indies." "William Jr. had a son William, and two daughters, Ursula and Mary. Mary married William Gooch."

Another footnote from "Virginia Carolorum": "Thomas Story, Recorder of Philadelphia, and a friend of William Penn, visited a member of hte Society of Friends, one Edward Thomas at Bangor House on the 21st day of the 11th month (O.S.) 1698, accompanied, he writes in his journal, by "Captain William Clayborne, grandson of Colonel Clayborn who subdued the emperor of the Indians of those parts, and his people between the Mattapony and Pamunkie. In March 1699, he went to the house of William Clayborne at Pamunky Neck, and held a meeting at Ramoncock, at which was present Captain Clayborne, Major Palmer and Doctor Walker."

"Adventurers..." con't: Lieutenant-Colonel William Claiborne, of King William county, received the following grants: 5,000 acres between Mattopany and Rappahannock rivers, and on both sides of Piantetank Swamp, December 24, 1657; 1,000 acres in New Kent, June 12, 1658; 4,000 acres on the Piantetank river, March 26, 1661; 1,400 acres in New Kent, 1672; and 1,000 acres in New Kent, February 24, 1674-5. Each of these grants is to Captain Wm. Claiborne.

It was more probably he (instead of his father) who was a member of the House of Burgesses from New Kent, 1663-66. He is stated to have distinguished himself in service against the Indians, and there was formerly on record at King William Court-House, a certificate of his valor, dated March 29, 1677, and attested by Nathaniel Bacon, Philip Ludwell, Ralph Wormeley and Richard Lee. In 1676 he was appointed (with Major George Lyddall) to command the fort at Indiantown in New Kent, and in the same year (January, 1676) he sat on the court-martial to try the rebels. His wife was probably named Elizabeth, as in 1665 there is a grant to Mrs. Elizabeth Claiborne, Junior, 1,000 acres in the freshes of York river. (see notes on Elizabeth Claiborne, daughter of William 1st)

-----  
Richmond Times-Dispatch                      December 30, 1934  
-----

Nathaniel Bacon - Rebel "Patriot"

Last Resting Place of Beloved Leader Remains a Mystery;

Followers Feared Reprisals

Colonel William Byrd of Westover, the accomplished cavalier of Colonial days who first laid out a Town at the falls of the James, is usually thought of as the first distinguished Virginian associated with Richmond. A full half century before Byrd, however, came one who was in many ways more interesting and noteworthy.

Nathaniel Bacon, the "picturesque rebel" of Virginia's seventeenth century, had two plantations in Henrico County. His principal place of residence was at Curles Neck, but he also had a plantation on Shockoe Creek, once known as

Bacon's Quarter Branch, which is within the present city limits, and at least two of the momentous events of Bacon's career occurred on the ground that is now Richmond.

Bacon's rebellion has been called the most illuminating occurrence of America's Colonial history, for it throws much light on the social independence of the early colonists. The underlying radicalism which burst into flame in Virginia at Bacon's instigation would probably have been unsuspected by historians but for the fact that Bacon made it articulate in a stirring drama of revolt.

The social conditions in Virginia's seventeenth century are imperfectly understood today, and Bacon's Rebellion still awaits a penetrating interpretation as a historical phenomenon. But although the rebellion itself remains obscure, the personality of its leader glows today as colorfully as it did 258 years ago.

One of the most vivid of early American figures, Bacon had many qualities which insure his fame. He was a passionate champion of social justice, and supplied bold, magnetic leadership to the first revolutionary movement on this side of the Atlantic. His intellectual endowments were as remarkable as his military genius; from any point of view, he was a brilliant figure.

His headstrong audacity would no doubt have precipitated his downfall sooner or later, in any event; but had his meteor-like career not be prematurely ended by death he might have established Virginia at least temporarily as an independent state a full 100 years before the power of the Crown was finally defeated.

Although he dramatized a whole century of social unrest in his Virginia career, it is interesting to remember that Nathaniel Bacon spent altogether only two years on this side of the Atlantic. He emigrated from England with his bride in the autumn of 1674, at the age of 27, and the revolt which he led came to an end with his death in the late fall of 1676.

\* \* \*

Young Bacon was by no means the usual English emigrant. Scion of a distinguished county family, he was descended from an uncle of the great Sir Francis Bacon and was well connected among the aristocracy.

He was born at Friston Hall, the ancestral family seat, on January 2, 1647, and received the education of a cultivated English gentleman. His seven years at Cambridge were interspersed with travels on the continent of Europe, and when he received his A. M. degree at the age of 21 he had already embarked upon a career as a London barrister for which it was thought his talents eminently fitted him.

But Nathaniel Bacon was too headstrong a person to conform to a conventional pattern. He had been in Grey's Inn less than 10 years before his fiery temperament asserted itself in an impassioned love affair with Mistress Elizabeth Duke, daughter of Sir Edward Duke, which disrupted his London career and turned his steps toward the New World.

Bacon's family disapproved of the match, and Sir Edward, for his part, was so opposed to the dashing young barrister as a son-in-law that he provided in his will that his bequest of 2,000 pounds should be forfeited if she persisted in marrying "one Bacon."

Nathaniel was not one to hearken to paternal wishes, however, and in typical headlong fashion he swept Mistress Elizabeth off her feet and married her anyway.

Presumably there was not enough future at the London bar to satisfy an ambitious young man who had alienated family and friends, for before many months Bacon liquidated all his property and with his bride set sail for Virginia, where patterns were not so rigid and opportunities were greater.

\* \* \*

The sequel to the marriage is worth noting. In after years, Mistress Elizabeth widowed and married again, sued for a share in her father's estate, but the lord chancellor decided against her, saying her punishment was highly merited by such presumptuous disobedience, "she being only prohibited to marry one man by name, and nothing in the whole fair garden of Eden would serve her but this forbidden fruit."

Bacon had not long been settled as a planter at Curles Neck before his natural ability, striking personality and distinguished connections won him a position of prominence in Virginia affairs. He was made a member of the

Governor's council and soon had the reputation of being "the most accomplished man in the colony."

At this period in his career, although only in his twenty-eighth year, the young councilor looked to be 34 or 35 years of age, we are told. According to a contemporary description by one of his enemies, he was "indifferent tall but slender, black-haired and of an ominous, pensive, melancholy aspect, of a pestilent and prevalent logical discourse tending to atheism in most companies, not given to much talk, or to make sudden replies; of a most imperious and dangerous hidden pride of heart, despising the wisest of his neighbors for their ignorance and very ambitious and arrogant."

From an unbiased point of view, Bacon's most remarkable characteristic appears to have been his extraordinary emotional magnetism, which, coupled with his fearless self-confidence, made him a natural leader of men. In speaking he was forceful and impassioned, and had so persuasive a tongue that he could sway the hearts of his followers at will, capturing their imagination and commanding their devotion.

Bacon arrived on the Virginia scene at a critical moment in the colony's affairs; his personality was the spark that touched off a conflagration of surprising dimensions.

The immediate cause of Bacon's rebellion in 1676 was the unwillingness of Sir William Berkeley, the colony's haughty and tyrannical governor, to protect the settlers on the frontier against Indian outrages. Underlying causes, however, went much deeper; the crucial issues were social, political and economic, and had their roots in the stranglehold which a few large landowners had obtained upon the colony under Berkeley's reactionary leadership.

Tobacco prices had been low for many years, and times were hard. Taxes, largely on a per capita instead of property basis, were oppressive on the body of the people, who supported the government while a little inner ring of the governor's favorites grew wealthy on privileges which they enjoyed exclusively.

\* \* \*

Meanwhile, the principle of representative government, launched in Virginia in 1619, was for all practical purposes nullified by Berkeley, who having secured a House of Burgesses to his liking, kept it in power continuously for 13 years, refusing to call a new election.

It should also be remembered that the seventeenth century was, on the whole, a revolutionary period for English politics. The lower classes in England were more articulate during the seventeenth century than they were either earlier or later, and memories of the Cromwellian victories in England's civil war were fresh in the minds of intelligent yeomen.

The liberty-loving yeoman stock which supported Cromwell was well represented in Virginia, and when Nathaniel Bacon, angered by the injustice of the Berkeleyan regime, took up the cudgels on behalf of the people, he was making articulate a powerful underlying sentiment.

An Indian Massacre in the spring of 1676 which resulted in the death of Bacon's overseer on his Shockoe plantation was the incident which brought to a head the antipathy between Bacon and Berkeley.

An army of frontiersmen, determined to protect themselves against the Indians if the governor would send no soldiers, gathered across the James River from Bacon's Curles Neck plantation and the young planter, thoroughly aroused, allowed himself to be persuaded to accept their command.

With 200 men-at-arms he marched deep into the wilderness near the North Carolina line, demolished an Indian fort, slaying great numbers of the enemy and spreading terror through the marauding tribes. Meanwhile, Berkeley, learning that the command had been taken without his authority, was in a towering rage.

The irate governor promised Mistress Elizabeth that her husband should hang for his impudence immediately upon his return. "General" Bacon returned a popular hero, however, acquiring by his exploits such prestige with the people of the colony that the governor did not dare to show his hand.

Instead, he finally gave in to popular demand and called a new election of Burgesses, in the course of which Henrico County sent to Jamestown its hero, Bacon. After a dramatic showdown between the people's champion and the crafty governor, Berkeley was forced to allow the passage of a number of reform measures known as "Bacon's laws" and to grant Bacon a military commission to lead an army of 1,000 against the Indians.

\* \*

On June 25, while the assembly was still in session, came news of fresh Indian outrages in the upper York River region. Jamestown was thrown into an uproar as Bacon, fresh from dictating terms to Berkeley, hastened with troops to the frontier.

The leader was encamped on the present site of Richmond when news was brought to him that Berkeley had raised troops in Gloucester County, where people were annoyed by Bacon's high-handed methods of drafting men and horses for the campaign, and was preparing to attack the Baconists from behind.

Equal to the occasion, fiery young Bacon called his men about him and roused them to cheers with an eloquent speech. He then turned back at the head of his men to meet Berkeley; but when the Gloucester troops found that Berkeley's purpose was civil war, they deserted their chief, and the crabbed old governor, finding himself abandoned, fled, in desperation, to Accomac, where colonists remained royal.

Bacon, finding himself lord of all the western shore, marched his army to Williamsburg, and calling a great company of people together at the house of Otho Thorpe, required them all to swear an oath of loyalty to his cause, supporting him, if necessary, even against troops sent from England.

This was drastic action, but Bacon forced his point by threatening to surrender his commission unless the oath were given. Indians, meanwhile, swooped down on Gloucester County, more daring ever than before, and massacred settlers near Carter's Creek.

So Bacon and his army took to the warpath again, marching for the third time to the "Fall of James River." After many hardships, testing the loyalty of the army to the limit, a party of Indians was captured in the "freshes of York."

But again Berkeley took advantage of Bacon's absence to cut in from behind. Mustering some 600 Accomac loyalist and a fleet of sloops, he sailed up to Jamestown under flying colors and reoccupied the capital, evacuated by Bacon's small garrison as he approached.

Bacon's footsore and half-starved army heard the news on their way out of the wilderness. The young leader again spurred on his men to shouts with a spirited speech, and undaunted as ever, led the march to Jamestown. It was September 13 when the tattered force of "hearts of gold," as Bacon called his men, arrived at "Green Spring," Berkeley's palatial residence near Jamestown.

Though outnumbered, the Baconians immediately laid siege to Jamestown, and so bold and resourceful was their attack that the governor's men became discouraged and deserted in large numbers. Berkeley fled again to Accomac and Bacon occupied Jamestown.

\* \* \*

Bacon, making his headquarters at Green Spring, then proceeded once more to take the affairs of the colony into his hands. Foreseeing trouble with the English government, he took steps once more to secure oaths of allegiance.

Bacon was on his way up to the Northern Neck when his nemesis suddenly overtook him. He contracted a fever, and died at the home of a Mr. Pate in Gloucester, believed to be near the present Woods Crossroads. This was October 1, 1676.

Fearing irreverence to their leader's body, his lieutenants hid his body away, and the secret of his burial place has never been solved.

Bacon's lieutenants made a feeble attempt to carry on the rebellion, but without the leader's inspiring personality it was doomed. Berkeley took command of the situation again, and one by one various sections of the rebel forces were defeated or laid down their arms.

-----

Children: (a) William; (b) Ursula, named in her brother's will, 1705, married William Gooch, and had at least one child, Claiborne Gooch; (c) Mary, named in her brother's will, 1705.

William married **Catherine Elizabeth WILKES**.

They had the following children:

- + 21 M i. **Capt. William (III) CLAIBORNE "of Romancoke"** was born 1671.
  - + 22 F ii. **Ursula CLAIBORNE** was born about 1655 and died about 1720.
  - + 23 F iii. **Mary CLAIBORNE** was born 1674.
12. **Leonard CLAIBORNE of Jamaica** (WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1649. He died 19 Jun 1694 in Carlisle Bay, St. Mary's, Antigua.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "LEONARD CLAIBORNE, born about 1649, settled in the Island of Jamaica. He is mentioned, in 1688, as survivor of a joint purchase of land made by him and his brother William, 1668, and patented 3000 acres, 1 April 1671. He married Martha\_\_\_\_\_. He was a colonel of militia of St. Elizabeth's, Jamaica, represented St. Elizabeth's in the Jamaica Assembly, 1693, and was killed in an action with the French at Carlisle Bay, 19 June 1694."

Leonard, who settled in Jamaica, W.I., and died there in 1694. He married Martha ---, and left two daughters (a) Katherine, who died in 1715, aged 34 years, wife of Hon. John Campbell, of Inverary, Argyleshire (of the family of Auchenbrack), and (b) Elizabeth. Mr. Leonard Claiborne had a grant of 3,000 acres on the Matto pony, April 1st, 1672 granted; 5. Jane, who, on February 10, 1657, as "Mrs. Jane Claiborne, Spinster," received a grant of 1400 acres in Northumberland county - 750 of which had been granted in 1653, to her father, Col. Wm. Claiborne. She married Col. Thomas Brereton, of Northumberland county, and died before May 20, 1671 (Northumberland Records).

-----  
Part of - The Blackheath Connection - By Dan Byrnes  
A Bitter Pill

An assessment of the significance of the meeting between Thomas Jefferson and Duncan Campbell of the British Creditors in London, 23 April, 1786.

<http://www.danbyrnes.com.au/blackheath/bitter.htm>

Intermarriages in London between English commercial families interested in trading to the West Indies and the American colonies from as early as 1610 are listed in Robert Brenner, *Merchants and Revolution: Commercial Change, Political Conflict, and London's Overseas Traders, 1550-1653*. CUP, 1993. In particular, Brenner mentions an early surveyor of Virginia, William Claiborne, a promoter of the Kent Island project, whose descendants became notable in Virginia. One descendant, Catherine Claiborne, married John Campbell of Black River, whose brother's sons settled on Jamaica. The descendants of these sons were correspondents of Duncan Campbell in London from 1753. My inspection of Virginian genealogies has not provided any information on further linkages between Claibornes and Campbells on Virginia, and so, since Duncan Campbell's partner from 1758, John Stewart, also remains unknown, I remain unable to speculate on whether these family links from 1700 had anything further to do with Campbell originally entering trade to American tobacco colonies from 1758.

Colonel LEONARD CLAIBORNE died 1694 at Carlisle Bay, Jamaica. Extensive material exists on the Claibornes of Virginia. Leonard Claiborne, the son of Colonel William Claiborne of Virginia, settled in Jamaica where he was a colonel in the militia of St Elizabeth's; he was killed in a repulse of the French in 1694 at Carlisle Bay. By his wife Martha he is supposed to have had two daughters, Catherine and Elizabeth. Elizabeth remains unknown. Catherine married Capt John Campbell of Inverary, Agyleshire, who was part of the military with the tragic Scottish Darien Company, and on his return to Jamaica was one of the custos of St. Elizabeth's. This John Campbell (Black River) died 29 January 1740/1741 and Katherine died in 1715 aged 34. The published sources available to a Virginian genealogist, John Dorman, do not indicate if Catherine Claiborne/Campbell had any children. John Frederick Dorman, CG, FASG, 175 Hulls Chapel Road, Fredericksburg, Virginia. 22406-5218. USA. Note: I have used a database for organising genealogical information to compile, recompile, link and cross reference a great deal of previously scattered information on merchants, merchant politicians, mariners and their families relating to the period and events under consideration here. The database is: Personal Ancestry File, V 2.2 for MS-DOS computers. Marketed by the Family History Departments of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, USA.

Leonard married **Martha**.

They had the following children:

- + 24 F i. **Katherine (dau of Leonard) CLAIBORNE** was born about 1681 and died 1715.
- 25 F ii. **Elizabeth (dau of Leonard) CLAIBORNE**.

## Fifth Generation

13. **Thomas (II) BRERETON** (Jane CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "THOMAS BRERETON (Jane Claiborne, William) married 1) \_\_\_\_\_; and 2) MARY, widow of William Nutt, who married 3) 1701, Leonard Howson. He was captain of Northumberland County militia, 1698, and left will 23 March 1698/9-16 August 1699." Issue: by #1) Thomas Brereton, died under age 10; (by #2) ELIZABETH.

Thomas married (1) **Unknown**.

They had the following children:

- 26 M i. **Thomas (III) BRERETON** died By Age 10.

Thomas also married (2) **Mary (widow of William Nutt)**.

They had the following children:

- 27 F ii. **Elizabeth (dau of Thomas II) BRERETON**.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "ELIZABETH BRERETON (Thomas, Jane Claiborne, William), born after her father's

14. **Elizabeth (dau of Thomas & Jane Claiborne) BRERETON** (Jane CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) died by Nov 1734.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "ELIZABETH BRERTON (Jane Claiborne, William) married CAPT. THOMAS WINDER, son of Lt. Col. John Winder of Maryland, who was born 1666 and left will, now lost, 1705. He was a cornet of militia of Somerset County, BD, 1688, justice of Northumberland County, 1699, and captain of militia. Her will, now lost, was probated 21 November 1734 by Winder Kenner and Richard Kenner, executors."

Elizabeth married **Capt. Thomas WINDER**, son of Lt. Col. John. WINDER of Maryland.

They had the following children:

- 28 F i. **Elizabeth WINDER**.

15. **John (II) CLAIBORNE** (John CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "JOHN CLAIBORNE (John, William) of St. John's Parish, King William County, 20 May 1704, when he sold to Richard Littlepage 100 acres, part of a grant of land given by "Col. William Clayborne to his son John Clayborne, father to said John, party to this deed," and 23 Jan 1705/6 when he sold 400 acres adjoining to John Graves. He owned 50 acres in King William County, 1704. He married Anne\_\_\_\_\_. Issue: Capt. Thomas, mentioned in a patent 5 September 1723, to Mrs. Frances Littlepage, as "son of John Claiborne, deceased."

John married **Anne**.

They had the following children:

- 29 M i. **Thomas (son of John II) CLAIBORNE**.

18. **Capt. THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE "of Sweet Hall"** (THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1 Jan 1680 in King William Co., VA. He died 16 Aug 1732 in King William Co., VA and was buried in Sweet Hall, King William Co..

SWEET HALL, a sturdy story-and-a-half brick house on a bluff above the Pamunkey River. The house is distinguished by clusters of built-in chimneys at each end and by its fortlike brick walls. It was built about 1720 by Thomas Claiborne, grandson of William Claiborne.

The estate is part of a tract patented in 1653 by William Claiborne, who had contended with Lord Baltimore over the ownership of Kent Island.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "THOMAS CLAIBORNE (Thomas, William) was captain of dragoons in the King William County militia, 1702; held 1000 acres in King William County, 1704, and received a patent for the 1800 acres included in his plantation, "Sweet Hall," 5 September 1723, the patent reciting that the tract was within the bounds of the 5000 acres originally granted to William Claiborne, Secretary of State, who by deed of gift, 1673, conveyed 1000 acres of it to his son Thomas, father of the grantee Thomas. He married ANN FOX, born 20 May 1684, died 4 May 1733. He died 16 August 1732, aged 51 years, 8 months, 15 days."

Capt. Thomas Claiborne of Sweet Hill, born 1680 in King William County, Virginia, died 1732; married three times and had 27 children. By last wife, Ann Fox who died in Puddlecoke, and had 15 children.

Sweet Hall still stands in excellent condition. He is buried near the house. Tombstone bears "Claiborne arms". Captain of dragoon/Militia of King William Co. 20 April 1702. It is recorded by a grandson that Col. Thomas and Anne Fox had twenty children, raised seventeen. He lived at "Sweet Hall" plantation built by his father Thomas Claiborne.

Children:

- 2 ? CLAIBORNE
- 2 Bernard CLAIBORNE
- 2 Frances CLAIBORNE
- 2 Elizabeth CLAIBORNE d: BEF. 1767 + Benjamin HOOMES
- 2 James CLAIBORNE d: 1755
- 2 Leonard CLAIBORNE b: ABT. 1701 d: 8 MAY 1785 + Elizabeth BARBER
- 2 Thomas CLAIBORNE b: 9 JAN 1704/05 d: 1 DEC 1735
- 2 Sarah CLAIBORNE b: 1713 d: 1777 + Joseph THOMPSON b: 1703 d: 1765
- 2 William CLAIBORNE b: AFT. 1714 d: BEF. 8 AUG 1750
- 2 Nathaniel CLAIBORNE b: ABT. 1716 d: AFT. 1 SEP 1756 + Jane COLE
- 2 Augustine CLAIBORNE b: 1721 d: 3 May 1787 + Mary HERBERT b: 1726 d: 17 Aug 1801
- 2 Martha CLAIBORNE b: 27 Nov 1721 d: 23 Aug 1784 + Patrick NAPIER b: 1 Feb 1712/13 d: 23 AUG 1774

Capt. Thomas (Clayborne) Claiborne, Jr. -- Born Dec. 16, 1680 in King William Co., VA: died Aug. 16, 1732 in Sweet Hall, King William Co., VA. Married Anne Fox May 4, 1703, in New Kent Co., VA (?)

Parents: Thomas Claiborne and Sarah Fenn or Sarah Danderidge (Dandridge)

Children: Leonard (1701-May 8, 1785)

John (Cliborn) (1703/12-1764/70) married Jeanett Robertson

Thomas (Jan. 9, 1704-Dec. 1, 1735)

William "Billy" (b. 1705)

Sarah (1716-1756)

Augustine (Jan. 14, 1720)-May 3, 1787)

Martha (Nov. 27, 1721-Aug. 23, 1784)

Frances (b. 1723)

James (1725-1755)

Burnell (b. 1727)

Elizabeth (b. 1729)

Daniel (b. 1731)

Henry (b. ca. 1732)

Nathaniel (b. ca. 1732)

---

THOMAS married **Ann FOX\***, daughter of Henry FOX \* and Ann WEST \*, on 4 May 1703. Ann was born 20 May



1684. She died 4 May 1733 in King William Co., VA and was buried in Sweet Hall, King William Co..

Anne Fox (20 May 1684 - 4 May 1733) married Capt. Thomas Claiborne (1681- 16 Aug. 1732). Claiborne paid quit rents on 1,000 acres in 1704. He held a patent to 1,800 acres called "Sweet Hall" in King William County in 1723. This Claiborne family is excellently portrayed in Claiborne of Virginia - Descendants of Colonel William Claiborne (Dorman, Smith). This topic outlines the major branches and identifies connections to other family lines.

From "Descendants of King Henry VIII"

<http://www.worldroots.com/brigitte/famous/h/henry8englanddesc-04.htm>

VI-42 (V-22-1)

1 Anne Fox  
Born 20 May 1684  
Died 4 May 1733

Married Captain Thomas Claiborne, of 'Sweet Hall', son of Lt.-Col. Thomas Claiborne, of 'Romancoke' and Sarah  
Born 16 December 1680  
Died 16 August 1732  
Buried "Sweet Hall"

They had the following children:

+ 30 M i. \* **LEONARD CLAIBORNE** was born circa 1703 and died 8 May 1785.

31 M ii. **Thomas (III) CLAIBORNE**<sup>1</sup> was born 9 Jan 1704/1705. He died 1 Dec 1735.

"Thomas, born 9 January 1704/5, died unmarried 1 December 1735, (per tombstone "Sweet Hall," in Harris) clerk of Stafford County, left will 23 October 1735-13 January 1735/6."

32 F iii. **Sarah CLAIBORNE** was born 1716. She died 1756.

33 M iv. **William ("Billy") CLAIBORNE**<sup>1</sup> was born after 1714. He died before 8 Apr 1750 in Northumberland County, VA.

"WILLIAM, born after 1714, died before 8 April 1750, never married, called himself "Billy" in legal records, clerk of Northumberland County 1746-49."

+ 34 M v. **Augustine CLAIBORNE** was born 14 Jan 1720 and died 3 May 1787.

35 F vi. **Elizabeth CLAIBORNE**.

36 M vii. **Bernard CLAIBORNE**.

37 F viii. **Martha CLAIBORNE** was born<sup>1</sup> 27 Nov 1721. She died 23 Aug 1784.

Martha married **Patrick NAPIER**<sup>1</sup>.

38 F ix. **Frances CLAIBORNE**.

39 M x. **James CLAIBORNE** died 1753.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "JAMES, unmarried, deputy clerk of Surry County, 1747, attorney of Amelia County, left will 16 July 1753-26 June 1753."

Will of JAMES CLAYBORN (also CLAIBORNE in will) dated July 16, 1753, proved June 26, 1755 (note discrepancy from other reference on date proved. I believe the 1755 date is correct). Wit: Alexander Erskine, Charles Irby, Jr., Thomas Erskine, Charles Irsby, Will Forborn. Ex. brother Augustine Claiborne, Leg: Bro: Augustine Claiborne all my estate.

40 M xi. **John CLAIBORNE**.

Children: Jonas (1723-1764)  
George (b. ca. 1727)  
Thomas Clyborn (b. ca. 1729)

Frances Clyborn (b. ca. 1731)  
Jennett (Jean) (b. ca. 1733)  
Phoebe (Clyborn) (b. ca. 1735)

(son) Jonas Cliborn -- Born 1723 in Henrico Co., VA: died there in 1764. Married 1) Edith Folkes ca. 1758, in Henrico Co., VA, 2) Elizabeth Robertson ca. 1760.

Parents: John (Cliborn) Claiborne and Jennett Robertson

Children: Thomas (b. ca. 1762)

John (May 30, 1763-ca. 1840)  
Daniel (1767-1865)  
George (1770-1840/50)  
Phoebe (b. 1776)  
Elizabeth (b. 1778)

George (Cliborn) Claiborne -- Born 1770 in Franklin Co., VA: died 1840/50 Macon Co., TN. Married Emily "Millie" Meador in 1793 in Franklin Co., VA

Parents: Jonas Cliborn and Elizabeth Robertson

Children: Joel (Cliburn) (1794/95-1830)

Susannah (Claybourn) (Clyborn) (Mar. 4, 1795-aft. 1870) married Fleming Meador  
James (Cliburn) (July 16, 1796-Oct. 29, 1858)  
Elizabeth (Cliburn) (Jan. 1, 1798-Nov. 22, 1877)  
Mary (b. 1804)  
John M. (Sept. 9, 1809-aft. 1880)  
Daniel (1812-bef. 1860)  
Emily "Milly" (1813-aft. 1880)  
George (b. ca. 1816)

Susannah Claiborne -- Born Mar. 4, 1795 in Franklin Co., VA: died aft. 1870 in Macon Co., TN. Married Fleming Meador on unknown date.

Parents: George R (Cliborn) Claiborne and Emily "Millie" Meador

Children: Jesse (b. ca. 1813-Mar. 31, 1916) married 1) Elizabeth Wagoner, 2) Eliza A. Parrish

Jonas (Apr. 22, 1817-Apr. 20, 1863)  
Burrell (July 31, 1820-May 3, 1893)  
Lewis (Aug., 1823-aft 1900)  
Mildred "Millie" (b. ca. 1825)  
Alfred (Mar. 9, 1829-Nov. 8, 1900)  
Joel Marshall (Sept. 7, 1832-Jan. 8, 1920)  
Louisa F. (May 24, 1842-Feb. 17, 1923)

---

John married **Jennett ROBERTSON** on 1728 in Chesterfield Co., VA.

- + 41 M xii. **Nathaniel CLAIBORNE.**
- 42 M xiii. **Daniel CLAIBORNE.**
- 43 xiv. **(3 more children) CLAIBORNE<sup>1</sup>.**

19. **Elizabeth CLAIBORNE** (THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1678/1679.

SARA FENN married LT. COL. THOMAS CLAIBORNE, born 1647, Virginia, (son of COL. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE and JANE BULLER (BUTLER) occupation Planter/Virginia militia, died 1683/5, Virginia, buried 1683/5, Virginia.

Children:

i. ELIZABETH CLAIBORNE born 1678/9, Virginia, married 1693, in Virginia, OWEN O'SULLIVAN I, born about 1673/4, Lynhaven Parish, Princess Ann Co., Virginia, (son of JOHN O'SULLIVAN and MARY HAYES) occupation Planter, died about Feb 6, 1769, Charlotte/Lunenburg Co., Virginia, buried about Feb 6, 1769, Charlotte/Lunenburg Co., Virginia. OWEN was granted 240 acres Nov. 7, 1700 at Dam Neck, near OWEN HAYES at Fish Pond (Princess Anne Co., VA, Bk 4 fol 126) Also granted 862 acres in Lunenburg Co., Sep 10, 1755 (Pat.

Bk. 32, 631), granted 225 acres July 15, 1760 (Bell's Free State), granted 160 acres Sep. 10, 1755. The tithable List of William Caldwell, taken 1749 for Lunenburg, shows OWEN SULLIVAN (Wm. & Mary Quart., 11/57). OWEN'S will dated Oct. 12, 1768, proved Feb. 6, 1769 in Charlotte Co. (this county split from Lunenburg in 1764).

Children:

- i. OWEN SULLIVAN II b. 1699.
- ii. CHARLES SULLIVAN b. Virginia.
- iii. WILLIAM SULLIVAN b. Virginia, m. LEANNA PERRIN.
- iv. JOHN SULLIVAN b. Virginia.
- v. PLEASANT SULLIVAN b. Virginia.
- vi. MARY SULLIVAN b. Virginia, m. JAMES MULLINS.
- vii. TEMPERANCE SULLIVAN b. Virginia, m. STEPHEN FARMER.
- viii. ESTHER SULLIVAN b. Virginia, m. {---} HART.
- ix. MADELINE SULLIVAN b. Virginia.
- x. MARGARET SULLIVAN b. Virginia.
- xi. FRANCES SULLIVAN b. Virginia.
- xii. PATIENCE SULLIVAN b. Virginia.
- xiii. ELIZABETH SULLIVAN b. Virginia.

Elizabeth married **Owen O'SULLIVAN**.

They had the following children:

44 M i. **Owen (II) SULLIVAN**.

OWEN SULLIVAN II b. 1699, Lunenburg Co., Virginia, occupation Planter, m. May 1721, in prob. Caroline Co., Virginia, MARY MARGARET HEWLETT, B. March 4, 1707, Virginia, (daughter of WILLIAM HEWLETT and MARY FEARNE, daughter of JOHN FEARNE and MARY LEE) d. Virginia, buried Virginia. OWEN died 1790, Charlotte Co., Virginia, buried Charlotte Co., Virginia.

OWEN II is named in his father's will. By deed Oct 1, 1781, OWEN SULLIVAN conveys to Chas. Crenshaw 151 acres "including the late dwelling house of the late OWEN SULLIVAN deceased, devised to said OWEN SULLIVAN by Will of OWEN SULLIVAN deceased (Charlotte Co., Virginia D Bk 3, p. 571). There are records of other sales from OWEN SULLIVAN to James Mullins, Stephen Farmer, etc. A HISTORY OF THE SULLIVAN FAMILY was compiled 1882 and published by William D. Sullivan 1913. In it he states OWEN & MARGARET had 5 children to move from Virginia to S. Carolina.

Children:

- i. JAMES SULLIVAN.
- ii. OWEN SULLIVAN.
- iii. MARGARET/MAUDLINE SULLIVAN.
- iv. PLEASANT SULLIVAN.
- v. CHARLES SULLIVAN b. April 2, 1728, Charlotte County, Virginia.

Next Generation:

CHARLES SULLIVAN b. April 2, 1728, Charlotte Co., Virginia, occupation Planter, m. June 15, 1749, in Virginia, MARY CHARLTON (JOHNSON), b. June 1, 1722, Goochland Co., Virginia, d. Dec 20, 1837, Greenville Co., South Carolina, buried Old Grove Cemetery, Greenville Co., SC. CHARLES died Nov 3, 1808, Greenville Co., South Carolina, buried Old Grove Cemetery, Greenville Co., SC.

Children:

- i. MOSES SULLIVAN b. ca 1762, Virginia, married before 1800, MILLANDRA (MILLY) CHANDLER, born ca 1762, Virginia, (daughter of JOEL CHANDLER and {---}). MILLY died August 1832, Bibb County, Alabama. MOSES died cas 1805/6/10, Greenville County, South Carolina, buried Old Grove Cemetery, Greenville Co.
- ii. SARA MARGARET SULLIVAN m. (1) JOSEPH DUNKLIN, JR., m. (2) MICAJAH SWEENEY.
- iii. CLAIBORNE SULLIVAN m. MARY HARVEY CLAIBORNE died 1860.

iv. STEPHEN SULLIVAN m. MARTHA POWELL.

v. HEWLETT SULLIVAN b. 1763, m. MARY DUNKLIN. HEWLETT died July 11, 1830, Greenville Co., South Carolina, buried Old Grove Cem., Greenville Co., SC.

21. **Capt. William (III) CLAIBORNE "of Romancoke"** (William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1671.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "WILLIAM (William, William) born 1671, of "Romancoke," in the Parish of St. John's in Pamunkey Neck, King and Queen County (formed from New Kent, 1691, and after 1702 King William) was of "full age" by 10 August 1692 when he acknowledged a deed to "Bestland" in accordance with an agreement made by his mother and his guardian, John Claiborne, 3 May 1687, when the plantation was sold to Richard Covington of South Farnham Parish, Essex County. He owned 3000 acres in King William County, 1704, was a justice of King and Queen County, 1699, and was named justice and lieutenant colonel of militia on the formation of King William County, 12 March, 1701/2.

"A testimonial to the services of William Claiborne during Bacon's Rebellion, issued at "Green Spring" by Governor Berkely, 29 March 1677, was entered on the records of King William County, 20 July 1703, "on motion of Col. Wm. Clayborne, sonn to within mentioned Col. Wm. Claiborne, Junr., deceased." The name of his wife is not known. His will, 29 October 1705- 10 January 1705/6, named son William and daughter Elizabeth, sister Mary Claiborne, the eldest son of "Cousin" Thomas Claiborne, son of Capt. Thomas Claiborne, sister Ursula Gough, her husband William Gough and son Clayborne, his cousin Eunice Coakes, and others."

"Virginia Carolorum" ("The Declaration of Ye People") "Thomas Story, Recorder of Philadelphia, and a friend of William Penn, visited a member of the Society of friends, one Edward Thomas at Bangor House on the 21st day of 11th month (O.S.) 1698, accompanied, he writes in his journal, by 'Captain William Clayborne, grandson of Colonel Calyborn who subdued the emperor of the Indians of those parts, and his people between the Mattapony and Pamunkie."

In March 1699 , he went to the house of William Clayborne at Pamunkey Neck, and held a meeting at Ramoncock, at which was present Captain Clayborne, Major Palmer and Doctor Walker."

-----  
ROMANCOKE, seat of the estate that belonged from 1653 to 1925 successively to CLAIBORNE'S, Custises, and Lees. The present frame house by the Pamunkey succeeds the ante-bellum house burned in 1925. On part of this estate William Claiborne spent his last years. George Washington purchased Romancoke about 1770 and in his diary often referred to it as 'my Quarter.' He gave it to his stepson, John Parke Custis, through whom it descended to Captain Robert E. Lee, youngest son of General Lee.

Not far from Elsing Green is the Romancoke estate which was granted to William Claiborne, secretary of state of Virginia, by the Assembly in recognition of his military service in the campaign against the Indians in 1624. It was Secretary Claiborne's great-great-grandson who married Mary Burnet Browne and lived at Elsing Green. Romancoke continued to be a Claiborne family seat for four generations. It then passed by purchase to the Custis family, and later became the home of Captain Robert E. Lee. The original house was burned many years ago.

William married **Catherine DANDRIDGE**, daughter of John DANDRIDGE.

From: "Nathaniel B. VanKirk" (jack.vankirk@mcione.com)

Subject: RE: William Claiborne

William Claiborne's descendants also served in the House of Burgesses, and most of his descendants intermarried with the descendants of the Lord De La Ware (Governor of Delaware and Virginia), as well as the Randolph, Spotswood (Governor of VA), Beverley (Governor of VA), Dandridge (family of George Washington's wife), Bolling (descendants of Pocahontas), and many other prominent Tidewater Virginian families. My family personally came from the William Claiborne's grandson, William Claiborne III's marriage to Catherine Dandridge, 1st cousins of George Washington's wife.

From: Sherron Westerfield:

I am looking for information about one of my ancient grandmothers, Elizabeth Dandridge (unfortunately, a rather common first name in the family), and her father, John, another common family name. My Elizabeth would have been born c1671, possibly in King William Co., VA. She married William Claiborne III (1671-1705). His family

home was "Romancoke."

In my research I've found quite a bit about the VA Dandridge family and have it in my data base, including back into England. Will gladly share what I have with you.

I will appreciate any help you may be able to provide in my search. Many thanks.

They had the following children:

- + 45 M i. **William (IV) CLAIBORNE.**
  - + 46 F ii. **Elizabeth (dau of Wm III) CLAIBORNE** died 1759/1761.
  - 47 F iii. **Mary (dau of Wm III & Eliz Dandridge) CLAIBORNE.**
  - 48 F iv. **Catherine (dau of Wm III & Eliz. Dandridge) CLAIBORNE.**
22. **Ursula CLAIBORNE** (William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1655 in Romancoke, Kings William County, Virginia. She died about 1720 in Kings & Queens County, Virginia.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "URSULA CLAIBORNE (William, William) married WILLIAM GOUGH, son of John Goffe, who was a justice of King and Queen County as early as 1692 and patented, 26 October 1694, 70 acres on Arrakiako Swamp which had originally been granted to John Goffe, 1661. He was Burgess from King and Queen, 1699. Sister Ursula Gough and son are mentioned in the will of her brother, William Claiborne."

Ursula married **William GOOCH**. William was born about 1651 in New Kent County, Virginia. He died about 1720 in King & Queens County, VA.

Another child: Rowland GOOCH was born Abt 1687 in Surry County, Virginia.

They had the following children:

- + 49 M i. **Claiborne GOOCH** was born about 1676.
- 50 ii. **(other children?) GOOCH.**
- 51 F iii. **Margaret Elizabeth GOOCH** was born 1685. She died 31 Oct 1756 in Surrey County, Virginia.

MARGARET ELIZABETH GOOCH b. 1685 in Virginia d. 1756 m. THOMAS AVENT b. October 30 1668 in Devonshire England d. October 32 2757 in Sussex County Virginia.

Margaret Elizabeth "Mary" (GOOCH) AVENT was born Abt 1678 in King William County, Virginia, and died 31 OCT 1756 in Surrey County, Virginia. She married Col. Thomas AVENT Abt 1700 in Northampton County, Virginia, son of Thomas AVENT, Sr. and Anne (Unknown) AVENT. He was born 30 OCT 1671 in Devonshire, England, and died 31 OCT 1757 in Albemarle Parish, Sussex County, Virginia.

Margaret married **Thomas AVENT**.

23. **Mary CLAIBORNE** (William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1674.

Mary married **Henry FOX**.

They had the following children:

- 52 M i. **Joseph FOX.**
24. **Katherine (dau of Leonard) CLAIBORNE** (Leonard CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1681. She died 1715.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "KATHERINE CLAIBORNE (Leonard, Wiliam) died 1715, aged 34. She married, as his 1) wife, Capt. JOHN CAMPBELL, born at Inverary, Argyllshire, Scotland, who after serving several campaigns in Flanders was sent to Darien on the Isthmus of Panama, and on his return to Jamaica settled there, was

admitted to the Council, 1722, was chief magistrate at Black River, and died 29 January 1740/1, aged 66."

Katherine married **Capt. John CAMPBELL**. John died 29 Jan 1740/1741.

They had the following children:

53 M i. **Colin CAMPBELL**<sup>1</sup>.

Colin married **Margaret FOSTER**<sup>1</sup>.

54 M ii. **William CAMPBELL**<sup>1</sup>.

55 F iii. **Ann CAMPBELL**<sup>1</sup>.

"Ann, married 26 Dec 1720 at Glasgow, Scotland, David (Dugald) Durrie, a merchant of London."

Ann married **David (Dugald) CURRIE** on 26 Dec 1720 in Glasgow, Scotland.

## Sixth Generation

30. \* **LEONARD CLAIBORNE** (THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born circa 1703. He died 8 May 1785.

Leonard Claiborne (c.1703- 8 May 1785) married first Martha Burnell (1 Jan. 1701/2 - 3 April 1720), a daughter of Francis Burnell. They were presumably the parents of Burnell Claiborne before Martha died at age 19 years, 3 months, and 2 days.

Leonard took as his second wife, Elizabeth Barber, daughter of William Barber and Ann Archer of York County. Maj. Barber identified his daughter as Elizabeth Claiborne in his 1732-will in York County and the will of her grandmother Elizabeth Archer place her as the wife of Leonard Claiborne.

Leonard and Elizabeth were the parents of five children.

Claiborne was a justice of King William County (1726, 1729) and represented King William County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1736-40). He was sheriff in 1732.

John Fitzgerald sold Leonard, then a resident of Prince George County, 133 acres on Namozine Creek in Amelia County 14 January 1745/6. Leonard got a patent for 419 acres on Wards Creek in Lunenburg County in 1758 that he sold the same year to Robert Hannah the same year.

Only known child of Leonard and Martha (Burnell) Claiborne:

Burnell Claiborne married Hannah (Ravenscroft) Poythress. He had land on White Oak Swamp in 1745, and was an ordinary in Amelia County in 1750.

#1511/Dorman's Book on the Claiborne Family.

Justice of King William Co 1726-1729. Sheriff 1732. Member House of Burgesses for King William Co 1736-40. Moved to Prince George Co. (1752 became Dinwiddie Co. ) Dorman's book lists land deeds, etc., that can be referenced. The loss of Dinwiddie County Court Records prevents "positive identification" of other children but the association of William and Barbar as witnesses to deeds suggest they were younger children of Leonard as well as the name Barbar points to his mother's parentage. In Dorman's book on WILLIAM CLAIBORNE of Virginia as well as letters to the researcher state "there is little doubt that Barber Claiborne is a younger son of Leonard Claiborne."

Martha Burnell was the first wife of Leonard - and Elizabeth Barbar the second.

1736 Member of the House of Burgesses; "Dec'd: 8th of May 1785 in the 84th year of his age. Capt. Leonard Claiborne of Dinwiddie County. He frequently travelled on horseback 40 miles a day a short while before his death." This item from the Virginia Gazette published in Richmond, Virginia. 27 May 1785 establishes the birth of Leonard, oldest son of Thomas and Ann (Fox) Claiborne.

Leonard Cliborne was Sheriff of King William County in 1732 and later moved to Dinwiddie County. For some unknown reason he did not inherit Sweet Hall. Maybe he wished to get away from the responsibility of younger brothers and sisters and live his own life. An all out search of Dinwiddie records might tell us more than his ridding

habits since he lived there around 50 years. It is said he moved to Georgia.

LEONARD married (1) **Martha BURNELL**. Martha was born 1 Jan 1701/1702. She died 3 Apr 1720.

They had the following children:

- + 56 M i. **Burnell CLAIBORNE** was born about 1720.

LEONARD also married (2) **Elizabeth BARBER \***, daughter of Maj. William BARBER \* and Anne ARCHER \*.

Mrs. Besouth was the wife of vestryman James Besouth, and widow of John Huberd, the brother of Mathew Huberd. Her daughter, Elizabeth Huberd, married Capt. James Archer, an engineer in Sir Herbert Jeffreys' regiment. His daughter, Anne Archer, married Major William Barber, burgess, justice, etc., and had Elizabeth, who married Leonard Claiborne, Capt. James Barber, etc.

They had the following children:

- + 57 M ii. **LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE \*** died Jul 1771.
- + 58 M iii. **Daniel CLAIBORNE** died calculated 1786.
- 59 M iv. **Richard CLAIBORNE** died 1776.

Richard Claiborne (-1776), a carpenter, married first Mary Hamlin in Amelia County 17 April (bond) 1755. The bride was a daughter of Charles Hamlin and Martha Mallory.

Richard married second a daughter of Edward Dudley who mentioned "grandson Leonard Claiborne" in his 1781-will in Amelia County.

Richard left a will in Lunenburg County (will dated 5 Feb. 1776 , recorded 9 May 1776). His wife was apparently not living and he devised property to four children.

Children of Richard and Mary (Hamlin) Claiborne:

John Claiborne married Susan Stokes, daughter of Sylvanus Stokes. He and his wife were living in Franklin County, North Carolina, when they sold her brother Thomas Stokes 120 acres in Brunswick County.

Mary Claiborne married first William Warwick who died in Brunswick County in 1796 (will dated 16 Jan. 1796 , recorded 22 Feb. 1796). Mary married second John Walton in Brunswick County 16 March 1797.

Richard Henry Claiborne (-1821) married Mary Cook in Lunenburg County 9 August (bond) 1786.

Richard lived in Halifax County where he died in 1821 (will dated 13 June 1821 , recorded 27 Aug. 1821) naming in his will three sons.

Mary Claiborne married Jeremiah Moore in Halifax County 3 February (bond) 1809.

Elizabeth Claiborne

Leonard Claiborne(1791- 5 Aug. 1858) married Letitia White Clark, daughter of William Clarke and Jane White.

Among their sons was David Augustine Claiborne (10 Jan. 1823 - 3 Jan. 1892) who represented Halifax County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1853-84, 1859-61).

John Hampden Claiborne (- 3 Oct. 1833) married first Mary W. Hall, daughter of William Hall, 27 July (bond) 1826. He wed second Ann W. (Cook) Clark in Halifax County 13 Jan (bond) 1829.

Richard Claiborne

Only son of Richard and — (Dudley) Claiborne:

Leonard Claiborne (- 17 Sept. 1810) chose Thomas Hamlin his guardian December 1790. Claiborne died in Mississippi.

Richard married **Mary HAMLIN**.

- 60 M v. **William ? CLAIBORNE**.

William Claiborne [3490.1.3.1.4] may have been a son. A man of this name witnessed a deed with Barber Claiborne in 1777 in Lunenburg County. He may be identical to the William

Claiborne who married Mary Williamson, daughter of Joseph Williamson, in Amelia County 28 January (bond) 1768.

William was witness to the will of Richard (his brother) and Barbar Claiborne (his brother) was also witness. William may be the William who married Mary Williamson in 1768.

+ 61 M vi. **Barber CLAIBORNE** was born 1739 and died 20 Mar 1783.

62 M vii. **Thomas CLAIBORNE.**

Thomas Claiborne was an Amelia County attorney. Posited children of Thomas Claiborne are the following.

1. Leonard Claiborne was a legatee of the 1776-will of his uncle Richard Claiborne. He married Mary M. (—) Stokes in Mecklenburg County 13 May (bond) 1799. In 1811 they sold 262 acres on Finneywood Creek she owned as the widow of David Stokes (18 Mar. 1745/6 - 1797).

2. Ann Barber Claiborne married Mark Green in Brunswick County 23 April (bond) 1793. Thomas Claiborne, her posited brother, was surety.

3. Thomas Claiborne married Mary Wynne, daughter of Robert Wynne, of Dinwiddie County, 7 February 1805, according to the Petersburg Intelligencer of 12 February 1805.

34. **Augustine CLAIBORNE** (THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 14 Jan 1720. He died 3 May 1787.

Augustine received all of the estate of his brother, James Claiborne, whose will was dated July 16, 1753, proved Jne 26, 1755. Inventory of the estate on August 27, 1761, lists a number of law books; and slaves.

Records of Ante-Bellum Southern Plantations  
From the Revolution Through the Civil War  
Series M: Selections from the Virginia Historical Society  
Part 3: Other Tidewater Virginia

Section 25, Claiborne, Herbert, Cohoke Muniments, 1784-1785

This section consists of three items, muniments, 1784-1785, concerning Cohoke, King William County, Virginia, owned by Herbert Claiborne. Items include correspondence of Samuel Beall (of Williamsburg, Virginia) with AUGUSTINE CLAIBORNE([copy made by Herbert Claiborne] of Chestnut Grove, New Kent County, Virginia) and Herbert Claiborne; and an agreement (unexecuted) of Samuel Beall and Herbert Claiborne.

Section 3, Various Persons, Legal Papers, 1669-1811

This section consists of five items, legal papers, 1669-1811, of various persons. Items include a will (copy made by George Clough), 1669, of Francis Burnell (d. 1669) probated in New Kent County, Virginia (witnessed by Nicholas Gill, William Phillips, and William Towne, and bears affidavit of Thomas Hall [d. 1677]); an act (imperfect), 1762, of the Privy Council of Great Britain (signed by Hen[ry] Fane and bears seal) confirming an act, 1761, of the Virginia General Assembly concerning lands of Philip Whitehead Claiborne (d. 1771) in Amelia and Hanover counties, Virginia; a will (1801) of Judith (Carter) Browne (d. 1801) written at Elsing Green, King William County, Virginia; a plat, 1811, surveyed by P[arke] Street (b. 1769) of land in Hanover County, Virginia, belonging to the estate of John Thomson (d. 1759?); and a will (imperfect), undated, unidentified (witnessed by John West).

Section 9, Douthat, Eleanor Warner (Lewis) (b. ca. 1800), Other Papers, 1844-1854

This section consists of three items, other papers, 1844-1854, of or concerning Eleanor Warner (Lewis) Douthat. Items include a bond, 1844, of Eleanor Warner (Lewis) Douthat and Doctor William Allen Selden to Wortham, McGruder & Co. of Richmond, Virginia; a deed of release, 1848, of Eleanor Warner (Lewis) Douthat to Fielding Lewis Douthat, Robert Douthat, Agnes Harwood (Douthat) McGuire, Doctor Robert Lewis McGuire, and Doctor William Allen Selden concerning the estate of Fielding Lewis in Charles City (Weyanoke) and Prince George counties, Virginia; and a letter, 1854, of Rice W. Payne to Herbert Augustine Claiborne (concerning Eleanor Warner (Lewis) Douthat).



Augustine Claiborne was probably the individual by that name who was in the House of Burgesses from Surry County until he became county clerk (1748-54). He was also a colonel of the Sussex County militia, 1754, and commander and chief in 1767.

In 1782 Augustine was head of a household of nine whites and 30 blacks in Sussex County, and had twenty-five slaves in Dinwiddie County.

Augustine Claiborne of "Windsor" left a will in Sussex County identifying children and grandchildren (will dated 1 May 1787, recorded 17 May 1787).

Mary Claiborne, of "Windsor," deeded slaves to sons Augustine and Thomas Claiborne in trust for her daughter Elizabeth Peterson, wife of Thomas Peterson, 24 May 1787.

Mary left a will in Sussex County (will dated 6 Mar. 1798, recorded 1 Aug. 1799). At her death she held land in New Kent, Dinwiddie, Chesterfield, Surrey, and Sussex counties.

Augustine married **Mary (dau of Buller H.) HERBERT of Puddlecoke**, daughter of Buller HERBERT and Mary STITH, on or about 8 May 1744.

They had the following children:

- 63 i. **(13 other children) CLAIBORNE.**
- + 64 F ii. **Mary CLAIBORNE** was born 18 Feb 1744/1745 and died 25 Jul 1775.
- 65 M iii. **Buller CLAIBORNE.**
- 66 M iv. **Herbert Augustine CLAIBORNE** was born 7 Apr 1746.

Mentions of Herbert Augustine. Must verify this is one of their children.

Doctor George Claiborne (of Hunting Hall, King William County, Virginia), Herbert Augustine Claiborne ([1784-1841]; Herbert Augustine Claiborne (1819-1902), William Claiborne

From "The Virginians" <http://www.virginians.com/redirect.htm?topics&462>

Herbert Claiborne (7 April 1746 - Aug. 1814) married first Mary Ruffin in 1773, and second, Mary Burnet Browne in 1781. The first Mary was a daughter of Robert Ruffin and Mary (Clack) Lightfoot of "Sweet Hall." The parents of the second Mary were William Burnet Brown and Judith Carter of "Elsing Green," King William County. Herbert was head of a household of four whites in New Kent County in 1785.

Children of Herbert and Mary (Ruffin) Claiborne

6> Mary Herbert Claiborne married William Thomson, a native of Scotland.

Children of Herbert and Mary Burnet (Browne) Claiborne

6> William Burnet Claiborne (19 Dec. 1782 - 14 Oct. 1833) married first Elizabeth R. Claiborne and second, Louisa A. Booth.

6> Herbert Augustine Claiborne (5 Mar. 1784 - 5 Aug. 1841) represented King William County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1812-15). He married Delia (- 2 Aug. 1838).

Among his granddaughters was Delia Hayes Claiborne (22 July 1857 - 4 Mar. 1932) who, on 10 June 1885, married Lt. Gen. Simon Bolivar Buckner (1 April 1823 - 8 Jan. 1914), who was a graduate of the U.S. Military Academy, 1844, served in the Mexican War, was a brigadier general in the Confederate Army, and later served as Kentucky governor (1887-1891).

6> William Claiborne (31 Mar. 1787 - 29 Oct. 1854).

6> Mary Carter Burnet Claiborne (20 Mar. 1786 - 2 Aug. 1864) married Vincent Bramham in Richmond 7 April 1821. Bramham, who served in the War of 1812, represented Richmond County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1801-5, 1818-26). Mary Carter was living in the household of her sister Lavinia in 1850.

6> Judith Browne Claiborne (7 Mar. 1789 - 30 Sept. 1833) married William B. Hill, son of James Hill and Mildred Clopton. They resided in King William County.

6> Lavinia Herbert Claiborne (23 Aug. 1790 - 30 Mar. 1792) died an infant.

6> Harriet Claiborne (16 Jan. 1793) married Robert Hill, son of James Hill and Mildred Clopton. They resided in King William County.

Among their granddaughters was Mildred James Hill (18 Nov. 1828 - 25 Sept. 1859), the third wife of Gen. Francis Marshall Boykin, an Isle of Wight County physician, who

represented Isle of Wight County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1847-51) and Isle of Wight, Nansemond, and Surry counties in the senate (1852-53).

6> Lavinia Bathurst Claiborne (19 Jan. 1795 - Oct. 1874), unmarried, was living in Richmond in 1850.

6> Betty Carter B. Claiborne (10 Jan. 1799 - 23 Aug. 1845) died of liver disease according to her obituary in the Richmond Whig 28 August 1845.

6> Augusta Browne Claiborne (23 June 1800 - 19 June 1824) married Maj. Philip A. Bramham in Richmond 21 January (bond) 1823.

6> Octavia Claiborne (12 Feb. 1802 - 23 July 1802).

+ 67 F v. **Susanna CLAIBORNE.**

68 M vi. **Augustine (Jr.) CLAIBORNE** was born 2 Feb 1747/1748.

Augustine married **Martha JONES.**

69 F vii. **Anne CLAIBORNE** was born 30 Dec 1749.

Richard Cocke married first Anne Claiborne in Sussex County 19 November (bond) 1786, and second, Theodosia (Cowley) White. Richard represented Surry County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1782-3) and Isle of Wight, Surry, and Prince George counties in the Senate (1795).

Children of Richard and Ann (Claiborne) Cocke

6> Richard Herbert Cocke (5 Sept. 1769 - 11 July 1833) married first Charlotte Markie 25 October (bond) 1798, and second, Ann Hunt Bradby Adams in Surry County 12 December (bond) 1810. He left a will in Surry County (will dated 11 May 1833, recorded 27 July 1833).

6> Augustine Claiborne Cocke (1771) was christened 20 November 1771.

6> Lucy Ruffin Cocke (- 11 Sept. 1794) was a legatee of the 1785-will of her uncle John Cocke.

6> Buller Cocke married Elizabeth Barron.

Children of Richard and Theodosia (Cowley) White Cocke

6> Nathaniel Cocke

6> William Henry Cocke 4 Sept. 1791 - 8 Mar. 1823).

6> John Cocke

6> Charles Leonard Cocke

6> Susan Cowley Cocke

6> Edmund Cocke

Anne married **Richard COCKE.**

41. **Nathaniel CLAIBORNE** (THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Nathaniel married **Jane COLE.**

They had the following children:

+ 70 M i. **William (son of Nathaniel) CLAIBORNE.**

71 F ii. **Mary Cole CLAIBORNE.**

45. **William (IV) CLAIBORNE** (William (III) CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "WILLIAM, (William, William, William) under 16 in 1705, was a justice of King William County, 1726-1729, and sheriff 1728-29. He repatented, 3 October 1733, 5159 acres in King William County inherited from his great-grandfather. He married Elizabeth Whitehead, daughter of Col. Phillip Whitehead of King William County."

William married **Elizabeth WHITEHEAD**, daughter of Col. Philip WHITEHEAD of King William County, VA.

They had the following children:

72 M i. **William (V) CLAIBORNE** died May 1746 in Hackney, Middlesex County, England.

"WILLIAM, Merchant of Romancoke," King William County, died May 1746 at Hackney, Middlesex, England, leaving a will proved in King William County 16 January 1746/7, with codicil, 16 May 1746, proved in London 17 July 1746."

73 M ii. **Philip Whitehead CLAIBORNE**.

74 F iii. **Elizabeth (dau of Wm IV) CLAIBORNE**.

75 F iv. **Catherine (dau of Wm IV) CLAIBORNE**.

76 F v. **Philadelphia CLAIBORNE**.

Philadelphia married **Thomas FOX**.

77 F vi. **Lucy (dau of Wm IV) CLAIBORNE**.

78 F vii. **Unity CLAIBORNE**.

46. **Elizabeth (dau of Wm III) CLAIBORNE** (William (III) CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) died 1759/1761.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "ELIZABETH, (William, William, William) left will 9 October 1759- 3 April 1761. She probably married 1) Ralph Crawfordth, justice of King William County, 1714, and 2) as his 2nd wife, Henry Anderson, of "Wintopock," Amelia County, justice of Henrico County, 1723, sheriff 1722, 1729-32, who married (first) Prudence Stratton, and died before May 1734."

Note: "Although there was a daughter ELIZABETH by each husband, the bequests in her 1761 will to grandsons indicate the two Crawfordth daughters were NOT step-children."

Children of Henry Anderson and Elizabeth Claiborne are:

+ 28 i. Elizabeth Anderson, born April 14, 1729 in Henrico County, Virginia.

+ 29 ii. Claiborne Anderson, born December 21, 1732 in Henrico County, Virginia; died December 1771 in Chesterfield County, Virginia.

Widow, Elizabeth Anderson left a will in Chesterfield County that mentioned grandsons John Anderson and John Poythress, daughter Elizabeth Crawley, and son Claiborne Anderson (will dated 9 Oct. 1759, recorded 3 April 1761).

Elizabeth married (1) **Ralph CRAWFORTH Justice, King Wm County**.

They had the following children:

79 F i. **Catherine CRAWFORTH**.

80 F ii. **Elizabeth CRAWFORTH**.

Elizabeth married **Henry (Jr) ANDERSON**, son of Henry ANDERSON and Prudence \* STRATTON.

Henry Anderson II was the guardian of his nephew Benjamin Ward. He married Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of his stepmother, Elizabeth (Claiborne) Crawford Anderson and Ralph Crawford. They probably grew up under the same roof. In September 1761 Henry gave Mrs. Elizabeth Anderson, widow of Ralph Crawford, a receipt for four slaves due him as the husband of her daughter, Elizabeth.

In September 1729 Henry Anderson Jr. of Henrico County secured a patent to 1,737 acres on the lower side of Knibbs Creek in Prince George (now Amelia) County.

By 1737 Henry Anderson was living in Amelia County where he was a justice of the peace (1737-39), and coroner (1739). He was responsible for counting tithables in 1737 and was charged with seven tithables himself.

Henry bought and sold several tracts of land in Amelia County during his lifetime. In 1736

he conveyed to Lodowick Tanner 572 acres on the north side of Anderson's Road, which was part of his father's patent of 900 acres made 24 March 1725/6. Elizabeth, his wife, relinquished her dower right. Henry bought 380 acres in Amelia (now Prince Edward) County from John Ferguson in June 1747. In August 1747 Henry secured a patent to 1,202 acres on the Bush River, which included the 380 acres he bought from Ferguson and 822 acres of new land. Henry sold all 1,202 acres to Josiah Whitlock of King William County in June 1751. During June 1750 Henry bought 150 acres on Knibbs Creek from Charles Burks.

Henry's will remembered wife, Elizabeth, named his children, and spoke of "child my wife now goes with" (will dated 2 Sept. 1751, recorded 28 June 1753). Elizabeth, Henry's son Henry Anderson III, and nephew Benjamin Ward were his executors and put up a 6,000-pound executor's bond. During the mid-1700s a typical administrator or executor bond was £100-200 and very few were more than £1,000. Henry had property — including 51 slaves — in both Chesterfield and Amelia counties

Elizabeth also married (2) **Henry ANDERSON**, son of Reynard ANDERSON and Elizabeth SKIFFEN. Henry died in Henrico County, VA.

Henry Anderson was born near Bailey's Creek just east of current Petersburg, Virginia to Reynard Anderson and Elizabeth Skiffen. He inherited 250 acres of his fathers lands in 1690 while still underage and took possession of them before the 1704 rent roll which indicates that he was born before 1683.  
Reynard Anderson.

Henry Anderson was a wealthy merchant, a magistrate, and once the sheriff of Henrico County. He held 500 acres in Henrico in July 1717 and 900 acres there in 24 March 1724/5. Exactly one year after his 900-acre patent — on 24 March 1725/6 — he got 1,144 acres on Beaverpond Branch in Prince George (now Amelia) County. By September 1729 he had 1,800 acres on the upper side of Knibbs Creek in Amelia County. Henry Anderson Gent. sought out land in Goochland County with a patent to 1,500 acres there in 1730 that he sold to James Bradby for £125 in 1732.

Henrico County taxed Henry Anderson of Amelia County on three levies and 400 acres in 1736 and 1737. Henry, who was then in Amelia County counting tithables for the 1737 tax, charged himself on seven tithes.

Prudence and Henry Anderson were the parents of seven children. She died and Henry married second Elizabeth Claiborne, daughter of William Claiborne III. Elizabeth had been married to Ralph Crawford and was the mother of two children by him: Catherine Crawford who married Charles Poythress and Elizabeth Crawford who married Henry Anderson Jr.

In Court 02/03/1689

Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695, page 276

Judgt. granted Reynard Anderson as guardian to his four sons Matthew, Wm., John, and Henry Anderson, legatees of Tho. Symons, dec'd, agst Geo. Downing, Exec. of will of said Symons, for £ 10, which is given to said sons (50 s to each) by said will. Said Anderson to give good security.

When his father died in 1690 he received a legacy of land near Bailey's Creek which he held at the time of the 1704 rent roll wherein he is listed with his brothers.

Source "The Quit Rents of Virginia, 1704"; by Smith, Annie Laurie Wright; Virginia State Archives; 1957.

Anderson, Henry	Prince George County	250 acres
Anderson, John	Prince George County	228 acres
Anderson, Matthew	Prince George County	349 acres
Anderson, Wm.	Prince George County	235 acres

Henry was a friend and part time Overseer for William Byrd,II for Byrd's lands at the falls of the Appomattox River. William Byrd's diaries contain references to Henry reporting to William Byrd after William's return from a voyage to London in 1715. He was sometimes referred to as Hal Anderson in Byrd's secret diary. A few notes of interest can be found therein. By 1716 he was developing 500 acres above the falls of the Appomattox River on the north side near Wintopock Creek. His first wife Prudence is named in a Henrico County Deed.

1716 adj. Francis Eppes, Jr. near Wintopock (listing in the patents book)

Henry Anderson  
07/15/1717      500 acres      Henrico County

Virginia Land Patent

N Appamattock River, below the Sapony Town.

Henry Anderson took oath as Justice. July Court 1723. page 268 Colonial Wills of Henrico County, VA; Part One 1677 - 1737; (With Miscellaneous Documents beginning in 1654); Abstracted and compiled by Benjamin B. Weisiger, III

Henry Anderson, Capt., Gent.  
03/24/1724      900 acres      Henrico County

Virginia Land Patent

N of Appamattock River, S of Anderson's Branch, on his own line. to mouth of cedar Creek.

1725 adj. John Irby

Capt. Henry Anderson  
03/20/1724      780 acres      Pr. G. Co.  
Pr. G. Co.      Book 1713-1728 Part 5      page 819  
Survey

Between head branches of Knibbs Creek and head branches of the Beaver Pond branch of Deep Creek.

Henry Anderson, Gent. of Henrico  
03/24/1725      1144 acres      Pr. G. Co.

Virginia Land Patent

Between branches of Smack's Creek & head branches of Beaver Pond Branch of Deep Creek, adj. Capt. Henry Randolph.

1727 adj. George Robertson  
1729 adj. William Marshall  
1730 adj. Thomas Roberts  
1732 adj. John, William, Benjamin, Joseph, John, Jr., Robert Woodson

June 1729 Henry Anderson of Henrico Co., for love & affection to my son John Anderson, part of tract I live on on north side of Appomattox River, called Wintopock, below Turkey Island and next to Col. Francis Epes, 400 acres. Dated June 1729. Wit: Tho'ms Randolph, J. Bolling Signed: Henry Anderson Recorded 1st Mon June 1729 page 233, Colonial Wills of Henrico County, VA; Part One 1677 - 1737; (With Miscellaneous Documents beginning in 1654); Abstracted and compiled by Benjamin B. Weisiger, III

2 June 1729 Henry Anderson of Bristol Parish, to Dudley Diggs for £300, land on south side of James River whereon said Henry lately dwelt, 300 acres. Wit: Tho'ms Randolph, J. Bolling Signed: Henry Anderson Recorded 1st Mon June 1729 page 236, Colonial Wills of Henrico County, VA; Part One 1677 - 1737; (With Miscellaneous Documents beginning in 1654); Abstracted and compiled by Benjamin B. Weisiger, III

Henry Anderson, Gent. of Henrico  
09/27/1729      1800 acres      Pr. G. Co.  
Virginia Land Patent

Upper side of Knibbs Creek, at Cobb's corner on the Beach Tree Branch & on a large branch of Flatt Creek.

1728 adj. James Powell Cocke  
1732 adj. James Powell Cocke  
1732 adj. Samuel Pincham

Henry Anderson, Gent.  
05/27/1730 1500 acres Goochland County  
Virginia Land Patent  
N Appomattox River, adj. Henry Clay's land  
1730 adj. Francis Eppes

Henry Anderson of Bristol Parish  
undated will  
05/ /1734 proven  
Henrico County Book 1725-1737 page 439

To wife Elizabeth, the use of the plantation where I now live, for life, and then to my son Claiborne; and all of that tract on the south side of the road that leads through my land on Beaver Pond Branch in Prince George County, being part of 1145 acres, the other part going to my son Edward, with negroes, and items to said son.

To son Henry, daughter Ann Ward, and daughter Judith Cocke, each, 1 shilling.  
To son Claiborne, negroe and items.  
To daughter Elizabeth Anderson, negroes and items.  
To daughter Sarah Anderson, negroes and items.  
To daughter Frances Anderson  
Wife to be executrix  
Wit William Branch, Edward Osburne, Walter Chiles.

#### Bibliography

Prince George County, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728, Abstracted and Indexed by Benjamin B. Weisiger, III, 1973.  
Colonial Wills of Henrico County, Virginia, Part One 1654-1737, Abstracted and Compiled by Benjamin B. Weisiger, III, 1976.  
Marriages of Henrico County, Virginia, 1680-1808, Compiled by Joyce H. Lindsay, Southern Historical Press, Inc. 1983.  
The Secret Diary of William Byrd, 1709-1712, Edited by Louis B. Wright and Marion Tinling, Dietz Press, Richmond Virginia, 1941.  
The London Diary, 1717-1721, and Other Writings, William Byrd of Virginia, Edited by Louis B. Wright and Marion Tinling, Oxford University Press, New York, 1958.  
Another Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover, 1739-1741, Edited by Maude H. Woodfin, Translated and Collated by Marion Tinling, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1942.

Henry Sr. left a will in Henrico County 1734 identifying his wife, Elizabeth, and naming the eight children in his will (will recorded May 1734 ). Son John Anderson had died the year before. Elizabeth Anderson paid tax on 6 levys and 1,000 acres in 1734.

The wording of his will was uncertain regarding certain lands. To avoid controversy, Henry Anderson, son and heir of Henry Anderson, conveyed the land to his stepmother Elizabeth Anderson in June 1734 for £10.

They had the following children:

- + 81 F iii. **Elizabeth (dau of Henry & Eliz. Claiborne) ANDERSON.**
  - + 82 M iv. **Claiborne (son of Henry & Eliz. Claiborne) ANDERSON** was born 21 Dec 1732 and died Dec 1771.
49. **Claiborne GOOCH** (Ursula CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1676.

"Adventurers of Purse and Person": "CLAIBORNE GOUGH had land in New Kent County, Oct. 1748, from which a ferry operated across York (Pamunkey)River to "Sweet Hall" in King William, married \_\_\_\_\_."

Claiborne GOOCH , Sr. was born Abt 1676 in Kings Williams County, Virginia, and died Abt 1750 in Kings

Williams County, Virginia. He was the son of 32. William GOOCH and 33. Ursula CLAIBORNE.

MARRIED Mildred THOMPSON was born Abt 1676 in Virginia, and died Abt 1750 in Virginia. She was the daughter of 34. John THOMPSON and 35. Rebecca (CLAIBORNE) THOMPSON.

Children of Mildred THOMPSON and Claiborne GOOCH , Sr. are:

i. Thomas "Rev" GOOCH was born Abt 1700 in Virginia, and died Abt 1770 in Virginia. He married Jane (DUDLEY) GOOCH Abt 1724 in Virginia, daughter of William DUDLEY and Elizabeth (WILKES) DUDLEY. She was born Abt 1705 in Virginia, and died Abt 1770 in Virginia.

ii. Claiborne GOOCH , Jr. was born Abt 1702 in New Kent County, Virginia, and died Abt 1760 in Virginia. He married (Unknown) GOOCH Abt 1725 in Virginia. She was born Abt 1705 in Virginia, and died Abt 1770 in Virginia.

iii. John GOOCH , Sr. was born Abt 1705 in Caroline County, Virginia, and died NOV 1793 in Granville County, North Carolina. He married Lucy (WADE) GOOCH or Mary (WEST) GOOCH Abt 1728 in Caroline County, Virginia. She was born Abt 1709 in Virginia.

8. iv. William GOOCH , Sr. was born Abt 1712 in New Kent County, Virginia, and died Abt 1763 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He married Elizabeth (JOUETT) GOOCH Abt 1738 in Hanover County, Virginia, daughter of Matthew JOUETT and Susannah Price (MOORE) JOUETT. She was born Abt 1715 in Hanover County, Virginia, and died Abt 1760 in Albermarle County, Virginia.

v. Rowland GOOCH , Sr. was born Abt 1715 in Louisa County, Virginia, and died Abt 1794 in Louisa County, Virginia. He married Unity (WEST) GOOCH Abt 1747 in Virginia, daughter of John WEST and Judith (ARMSTEAD) WEST. She was born Abt 1727 in Virginia, and died Abt 1800 in Louisa County, Virginia.

vi. Elizabeth GOOCH was born Abt 1716 in New Kent County, Virginia.

Notes of possible descendant: Moore, Laura Rebecca Gooch, b.10 Dec 1847, d.1878, daughter of William Claiborne Gooch and Julian Ann Parks, wife of John Thomas Moore. They had one son Olney Moore who was snuck out of Grenada during the Yellow Fever and lived to be an adult., Not on the list, but according to family records, buried in the Yellow Fever Cemetery - Grenada, Grenada County, Mississippi

Claiborne married **Mildred THOMPSON**, daughter of John THOMPSON and Rebecca CLAIBORNE.

They had the following children:

- + 83 M i. **William (son of Claiborne) GOOCH.**
- 84 M ii. **Rev. Thomas GOOCH.**

Name: Thomas "Rev" GOOCH

Sex: M

Birth: Abt 1700 in Virginia

Death: Abt 1770 in Virginia

Note: Thomas lived in Hanover County, Virginia as a young man. He later moved to Nansemond County, Virginia, to live on a plantation named "Summertown Home". Summertown Home bordered another plantation owned by Christopher Dudley. Christopher Dudley was probably the father or a brother of the wife of Thomas GOOCH.

Thomas married **Jane DUDLEY.**

Marriage 1 Jane DUDLEY b: Abt 1705 in Virginia

Married: Abt 1724 in Virginia

Children

William W. GOOCH , Sr. b: Abt 1726 in Hanover County, VA

Joseph GOOCH b: 13 JAN 1730 in Virginia

Elizabeth (GOOCH) GOOCH b: Abt 1733 in Virginia

Claiborne P. GOOCH b: Abt 1735 in Virginia

John GOOCH b: Abt 1737 in Virginia

Mary (GOOCH) DOWNING b: Abt 1739 in Virginia

Rachel (GOOCH) SHARPE b: Abt 1741 in Virginia

Rowland GOOCH b: Abt 1743 in Virginia

Pomphrey GOOCH b: Abt 1744 in Virginia

Gideon GOOCH b: Abt 1746 in Virginia

85 M iii. **Claiborne (Jr.) GOOCH.**

Ancestry file of Jesse Mayfield:

Name: Claibonre GOOCH , Jr.

Sex: M

Birth: Abt 1702 in New Kent County, Virginia

Note: Claiborne GOOCH, Jr. (born Abt 1702 & died Abt 1760). He was the son of Claiborne & Mildred Thompson (born Abt 1681 & died Abt 1759). The following is from John Cecil Daniels (of Macon, GA) research. He manages an online GOOCH site under Myfamily.com. This was posted by him on 12 Jul 2003. It is only a portion of his posting: " Claiborne Gooch II received his father's land and ran the ferry. The law of Primogeniture prevailed at that time which gave the land to the eldest living son. He died after 1792 as he was still running the ferry in 1792. In 1792, Hening tells us that the legislature passed an act requiring " all ferries to be kept open on the York and it's tributaries." The Pamunkey being one of the two greatest tributaries, the sign board again read: "From Sweet Hall to Claiborne Gooch's, man 8 cts; horse, 8 cts." "From Claiborne Gooch's to Sweet Hall, man 8 cts; horse, 8 cts." (Hening, Vol. 6., pg-17) This tells us two important things. 1. The old home was still standing in 1792, having weathered the American Revolution, and 2. that another Claiborne Gooch was living at the old Gooch Place. And this one is probably a grandson of Claiborne Gooch I. If a Gooch by any other name were there we certainly would find a change of name on the sign board. It doesn't take long to forget the name of an old resident, once a new one has come into a neighborhood, and with a signboard to help such a change would come quickly. It is significant that there is no change of name. Claiborne Gooch II lived at the plantation on Pamunkey River in 1792 and still ran the ferry between his home and "Sweet Hall," the Claiborne home. Claiborne probably took full possession of the land when his mother died, if she had a life interest, probably in the 1760's of 1770's, but he certainly had it in 1792. Claiborne II's land was probably all or a portion of the original plantation of Lt. Col. Henry Gooch ".END " - I am listing Cecil's Claiborne I & II as Sr. & Jr. in my data. We differ slightly on some dates but for the most part we are very close to each others data.

86 M iv. **John GOOCH.**

Ancestry file of Jesse Mayfield

Name: John GOOCH , Sr.

Sex: M

Birth: Abt 1705 in Caroline County, Virginia

Death: NOV 1793 in Granville County, North Carolina

Note: Primary source for John is his detailed Will in Granville County, NC which was written on 20 April 1785 and proved in November Court of 1793. The Will does not list his wife and she continues to be unidentified. At the time of his death he left 150 acres in Caroline Co., VA. He appears to have followed his children to Granville Co., NC. There is no record of him purchasing any land. However, at his death he had eleven enslaved people in his estate. I might note that my source is not certain of John's father. He notes that John's parentage is undocumented. He notes there was also another John, James and Henry Gooch's in the same general area at the time, they all may prove to be fathers. Some researchers show a Mary (West) Gooch as John's spouse and still others show spouse as Unknown. There is also a conflict on the parents of John. Some researchers show a John Gooch and others show a James Gooch. Definitely, more research is needed. None of these fathers are proven or spouses are proven! Records of Caroline County have for the most part been lost to fire and war, though there is record of a John Gooch in conjunction with his son Gideon and son-in-law James Terry in a 1776 bond recorded in the Caroline Order Book, pg 623. This indicates John's residency in Carolina as late as 1776 and that the John Gooch Sr. and Jr. in the 1730's suggesting that John is one of these men and that most of his children were probably born in Caroline County, VA. Again, more research is needed to nail some of this confusion down!!

Father: Claiborne GOOCH , Sr. b: Abt 1676 in Kings Williams County, Virginia

Mother: Mildred (THOMPSON) GOOCH b: Abt 1676 in Virginia

Suggested Next Step:



Search OneWorldTree for:  
GOOCH, John , Sr.

Marriage 1 Lucy (WADE) GOOCH or Mary (WEST) GOOCH b: Abt 1709 in Virginia  
Married: Abt 1728 in Caroline County, Virginia

Children

Elizabeth (GOOCH) TERRY b: Abt 1729 in Caroline County, Virginia  
Rowland GOOCH b: Abt 1730 in Caroline County, Virginia  
Joseph GOOCH b: 13 JAN 1732 in Caroline County, Virginia  
Anna Mariah (GOOCH) (MINTER) WILLIAMS b: Abt 1734 in Caroline County, Virginia  
Gideon GOOCH , Sr. b: Abt 1735 in Caroline County, Virginia  
John GOOCH , Jr. b: Abt 1737 in Caroline County, Virginia  
William GOOCH , Sr. b: Abt 1740 in Amelia County, Virginia

87 M v. **Rowland GOOCH.**

Name: Rowland GOOCH , Sr.

Sex: M

Birth: Abt 1715 in Louisa County, Virginia

Death: Abt 1794 in Louisa County, Virginia

Note: Rowland was a soldier and fought in The Revolutionary War. He died the same year his son Pumphrey Gooch died. They both served in the Virginia Militia. I don't know if they were both killed in the war or not. But the War should have been over by their death date of 1794.

Marriage 1 Unity WEST b: Abt 1727 in Virginia

Married: Abt 1747 in Virginia

Children

William GOOCH b: Abt 1750 in Louisa County, VA  
Rowland GOOCH , Jr. b: Abt 1753 in Louisa County, Virginia  
John West GOOCH b: Abt 1755 in Louisa County, Virginia  
Stephen GOOCH b: Abt 1756 in Kings William County, Virginia or Goochland  
Liner GOOCH b: Abt 1757 in Louisa County, Virginia  
Claiborne GOOCH b: Abt 1758 in Louisa County, Virginia  
Pumphrey GOOCH b: Abt 1760 in Louisa County, Virginia  
Sarah GOOCH b: Abt 1762  
Gideon GOOCH b: Abt 1767 in Louisa County, Virginia  
Elizabeth (GOOCH) CREWE b: Abt 1768

88 F vi. **Elizabeth GOOCH.**

## Seventh Generation

56. **Burnell CLAIBORNE** (LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1720.

Burnell Claiborne married Hannah (Ravenscroft) Poythress. He had land on White Oak Swamp in 1745 and an ordinary in Amelia County in 1750. They were the parents of the following.

1) Martha Claiborne (19 Feb. 1744/5 - 9 Feb. 1825) married Rev. Devereux Jarratt.

Rev. Jarratt authored *The Life of the Reverend Devereux Jarratt, Rector of Bath Parish, Dinwiddie County, Virginia, Written by Himself, in a Series of Letters Addressed to the Rev. John Coleman (Baltimore, 1806)*. This work is one of the few surviving descriptions of every-day life in Colonial Virginia. Bishop Meade also describes Jarratt's influence at Bath Parish.

Rev. Jarratt paid tax on ten tithes in 1782. He then owned fifteen slaves.

The diary of Walter Allen Watson of 21 June 1910 recorded "Visited old Sappony Church, the oldest in Dinwiddie. The remains of Parson Jarratt and his wife (who I am told, was a Claiborn) are beside the chancel, taken, I am told from 'Locust Grove,' the old Grammar burial ground, since the War."

2) Thomas B. Claiborne married first Mary Clayton (11 Nov. 1755 - 4 June 1802) in Dinwiddie County 19 January 1772. They were the parents of seven. His second wife was Ann (—) Driver whom he married 18 August 1805.

Claiborne represented Brunswick County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1783-88), until appointed sheriff. He served also in the Virginia Senate representing Brunswick, Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, and Greenville counties (1790-92). Virginia elected Claiborne to Congress (1793-9, 1801-5).

To learn more about Thomas B. Claiborne, read his biography at [Congress.gov](http://Congress.gov)  
children of Thomas B. Claiborne:

Maj. Philip Claiborne (16 July 1773 - 27 Oct. 1827) married first Sallie Simms in Greenville County 22 November (bond) 1798. Following the death of his first wife, Philip married second Elizabeth (Gunn) Wilkes, the widow of Burwell Bassett Wilkes, 26 June (bond) 1817. Philip is not buried at Charlie Hope. However, a Lucy Sims Claiborne, his daughter, who died 30 August 1844 at age 38 is there. Philip Claiborne represented Brunswick County in the Virginia House of Delegates. He left a will in Brunswick County.

James Claiborne (17 Aug. 1775 -1786) died in Dinwiddie County.

John Claiborne (26 Jan. 1778 - 9 Oct. 1808) married Sally Clayton in Brunswick County 14 Sep (bond) 1798. Philip Claiborne was surety. John served in Congress after his father (1805-8).

John Claiborne, "in weak health," left a will in Brunswick County (will dated 1 Mar. 1808, recorded 26 Dec. 1808). To learn more about John Claiborne, read his biography at [Congress.gov](http://Congress.gov)

Maj. Thomas B. Claiborne (17 May 1780 - 10 Jan. 1856) married Hannah Hicks (19 July 1788 - 31 Mar. 1808) in Brunswick County 25 November (bond) 1805. Augustine Claiborne was surety. Thomas served as mayor of Nashville and represented Davidson County in the Tennessee General Assembly. He was a member of Congress from Tennessee (1817-19). He was also a trustee of Davidson Academy that later became the University of Nashville. To learn more about Thomas B. Claiborne, read his biography at [Congress.gov](http://Congress.gov)

George Ravenscroft Claiborne (10 July 1782 -1834) married Anne Robinson in Warren County, North Carolina. They were later in Tennessee where they reared nine children.

Dr. Devereaux Jarratt Claiborne (7 July 1785 - 18 Oct. 1871) married five times. (1) Sallie Jones in Greenville County 11 July (bond) 1808. (2) Harriet Edmunds in Brunswick County 21 May (bond) 1817. (3) Martha S. Jones (- 16 June 1830) February 1825 in Warren County, North Carolina. (4) Martha Ann (Claiborne) Lewis 28 April 1836. (5) Sallie Ann (Walker) Taylor (10 April 1808 - 29 April 1889), widow of John James Taylor, 25 June 1849. Dr. Claiborne was a veteran of the War of 1812. Claiborne withdrew from Red Oak Church in 1829 because of intemperance.

Augustine Claiborne (3 April 1787 - 30 June 1839) married Jane Epes (Fraser) Blunt 24 November 1812.

Augustine was a delegate to the Convention of 1829-30 and represented Greenville County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1830-31). Augustine died in Greenville County (will dated 25 April 1834, recorded 2 Sept. 1839).

3) Sallie Claiborne.

Burnell married **Hannah Ravenscroft POYTHRESS**.

They had the following children:

- 89 F i. **Martha CLAIBORNE**.
- 90 F ii. **Sally CLAIBORNE**.
- 91 M iii. **Thomas B. CLAIBORNE**.

Name: Thomas CLAIBORNE

Sex: M Birth: 1 FEB 1745/46 in Fox Castle, Dinwiddie Co, VA

Death: 1811 in Sufflok Co, VA

Military Service: 28 APR 1777 Became Captain-Brunswick Co. Militia 2

Military Service: 22 JAN 1787 Appointed Colonel in the militia 2

Event: Political JUL 1777 Took oath as Justice of the Peace 2

Event: Political 1789 Sheriff of Brunswick Co, VA 2

Event: Inheritance BET 1797 AND 1809 Inherited Fox Castle from his grandfather 2

Father: Burnell CLAIBORNE b: ABT 1720 in Porbably Dinwiddie Co, VA

Mother: Hannah Ravenscroft POYTHRESS b: ABT 1720

Marriage 1 Mary CLAYTON b: 11 NOV 1755

Married: 19 JAN 1772 in Dinwiddie Co, VA 2

Children

Phillip CLAIBORNE b: 16 JUL 1773 in Brunswick Co, VA

James CLAIBORNE b: 1775  
John CLAIBORNE b: 1777  
Thomas CLAIBORNE b: 17 MAY 1780 in Brunswick Co, VA  
George Ravenscroft CLAIBORNE b: 10 JUL 1782 in Brunswick Co, VA  
Devereau Jarratt CLAIBORNE b: 1785 in Brunswick Co, VA  
Augustine CLAIBORNE b: 3 APR 1787 in Brunswick Co, VA

Marriage 2 Ann DRIVER b: ABT 1785  
Married: 18 AUG 1805 2

57. **LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE \*** (LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born in Virginia. He died Jul 1771 in New Savannah, GA/SC (near Augusta).

"Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia 1607-1624/5. Fourth Edition" page 619: LEONARD CLAIBORNE (Leonard, Thomas, Thomas, William) died before July 1775 when Leroy Hammond gave bond as his administrator. He was an attorney of Lunenburg County, 1747-56, and of Dinwiddie County, where he served as a member of the House of Burgesses, 1758-65, but apparently suffered financial difficulties and moved to Georgia, where he took the oaths as an attorney, 18 December, 1766, and was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Second Regiment of Augusta, GA, militia, 18 March 1767. He married \_\_\_\_\_ Poythress, daughter of Francis and Hannah (Ravenscroft) Poythress. Issue: Elizabeth"

Leonard Claiborne married a daughter of Francis Poythress, likely Elizabeth Poythress (11 Feb. 1729/30). Leonard Claiborne represented Dinwiddie County in the Virginia House of Burgesses (1758-6). He was later in Georgia.

DEEDS:

550 Leonard Claiborne Junr 25 Mar 1762 VPB 34:953 615a Lunenburg/ on the Branches of Stoney Creek  
552 Leonard Claiborne Junr 25 Mar 1762 VPB 34:954 34a Lunenburg/ on the Ridge between Stoney Cr. & Kittlestick  
551 Richard Claiborne 27 Aug 1770 VPB 39:86 615a Lunenburg/ on brs of Stoney Creek

Virginia County Records, IX - Dinwiddie County. (Continued from Vol. VI.) Book 35.

296 Leonard Claiborne Jr. 1763  
Comment: 225 acres

Leonard Claiborne

The South Carolina Gazette and Country Journal, Tuesday, July 9, 1771, page 224

"CHARLES-TOWN, July 9. The [Regulator]] Disturbances in NC, are for the present subsided; six of the unhappy people who were led into the scrape by [Herman] HUSBANDS, etc., have been executed. [After the Battle of Alamance.]

DIED At New-Savannah, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, Attorney at Law."

LEONARD married **Elizabeth POYTHRESS \*** (likely), daughter of Francis POYTHRESS \* and Hannah RAVENSCROFT \*, on 11 Feb 1729/1730.

They had the following children:

+ 92 F i. **Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE.**

58. **Daniel CLAIBORNE** (LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) died calculated 1786.

Daniel Claiborne (-c.1786) married Mary Ann Fontaine Maury, daughter of Matthew Maury and Mary Anne Fontaine. Daniel secured a patent to 345 acres in Lunenburg County 16 August 1756. Three years later he added

four tracts totaling 1,400 acres. He sold one of these tracts — 400 acres — in 1762. Lunenburg County charged him with eight tithes and 1,463 acres in 1764. He and Mary sold three tracts aggregating 941 acres to Curtis Keatt of Amelia County 11 June 1767.

Mary Claiborne left a will in Chesterfield County (will dated 27 Sept. 1796 , recorded 10 April 1797 ) identifying five children — two sons having died in infancy.

son Claiborne

son Claiborne

Mary Ann Claiborne (1750) married John Butts (-1787).

Captured during the Revolution, Butts died of smallpox at Portsmouth.

Daniel Claiborne Butts (c.1776- 4 Jan. 1850) was a legatee of the 1796-will of his grandmother Claiborne. He married first Elizabeth Randolph Harrison and second Mary Ann (Stith) Parsons. His first bride was a daughter of Mary Claiborne and Charles Harrison and they were the parents of eight.

Gen. Daniel Claiborne Butts served during the War of 1812 and represented Dinwiddie County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1815-16).

Among the children of Daniel Claiborne and Elizabeth Randolph (Harrison) Butts was Augustine Claiborne Butts who represented Greensville County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1839-41).

Elizabeth Claiborne Butts married Benjamin Henry Harrison.

Matthew Maury Claiborne married Ann Carter Harrison 21 December 1791.

Hannah Claiborne (c.1758- 21 April 1830) married Nathaniel Hedgman Triplett.

Dorothea Claiborne married Henry Tatum. See their family

Elizabeth Claiborne married Robert Hedges and they were the parents of three children.

Hedges served under Capt. Robert Bolling for six months and was at the siege of Yorktown.

Daniel married **Mary Ann Fontaine MAURY**, daughter of Matthew MAURY and Mary Ann FONTAINE. Mary died 1796/1797.

They had the following children:

- + 93 F i. **Mary Ann CLAIBORNE.**
- 94 M ii. **Matthew Maury CLAIBORNE.**

Matthew married **Anne Carter HARRISON**, daughter of Gen. Charles HARRISON (uncle of Pres. Harrison) and Mary CLAIBORNE, on 21 Dec 1791.

61. **Barber CLAIBORNE** (LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1739 in Dinwiddie County, VA. He died 20 Mar 1783 in Albemarle County, VA.

Barbar Claiborne is #15116 in the book on CLAIBORNE OF VIRGINIA by John Frederick Dorman. He was a witness to various deeds that connect him to this family as well as his name being carried down from the Barber Family history. He probably lived in Dinwiddie County and later Albemarle Co. His marriage to Catherine Jackson, also a Claiborne descendant, causes a double link to this famous Virginian.

Father: Leonard CLAIBORNE b: ca 1701 in Virginia

Mother: Elizabeth BARBER

Marriage 1 Catherine JACKSON b: ? in ?Amelia Co.,Va.

Children

Elizabeth Barber CLAIBORNE b: 11 June 1782 in Virginia

(Daughter) CLAIBORNE

Barber married **Catherine JACKSON** on 4 Apr 1773.

They had the following children:

- + 95 F i. **Elizabeth Barber CLAIBORNE** was born 11 Jun 1782 and died 17 Jun 1849.
- 96 M ii. **Leonard (son of Barber) CLAIBORNE** was born 14 Jul 1775 in Clark County, KY.
- 97 F iii. **Susan A. CLAIBORNE** was born 26 Apr 1777.
- 98 M iv. **Phillip A. CLAIBORNE** was born 12 Jan 1780.

64. **Mary CLAIBORNE** (Augustine CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 18 Feb 1744/1745. She died 25 Jul

1775.

Mary Claiborne (18 Feb. 1744/5 - 25 July 1775 ) married Charles Harrison who was born at "Berkeley," Charles City County, and educated at the College of William and Mary. During the Revolution, he rose to the rank of brigadier general.

Charles and Mary Harrison were residing in Prince George County when they sold 314 acres on main Blackwater Swamp to Henry Howard 17 January 1765.

When reporting her death, Rev. Willie wrote, "she was safely delivered of two children and seemed to be in a fair way, but by a mortification was cut off in a few days illness."

Mary married **Gen. Charles HARRISON (uncle of Pres. Harrison)**, son of Benjamin HARRISON and Anne (dau of Robert "King") CARTER.

They had the following children:

+ 99 F i. **Mary Herbert HARRISON.**

100 M ii. **Augustine HARRISON (died an infant.**

101 M iii. **Charles HARRISON.**

102 F iv. **Anne Carter HARRISON.**

Anne married **Matthew Maury CLAIBORNE**, son of Daniel CLAIBORNE and Mary Ann Fontaine MAURY, on 21 Dec 1791.

103 M v. **Benjamin Henry HARRISON.**

Benjamin married **Elizabeth Claiborne BUTTS**, daughter of John BUTTS and Mary Ann CLAIBORNE.

104 F vi. **Elizabeth Randolph HARRISON.**

Elizabeth married **Daniel Claiborne BUTTS**, son of John BUTTS and Mary Ann CLAIBORNE.

67. **Susanna CLAIBORNE** (Augustine CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Frederick Jones(1749 - 22 Dec. 1791) married Susanna Claiborne, the daughter of Augustine Claiborne of Sussex County, 18 August (bond) 1773. They were the parents of four children.

A justice of Dinwiddie County in 1782, Frederick paid tax on sixteen tithes in Dinwiddie County in 1782, and as Frederick Jones of Dinwiddie County bought 290 acres in Brunswick County from three sons of Robert Ruffin 5 May 1790.

7> Augustine Claiborne Jones, born in Albemarle Parish, married his first cousin Dionysia Ravenscroft Starke in Brunswick County 16 June (bond) 1807.

7> Frederick Augustine Jones 1775-1793) was baptized 6 December 1775.

7> Mary Herbert Jones (12 Mar. 1777 -1848) married John Withers (1772-1826), who was residing in Dinwiddie County in 1800, and they moved to Madison County, Alabama.

8> John Wright Withers (1796- 15 Mar. 1836) married Palmyra Scott Jordan, daughter of Samuel Jordan and Jane Scott of Botetourt County.

8> Susanna Claiborne Withers (23 July 1798 - 2 June 1866) married Clement Comer Clay. See their family

8> William Frederick Withers

8> David Wright Withers served in the Eighty-third Regiment during the War of 1812.

8> Priscilla Wright Withers

8> Augustine Jones Withers

8> Ann Eliza Ward Withers married Francis John Levert 14 November 1838 in Madison County, Alabama.

9> Mary Claude Levert (3 Aug. 1845 - 27 Nov. 1931) married Daniel Coleman, a son of Daniel Coleman and the Elizabeth Peterson of Huntsville, Alabama. A veteran of the Confederate Army, he was a member of the Alabama legislature.

8> Mary Dorothy Mitchell Withers

8> Jones Mitchell Withers (12 Jan. 1814 - 13 Mar. 1890), a graduate of the U.S. Military Academy, served during the Creek and Mexican wars and rose to the rank of major general in the Confederate Army. He represented Mobile County in the Alabama legislature and was its city mayor (1855-59, 1865-66).

- 8> Maria Herbert Withers (1818- 22 Nov. 1867) married Rev. Anastasius Menaeos.  
 7> Elizabeth Epes Jones married first Thomas S. Maclin and second, 26 December (bond) 1814 George Mason.  
 George Mason represented Brunswick County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1817-18).

Susanna married **Frederick JONES**.

They had the following children:

- 105 M i. **Augustine Claiborne JONES**.  
 106 M ii. **Frederick Augustine JONES**.  
 + 107 F iii. **Mary Herbert JONES**.  
 108 F iv. **Elizabeth Epes JONES**.

70. **William (son of Nathaniel) CLAIBORNE** (Nathaniel CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Family 1 : Mary LEIGH  
 William Charles Cole CLAIBORNE Gov. Mississippi Territory  
 Ferdinand Leigh CLAIBORNE  
 Thomas Augustine CLAIBORNE  
 Nathaniel Herbert CLAIBORNE  
 Mary Leigh CLAIBORNE

William married **Mary LEIGH**.

They had the following children:

- 109 M i. **William Charles Cole CLAIBORNE Gov. Mississippi Territory**.

Family 1 : Elizabeth Wilson LEWIS  
 Family 2 : Clarisse DURALD  
 Family 3 : Suzette BOSQUE

William Charles Cole Claiborne  
 Born: 1775 in Sussex County, near Richmond, Virginia  
 Political Affiliation: Democratic-Republican  
 Religious Affiliation: Protestant  
 Education: Richmond Academy; William and Mary College  
 Career Prior to Term: Tennessee Congressman and Territorial Governor of Mississippi.  
 How He Became Governor: Appointed by Thomas Jefferson as Territorial Governor; elected Governor of the state in 1812.  
 Career after Term: United States Senator-Elect  
 Died: November 23, 1817 in New Orleans of a liver ailment.  
[www.sec.state.la.us/23.htm](http://www.sec.state.la.us/23.htm)

From John Graves, [jjgraves1948@myfamily.com](mailto:jjgraves1948@myfamily.com) "Recent investigation indicates that Senator Claiborne was first married to Elizabeth Wilson Lewis of Nashville. Following her death, he married Clarisse Durald of New Orleans. They had two children: Cornelia Tennessee Claiborne who died in infancy and a son, William Charles Cole Claiborne Jr. Following Clarisse's death in a yellow fever epidemic, Senator Claiborne married Suzette Bosque of New Orleans. They had a son Charles who died unmarried and daughter Sophronia Claiborne. Some information on the Senator's namesake follows:  
 William Charles Cole Claiborne Jr. married Louise de Balathier who was born in Paris, France. The names of some of their offspring are listed below:  
 Clarisse Claiborne - born 1835; died 1901.  
 William Charles Cole Claiborne III - born 1837; died 1925 - he married Jeanne Robelot, born 1853 in France and died 1932.  
 Henry de Balathier Claiborne - born 1838; died 1872.  
 George Washington Claiborne - born 1840; died 1864.  
 Arthur Claiborne - born 1841; died 1888.  
 Senator Claiborne, born in 1775, was one of several children born to William and Mary Leigh

Claiborne. Senator Claiborne's siblings include General Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne, Thomas Augustine Claiborne, Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne, and Mary Leigh Claiborne.

Senator Claiborne's relationship to Colonel William Claiborne, the emigrant and my great [times 8] grandfather may be traced as follows:  
Col. William Claiborne, the emigrant [b. 1600; d. 1776] married Elizabeth Butler  
their son, Lt. Col. Thomas Claiborne [b. 17 Aug 1647; d. 7 Oct 1683] married Sarah Fenn [b. 22 Mar 1659/60; d. 18 Oct 1716].  
their son, Capt. Thomas Claiborne [b. 1 Jan 1680/81; d. 1 Aug 1732] married Anne Fox [b. 20 May 1684; d. 4 May 1733].  
their son, Col. Nathaniel Claiborne [b. abt. 1716; d. 1 Sep 1756] married Jane Cole  
their son William Claiborne [b. unk.; d. 29 Sep 1809] married Mary Leigh  
their son was Sen. William Charles Cole Claiborne [b. 1775; d. 23 Nov 1817]

The following biography comes from the Library of Congress:

CLAIBORNE, William Charles Cole, 1775-1817

Years of Service: 1817-1817 (U.S. Senator)

Party: Democrat

CLAIBORNE, William Charles Cole, (brother of Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne, nephew of Thomas Claiborne [1749-1812], uncle of John Francis Hamtramck Claiborne, and great-great-granduncle of Corinne Claiborne Boggs), a Representative from Tennessee and a Senator from Louisiana; born in Sussex County, Va., in 1775; moved in early youth to New York City; studied law in Richmond, Va.; was admitted to the bar and commenced practice in Sullivan County, Tenn.; delegate to the State constitutional convention from Sullivan County in 1796; appointed judge of the superior court in 1796; elected as a Republican from Tennessee to the Fifth and Sixth Congresses, and served from November 23, 1797, to March 3, 1801, in spite of the fact that he was still initially under the constitutional age requirement of twenty-five years; appointed Governor of the Territory of Mississippi in 1801; appointed in October 1803 one of the commissioners to take possession of Louisiana when purchased from France and served as Governor of the Territory of Orleans 1804-1812; Governor of Louisiana 1812-1816; elected as a Democrat from Louisiana to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1817, until his death, before the assembling of Congress, in New Orleans, La., November 23, 1817; interment in Basin St. Louis Cemetery; reinterment in Metairie Cemetery.

#### Bibliography

Dictionary of American Biography; Hatfield, Joseph T. William Claiborne: Jeffersonian Centurion in the American Southwest. Lafayette: University of Southwest Louisiana Press, 1976; Winters, John D. 'William C.C. Claiborne: Profile of a Democrat.' Louisiana History 10 (Summer 1969): 189-210.

There are literally hundreds of letters on file and on-line at the Library of Congress that were written between President Thomas Jefferson and William C. C. Claiborne. You may view them by going to <http://www.loc.gov>. Click on the "American Memory" section and conduct a search using "William C. C. Claiborne." Insofar as Claiborne's penmanship is much better than Jefferson's, you may want to read these before trying to tackle Jefferson's letters.

And this info comes from the History of Claiborne County, Tennessee:

"The act to erect a new county from portions of Hawkins and Grainger Counties in Tennessee was passed October 29, 1801. It was named Claiborne in honor of William Charles Cole Claiborne, one of the first judges of the superior court, and the first representative in Congress from Tennessee. Claiborne County lies in the northern portion of East Tennessee, and borders both the States of Kentucky and Virginia. The famous Cumberland Gap is situated near the middle of its northern line."

Claiborne County, Mississippi, also named for William C. C. Claiborne, is located along the Mississippi River, south of the Big Black River, in the southwestern section of Mississippi.

The following comes from the History of Claiborne County in Mississippi: "In the early history, the Mississippi River, the Big Black (or Chittaloosa as the Indians called it), as well as Bayou Pierre were all navigable. Many lakes, natural springs, bayous, creeks, and small branches abounded in the area.

The first white settlement in the area was established in 1729 as a hunting village near Petit Gulf, just north of Rodney. The first permanent settlement was established in 1775 and by 1795, settlers were beginning to come in large numbers.

The earliest settlers obtained land grants from the government which claimed the lands at the time of settlement. The French claimed this area from the time of La Salle's exploration of the Mississippi River until 1763. Then the English claimed it by the Seven Years War Treaty from 1763 until 1781.

During the English rule, the area was called East and West Florida with Pensacola as the Capitol. However, Spain also claimed parts of this area as Natchez had surrendered to Spain in 1779, and from 1781 until 1798, she claimed all of what is now Claiborne County as her own and gave many land grants.

The state of Georgia also claimed it as her "western lands" in 1785. The government in Georgia organized the county of Bourbon and began selling land to anxious settlers and it was during this time that Nicholas Long, Thomas Cumming, A. Gordon, Thomas GLASSCOCK" [another notable cousin!], "and others, bought all the territory which is now Claiborne County (and other counties) for \$155,000.00.

Claiborne County was formed from the northern section of Jefferson County, Mississippi Territory and old Natchez District on 27 Jan 1802. It was named for the first Republican governor, William C. C. Claiborne, and was the state's third county."

Today, a major street in New Orleans is named for William Claiborne as is a Parish along the western portion of Louisiana's northern border with Arkansas. His New Orleans residence has been restored and today this historic structure serves the nostalgic traveler as a scenic hotel/bed and breakfast. It is located a few blocks from the French Quarter in the Lower Garden District. When one considers all William Claiborne accomplished and that he died at age 42, it makes one's own life pale by comparison.

One of his descendants is television journalist Cokie Roberts.

From a book review of "Founding Mothers" .....Cokie Robert's ancestor, William Claiborne, went to Congress as a young man and Cokie likes to think that he knew the "Founding Fathers." Claiborne ran for Congress at the age of 23 and was the sole representative from Tennessee. As such he was instrumental in breaking the electoral tie between Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr for the vice-presidency. The next month in a political payoff, Jefferson named Claiborne governor of the Mississippi Territory. When Louisiana was purchased from France, Claiborne took the title for America and became the first governor of the territory. Later, he was the first American governor of the State.

Cokie says that she had heard about her ancestor, but she wanted to know what the women were doing while the "Fathers" were founding the country. In *Founding Mothers: The Women Who Raised Our Nation* Roberts tells us that they were running their husband's businesses and raising children, as well as providing information and advice to their husbands. While these men were writing rebellious words, the women were living the revolution.

Her father, Thomas Hale Boggs, was a U.S. Congressman from Louisiana for 32 years until he was killed in a plane crash in Alaska while campaigning for a colleague. Her mother, Corrine "Lindy" Claiborne Boggs, ran for his seat, served for 17 years, and in her 80s was named U.S. ambassador to the Vatican from 1997 to 2001.

BOGGS, Corinne Claiborne (Lindy), (wife of Thomas Hale Boggs, Sr., great, great



grandniece of John Francis Hamtramck Claiborne, great, great, great grandniece of Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne and William Charles Cole Claiborne, and great, great, great, great grandniece of Thomas Claiborne [1749-1812]), a Representative from Louisiana; born Marie Corinne Morrison Claiborne, on Brunswick Plantation, Pointe Coupee Parish, La., March 13, 1916; graduated from St. Joseph's Academy, New Roads, La., 1931; B.A., Sophie Newcomb College, Tulane University, New Orleans, La., 1935; teacher; elected as a Democrat to the Ninety-third Congress, by special election, to fill the vacancy pronounced by House Resolution 1, Ninety-third Congress, of the presumed death of Thomas Hale Boggs, Sr., and reelected to the eight succeeding Congresses (March 20, 1973-January 3, 1991); chair, Joint Committee on Bicentennial Arrangements (Ninety-fourth Congress); chair, Commission on the Bicentenary of the United States House of Representatives (Ninety-ninth through One Hundred First Congresses); was not a candidate for reelection to the One Hundred Second Congress in 1990; United States Ambassador to the Vatican, 1997-2001.

110 M ii. **Ferdinand Leigh CLAIBORNE.**

111 M iii. **Thomas Augustine CLAIBORNE.**

112 M iv. **Nathaniel Herbert CLAIBORNE.**

113 F v. **Mary Leigh CLAIBORNE.**

81. **Elizabeth (dau of Henry & Eliz. Claiborne) ANDERSON** (Elizabeth (dau of Wm III) CLAIBORNE, William (III) CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Elizabeth married **William CRAWLEY.**

William Crawley (-1784) was a minor when his father died and Amelia County appointed William Watson guardian 19 July 1738.

Watson saw that William Crawley, "an infant, son and heir of William Crawley," deeded land in Prince George County to Stephen Dewey 13 February 1738/9. Because the elder William Crawley had conferred with Dewey about selling him 100 acres in Prince George before his death, the court had ordered William Crawley Jr. to sign the deeds 19 July 1738.

On 19 April 1750 William gave, "for love & affection for his [half-]brother John Chappell," 250 acres on the lower side of Sweathouse Creek in Amelia County. He deeded another 200 acres for the same consideration 26 February 1761. On 1 April 1761 William conveyed 10 acres with buildings in Amelia County to James Chappell for "100 pounds." Amelia County charged Crawley on 3,614 acres in 1763.

William Crawley married Elizabeth Anderson, the only daughter of Henry Anderson and Elizabeth Claiborne. William was a county justice (1760), sheriff (1770), and Raleigh Parish vestryman (1749). Amelia County recommended he be added to the Commission of Peace (1749).

William made his will in Amelia County and added a codicil 21 February 1780. He left his four sons a total of four plantations, a water mill, and other tracts of land — one of 615 acres. Each daughter received £2,500 or 25,000 pounds of tobacco and Nancy was to be "genteely educated & maintained." Since William appointed his son David Crawley the children's guardian, we presume he was the eldest (will dated 17 Aug. 1779, recorded 27 April 1780).

Raleigh Carter counted the William Crawley household of nine in Amelia County in 1782. It appears that none of the four Crawley sons raised a family and all were dead by 1794.

They had the following children:

114 M i. **David CRAWLEY.**

David Crawley [3566.1.1.1] (-1787), named for his great-uncle, inherited two plantations in Amelia County. On 10 August 1767 David deeded 190 acres in Amelia County to John Tucker for £55. David's wife, Elizabeth —, relinquished her dower right. David bought a third interest in a mill from Miles Chappell in 1781 and 150 acres on the south side of Deep Creek from John Clay and his wife, Sarah (Chappell) Clay, for 37,500 pounds of crop tobacco in 1782. David was unmarried in 1782 and was working his land in Amelia County with thirty-eight slaves. He was living near his brothers John and Benjamin on land they presumably inherited from their father. David was an executor of the will of Benjamin Ward. Although Isaac Johnson sued David over the estate, the court dismissed the case 27 May 1787

after David died.

David's will left his brother John his land in Amelia County and his brother Benjamin his land in Mecklenburg County. He also mentioned his nephew, William Crawley Ward. The executors of his will were his two brothers, John and Benjamin, and Col. Abraham Green (will dated 4 May 1787, recorded 28 June 1787).

82. **Claiborne (son of Henry & Eliz. Claiborne) ANDERSON** (Elizabeth (dau of Wm III) CLAIBORNE, William (III) CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 21 Dec 1732 in Henrico County, VA. He died Dec 1771 in Chesterfield Co., VA.

Order Book One Chesterfiled County, page 354.

June 1, 1753

Claiborne Anderson, orphan of Henry Anderson, chosses Richard Eppes his guardian

Claiborne was on the Chesterfield County tithel list in 1756, and was a vestryman of Dale Parish 1760. In 1761 Claiborne Anderson of Chesterfield County gave a slave to his nephew William Crawley of Amelia County. Claiborne was still in Chesterfield in October 1761 when Isaac Jackson of Amelia County sold him a sorrel mare, a dark bay horse, carpenter and joiner tools, and livestock. Claiborne, with wife, Elizabeth, sold 414 acres on Beaverpond Branch in Amelia County to John Ford of Raleigh Parish in July 1763. In 1769 the Council concluded Claiborne was not qualified to serve as a justice of the peace in Chesterfield County. He was a vestryman of Dale Parish, 1764, and qualified for a military commission, 1770. Anderson appointed friend William Crawley Sr. and nephews Ralph Crawforth Anderson and David Crawley executors (will dated 14 Dec. 1771, recorded 7 Aug. 1772 ). The estate of Claiborne Anderson was enumerated with a household of five whites and 30 blacks in Chesterfield County in 1783.

Chesterfield County Will Book 2, Page 22

Will of Claiborne Anderson

To eldest daughter Mary Anderson, at marriage or 21. L1000 and items.

To youngest daughter Ann Anderson, L1000 at marriage or 21.

To son John, plantation where I live and small piiece of land purchased of Frances Eppes, almost adjoining.

To son James all my land in Amelia County.

To nephew Peter Robertson, i negro at age 16

Executors: friend William Crawley, Sr. of Amelia, and my two nephews Ralph Crawford Anderson & David Crawley

Dated 14 Dec. 1771

Wit: Robert Skipwith, Frances Eppes, Henry Skipwith, Lucy Cole

page 24 inventory

will proven 08/07/1772 page 131 order book #5

Claiborne married **Elizabeth CLACK**. Elizabeth was born 1732 in Chesterfield Co., VA.

Married July 24, 1753 in Brunswick County, Virginia

/William CLACK b: ABT. 1627 d: AFT. 1690

/James CLACK b: 1655 d: 20 DEC 1723

| | /Robert SPENCER b: 1527 =>

| | /Nicholas SPENCER b: 1573 d: 1626

| | | \Rose COKAIN b: 1531

| | /Nicholas SPENCER b: 15 NOV 1599 d: 1657

| | | \Mary ELMES b: ABT. 1577 d: AFT. 1630

| | \Mary SPENCER b: ABT. 1630 d: AFT. 1682

| | \Mary GOSTWICK b: ABT. 1610 d: AFT. 1650

/James CLACK Jr. b: 1698 d: 29 JUN 1757

| | /Robert BOLLING b: 26 DEC 1646 d: 7 JUL 1709

| | \Jane BOLLING b: 1674 d: 24 AUG 1714

| | | /John ROLFE b: OCT 1562 d: 29 NOV 1594 =>

| | | /John ROLFE b: MAY 1585 d: 22 MAR 1621/22  
 | | | | \Dorothea MASON b: 1562 d: 26 OCT 1645  
 | | | /Thomas ROLFE b: 1615 d: AFT. 16 SEP 1658  
 | | | | /POWHATAN b: BEF. 1575  
 | | | | \Pocahantas (MATOAKA) b: 1595 d: 21 MAR 1616/17  
 | | \Jane ROLFE b: 10 OCT 1655 d: 1678  
 | | \Jane POYTHRESS b: 1620 d: 1676  
 Elizabeth CLACK b: 1732 d: ABT. 1771  
 | | /John STERLING b: ABT. 1673 d: ABT. 1718  
 \Mary STERLING b: 23 APR 1700 d: 23 MAY 1763  
 \Mary MARTIN b: ABT. 1680 d: ABT. 1720

Children of Claiborne and Elizabeth (Clack) Anderson

2> James Anderson [7046.A1.1] inherited all his father's land in Amelia County. He chose Ralph Crawford Anderson as his guardian 6 August 1779. Two years later he picked Francis Goode.

James Anderson, "son and divisee of Claiborne Anderson, dec'd, of Chesterfield County" bought 285 acres on the Appomattox River in Amelia County from Joel Beville in January 1773 and 325 acres Thomas Beville in June 1773. This was land Claiborne willed to James before the Bevills conveyed the land to Claiborne.

James died in Chesterfield County by 3 January 1783 when the court appointed George Markham administrator of his estate.

2> Mary Anderson [7046.A1.2] inherited £1,000 at marriage or age twenty-one.

2> Anne Anderson [7046.A1.3] inherited £1,000 at marriage or age twenty-one. She chose Francis Goode her guardian 7 September 1781.

Anne married Alexander Trent in Chesterfield County 10 December (consent) 1782. Francis Goode consented for Ann. See their family

2> John Anderson [7046.A1.4] chose David Crawley his guardian 6 August 1779. His will left all his estate to which he was entitled under the will of his father Claiborne Anderson to his two sisters, Mary and Anne (will dated 20 Dec. 1780, recorded 6 April 1781 ).

They had the following children:

115 F i. **Mary ANDERSON.**

116 F ii. **Anne ANDERSON** was born 1766.

117 M iii. **John ANDERSON** died 1780/1781.

In 1779 chooses David Crawley as guardian

John died in 1780 or 81. He left a will in Chesterfield County on December 20, 1780 in which he leaves all interest in estate of his father which he recieved by entitlement of his will, to sisters Mary and Anne Anderson. There was no mention of his brother James Anderson. His friend George Meacham was made executor.

118 M iv. **James ANDERSON.**

In 1781 choose Francis Goode as his guardian. This was after in 1779 choosing Ralph Crawford Anderson as his guardian.

Chesterfield court 3 january 1783

On request of Mary Anderson, Alexander Trent and Anne his wife, Gorge Markham Esq. is appointed administrator of estate of James Anderson Deceased

83. **William (son of Claiborne) GOOCH** (Claiborne GOOCH, Ursula CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Marriage 1 Elizabeth (JOUETT) GOOCH b: Abt 1715 in Hanover County, Virginia  
 Married: Abt 1738 in Hanover County, Virginia

Children

William GOOCH , Jr. b: Abt 1739 in Hanover County, Virginia

Sarah (GOOCH) CREWS b: 27 MAY 1742 in Hanover County, Virginia

Elizabeth (GOOCH) CEASE b: Abt 1748 in Hanover County, VA

Thomas Claiborne GOOCH b: JULY 1750 in Hanover County, Virginia

Claiborne GOOCH b: Abt 1755 in Hanover County, Virginia  
Ursula GOOCH b: Abt 1757 in Hanover County, Virginia

William married **Elizabeth JOUETT**.

They had the following children:

+ 119 M i. **William (Jr.) GOOCH**.

## Eighth Generation

92. **Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE** (LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Elizabeth Claiborne married first John Walton, son of Robert Walton who identified his son in his 1746-will in Cumberland County. This family moved to Richmond County, Georgia. John represented Augusta in the Georgia Provincial Congress in July 1775.

Among their children was Elizabeth Martha Walton who married Robert Watkins, a representative from Richmond County to the Georgia House of Representatives.

Elizabeth married second David Douglas.

Elizabeth married<sup>2</sup> (1) **John (brother of signer) \* WALTON**, son of Robert (II) \* WALTON and Mary HUGHES \*, on 15 Feb 1768/1769 in Richmond County, GA. John was born 1742/1743. He died 1781/1783 in Augusta, Ga (will made in 1778).

"Adventurers of Purse and Person," page 620: "Issue 219. Elizabeth (Claiborne), married 1) 1769 at Augusta, GA, John Walton, who represented Wrightsborough township and the town and district of Augusta in the Georgia Provincial Congress, left will dated 11 June 1778, and died before 1 August 1783 when the appraisement of his estate was made, and 2) David Douglas, merchant of Augusta and of Chatham and Burke Counties, GA, who died by 1791."

Notes of Eugenia Richards: John Walton (son of Robert Walton II and Mary Hughes)

Since John's name is listed first in his father's will and first in the codicil written later, it can be assumed that he was the oldest son. There is approximate birth date for Sarah/Sally, the third child, of 1746 so working backward by two year intervals, a birth year of about 1742 can be given for John, the first child. John was born on the south side of the James River in the part of Goochland Co., VA which became Cumberland County in 1748-49. The choice of the name "John" is puzzling because there were no uncles or any proven Walton ancestors named John. On the Hughes side of the family, Mary Hughes had no brothers named John and her father Robert had no brothers named John. Mary Hughes did have a cousin named John, son of her uncle Stephen Hughes, and several researchers believe that Mary's grandfather was John Hughes.

John's father Robert Walton II died either late in 1749 or early in 1750 when John was about 7 or 8 years old. John was left land on the James River "bought of Sanbourn Woodson", his father's desk and a slave Toby. In the codicil, John was left land "where I now live" by his father. It appears that these two mentions are about the same tract of land. Until 1757, John apparently lived with his mother on the home place both before and after her remarriage in 1754 to John Winfrey. In 1757, some event occurred causing the court to appoint guardians for all four of the Walton siblings: John, Robert III, Sarah/Sally and young George. Tucker Woodson, the children's uncle, was appointed John's guardian. At the September Court 1760, John was asked to choose a new guardian and he chose his father's brother George Walton. The very interesting guardian accounts filed by the children's guardians can be found in Cumberland Co. Will Book I. The last account recorded for John Walton, orphan of Robert Walton deceased, was filed by George Walton in August Court 1763 by which date John would have been 21 years of age (using the 1742 birth date).

The next document found so far on John Walton is in Cumberland Co. VA Deed Book 4, pages 7-9, dated April 22, 1765. By this deed, John Walton "of the province of North Carolina late of the county of Cumberland in Virginia" sold to Wade Netherland and described as being the land John inherited from his father Robert Walton. The words used to describe the land were taken straight from the wording of the will itself so there is no doubt that

the John Walton of this deed is in fact the John Walton whose mother and father were Robert Walton II and Mary Hughes Walton. So, sometime after August of 1763 and April of 1765, John Walton had made his way to somewhere in North Carolina.

But John was not finished traveling because by 1768, he was a Justice of the Peace in St. Paul's Parish in Georgia (from which the county of Richmond was formed) and had been "awarded by Royal Grant 859 acres along Uchee Creek above public road laid out for Quakers". He was also a tax collector for Augusta and surveyor of roads for St. Paul's Parish. (from "The Waltons, Columbia County's Past")

In February of 1769 in Richmond Co., VA (St. Paul Parish), John married Elizabeth Claiborne, daughter of Leonard Claiborne. In Prince Edward Co., VA Deed Book 4, pages 168-171 there is a document dated May 1, 1772 whereby John Walton gives his Power of Attorney to his brother Robert Walton of the County of Charlotte, VA and asked him to solicit and procure the Partition and Division of the undivided lands belonging to the four heirs of Robert Walton, deceased, by suit or any other method and then to sell for John such portions allotted to him as his share. John received grants of land in St. Paul's Parish in 1774 and in 1775.

Material from the "Biographical Directory of the United States Congress" follows: "John Walton, delegate from St. Paul Parish to the Provincial Congress at Savannah, GA in 1775, elected to the Continental Congress Feb. 26, 1778; signed the Articles of Confederation on behalf of GA on July 24, 1778; held office of surveyor of Richmond Co. for several years; died at New Savannah, GA in 1783."

John died in Augusta by August of 1783 when an appraisement of his estate was made.. (See Mylius notes for much additional information on John's patriotic activities supporting the colonist's cause during American Revolution.) John's widow, Elizabeth, married second to David Douglas. The only surviving Walton child was daughter Elizabeth Martha who married Robert Watkins, her father John's nephew, son of Thomas and Sally Walton Watkins.

"Historical Collection of the Georgia D.A.R." page 330

"JOHN WALTON; born A.D. 1743 and married Elizabeth Claiborne of Georgia and settled in Richmond County, GA. He was one of four patriots who, on July 4, 1774, signed a notice appearing in "The Georgia Gazette" of that date, condemning the taxes imposed on the Colonies by the British Parliament, and calling upon the people of the Province to assemble at Tondee's Tavern, in the city of Savannah, to formulate plans to redress their grievances. He was at a later date, a delegate from the Parish of St. Paul's (now Augusta, Richmond County) to the Provincial Congress assembled at Savannah to approve the "American Bill of Rights." He was one of a committee of five appointed at this meeting to frame and present an address to the British Governor, Sir James Wright. His name appears as one of the signers of the famous "Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union" of the Thirteen States, drawn up on July 9, 1778."

JOHN WALTON, 1765:

Wm. and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol XV April, 1907, No 4  
PAGE 279, "Historical and Genealogical Notes."

"George Walton, signer of the Declaration of Independence, appears to have been the son of Robert Walton, of Cumberland county, Virginia. The following is the abstract of a power of attorney recorded in Prince Edward county: "Whereas Robert Walton, late of the county of Cumberland, in the colony and dominion of Virginia, gentleman, deceased, by his will recorded at Cumberland aforesaid, in 1749, nominated George Walton, the elder, now of Prince Edward county, and Tucker Woodson, now of Goochland county, Virginia, executors of his will. By said will he gave lands to his sons and daughter: John Walton, Robert Walton, Sarah Walton, since married to Thomas Watkins, and George Walton, Jun., of Savannah, Georgia. George Walton, the younger, desiring partition and, Robert Walton, of Charlotte county, one of the legatees, having undertaken to effect it, the deed empowers him to act. Acknowledged before Joseph Pearson, late of Charlotte county, now on the river of Savannah, Georgia, May 1, 1772."

"In 1765, John Walton, another of the sons of Robert Walton, was living in North Carolina, and conveyed to Sanbourn Woodson the land given him by his father Robert. He afterwards removed to Georgia, where he was a member of the Georgia Convention in 1775." (end of quote from the Wm. and Mary Quarterly)

"Georgia's Signers of the Declaration of Independence." by Edwin C. Bridges, Kenneth H. Thomas, Harvey H. Jackson, and James H. Young.

Pg 61: In 1769... "At the age of nineteen, [George Walton] traveled to Savannah, Georgia, where he prepared to

begin again in a new occupation [the law]. One of Walton's older brothers, JOHN, had moved to Augusta several years earlier and had quickly established himself as a planter, merchant, and surveyor."

pg 62 As early as 1776...(George Walton was a resident of Savannah), but..."His two brothers and other Virginia neighbors and relatives had settled, not in Savannah, but in the Georgia backcountry in and around Augusta. The fact that [George] Walton was from the Virginia backcountry and was related to or acquainted with many settlers in the Georgia backcountry allowed him to represent the views of both that section and of the coastal area where he lived."

JOHN WALTON, brother of the signer, was born in 1743 and married in 1769 in Augusta, Elizabeth CLAIBORNE, daughter of Leonard CLAIBORNE. They lived in Richmond County and had descendants, some of whom are listed hereafter.

John Walton 1738 - 1783

Georgia Delegate - - Biographical Data courtesy of the Biographical Directory of the United States Congress

"WALTON, John, (brother of George Walton and cousin of Matthew Walton), a Delegate from Georgia; born in Virginia in 1738; became a planter near Augusta, Ga.; delegate from St. Paul Parish to the Provincial Congress at Savannah, Ga., in 1775; elected to the Continental Congress February 26, 1778; signed the Articles of Confederation on behalf of Georgia on July 24, 1778; held office of surveyor of Richmond County for several years; died at New Savannah, Ga., in 1783."

"The Walton's; Columbia County's Past": page 108: "According to Berry Flemings Autobiography of a Colony, John Walton was Justice of the Peace in St. Paul's Parish in 1768. He was awarded by Royal Grant in 1768, 859 acres along Uchee Creek above Public Road laid out for Quakers." He was also a tax collector of Augusta, and Surveyor of roads for St. Paul's Parish.

"That, although John was elected to the Assembly in 1773, he declined to serve. That, on July 12, 1775: "At a Provincial held agreeable to appointment at Tondee's Long Room at Savannah...John Walton was among the "duly elected from the Parish of St. Paul's".

"Charles C. Jones in his "Biographical Sketches of the Delegates from Georgia to the Continental Congress" reports that John Walton of St. Paul's Parish was the older brother of the Honorable George Walton. So let's take a close look at George's circumstances when he decided to 'throw-in' with the back-country politicians.

"When all of his old friends were taking to the South Carolina Swamps, George was a wounded prisoner of war. Although he had warned General Howe of a secret passage through the swamps, Howe had ignored it and let the British slip up on him, probably causing the fall of Savannah. George, even though reportedly treated well by the British, had a broken hip that never completely healed. I suggest that Walton, upon getting out of prison, which took several months, and was probably arranged by his old Savannah cronies, was probably just a bit disenchanted with his friends. Not only that, with a broken hip, which looked the better, Black Swamp or his brother John's home town, then the only town in the state not under British domination.

"Apparently it didn't take too much persuasion to convince George to throw in with the back country. For whatever reasons, George switched his sectional allegiance and became one of Georgia's three governors in 1789."

"THREE GOVERNORS OVER GEORGIA.... 'Governors, governors, and more governors! Will the real Governor of Georgia in late 1779 please take a stand? Had one posed this question in the fall of that year, James Wright, John Wreath, and George Walton could have all taken the stand. Each of these men acted in complete sovereign power as if the other 'governors' did not exist. This state of governmental affairs occurred during the Revolutionary War.

"Early in the revolution, James Wright, Royal Governor of Georgia, was placed under house arrest. However, he managed to escape the 'Rebels' and leave the state. The Liberty Boys set up a Colonial Government, sent delegates to the Continental Congress, and the people of Georgia quickly ratified the Declaration of Independence. Events proceeded not too smoothly in this chaotic time. However, things got really confusing when the British captured Savannah in December of 1778....."Now that the British were in control of the state capital, Savannah, and the term of the current governor had expired, the people in exile attempted to call an assembly in the Black Swamp of South Carolina (Cashin reports)....."Only a few of the representatives were able to get to the swamp. The ones that

attended formed an executive council and elected John Wereat, President, giving him the powers of the governor of the State of Georgia.

"The people of Augusta, often referred to as the 'back country' didn't like it. It seems sectional jealousies have always been part of the democratic process. As Augusta was only briefly occupied by the British during 1778, the 'backwoods' boys declared that the Black swamp Assembly had not been held in accordance with the Constitution of 1777. Therefore, with the aid of a former Savannahian, George Walton, the backcountry boys held their own elections in Augusta.

"Although, every eligible citizen, was encouraged to vote, this time the 'backcountry' boys controlled the Assembly and elected George Walton governor."

Reference to New Savannah in Cashin's "Story of Augusta". "Noble Jones did not complete his surveying of Augusta until July, 1737. At that time the ground was cleared for the fort and the town lots were laid off...The Chickasaw Indians, who had lived on the Carolina side of the river, now crossed over and helped build the new town of Augusta. As a reward Roger Lacy settled them downriver and called their village New Savannah."

-----

Jacob Castlebury Land Warrant 06 Sep 1784 Richmond County, GA

Georgia

By the Court of Justices of the County of Richmond

To John Walton county surveyor fo the said county. You are hereby authorized and required to admeasure and lay out or cause to be admeasured and laid out unto Jacob Castlebury a tract of land which shall contain two hundred acres in the said county of Richmond on his own headright free from purchase to be laid out adjoining the lands of John Walton, Johnson Clark & Francis Donnelly taking especial care that the same has not heretofore been laid out to any other person or persons and you are hereby directed and required to record the plat of the same in your office and transmit a copy thereof together with this warrant to the Surveyor General within the term of three months from this date. Given under my hand as senior Justice of the said court this 6th day of Sept. 1784.

N. Harris C.C.

Cha. P. Crawford S.J.

Jacob Castlebury

200 Acres Executed the 5th day of October 1784

By W. Jones. Fees paid Recorded in book B page 294 No. 836

Richard Castleberry Land Warrant 06 Aug 1784 Richmond County, GA

Georgia

By the Court of Justices of the County of Richmond To John Walton County Surveyor for the said County

You are hereby authorized and required to admeasure and lay out of cause to be admeasured and laid out unto Richard Castleberry a tract of land which shall contain two hundred eighty seven and a half acres in the said county of Richmond in lieu of a bounty warrant issued the seventeenth day of May to the said Richard Castleberry located in Washington County No. 2448 and now to be laid out on the waters of the Great Kiocas taking especial care that the same has not heretofore been laid out unto any other person or persons and you are hereby also directed and required to record the plat of the same in your office and transmit a copy thereof together with this warrant to the Surveyor General within the term of three months from this date. Given under my hand as Senior Justice of the said Court this 6th day of Augt 1784.

Chas. Crawford S.J.

Test

N.Harris CC

Executed the 17th Augt 1784 by Mann James L.F.

William Crittendon Land Warrant 01 Mar 1784 Richmond County, GA

Georgia

By the Court of Justices of the county of Richmond To John Walton County Surveyor for the said County  
You are hereby authorized and required to admeasure and lay out or cause to be admeasured and laid out unto William Crittendin a tract o land which shall contain one hundred and fifty acres in the said county of Richmond to be laid on Bollucks Creek joining his own and others lines free from purchase on his own head right taking especial care that the same has not heretofore been laid out to any other person or persons and you are hereby also directed and required to record the plat of the same in your office and trasmit a copy thereof together with this warrant to the Surveyor General within the term of three months from this date. Given under my hand as Senior Justice of the said court this 1st day of March 1784.

Attest

N. Harris C.C.

Andrew Burns A.J.

-----  
"Men of Mark in Georgia" Vol 1, 1907, page 334-335

"JOHN WALTON

"With regard to this member of the old Congress we have been able to gather but little information. A brother of the Honorable George Walton, he was born in Virginia about 1738. To the Provincial Congress which assembled at Savannah on the 4th of July, 1775, he was a Delegate representing the Parish of St. Paul. On the 20th of July of the previous year, in association with Noble W. Jones, Archibald Bulloch, and John Houstoun, he signed the public call which convoked the liberty-loving citizen of Georgia, under the eye and in defiance of the protest of the Royal Governor. Of the Executive Council, chosen when John Adam Treutlen was elected first Republican Governor, he was a member. By the General Assembly of Georgia, Mr. Walton was, on the 26th day of February, 1778, commissioned as a Delegate to the Continental Congress.

"His home was then at New Savannah, situated in the county of Richmond, on the Savannah River, not many miles below the town of Augusta. Here he owned and cultivated a plantation, the principal market crop of which was indigo. As we write, one of his letters lies before us, written from this place, dated on the 21st of January, 1777, and addressed to the Honorable Edward Telfair. In this communication Mr. Walton advises that gentleman of a shipment of indigo he had recently made to him, and bespeaks his best efforts in effecting advantageous sale of the consignment.

"For a number of years Mr. Walton held the office of Survey of Richmond County. He died at New Savannah in 1783. His will is now on file in the Ordinary's office in Augusta. It is dated the 11th of June, 1778, and was admitted to probate on the 24th of June 1793. George WALTON, William GLASCOCK, and Britton DAWSON were named as executors. He left a considerable estate, consisting of lands and Negroes. The maiden name of his wife was Elizabeth CLAIBORNE. Several children were born of this marriage, and their descendants may be found in Georgia to the present day. C. C. Jones, Jr."

-----  
"The History of Georgia" Vol 2, page 149

"On the 20th of July, 1774, the following invitation, signed by Noble W. Jones, Archibald Bulloch, John Houstoun, and JOHN WALTON appeared in the "Georgia Gazette: ---

"The critical situation to which the British Colonies in America are likely to be reduced from the arbitrary and alarming imposition of the late acts of the British Parliament respecting the town of Boston, as well as the acts that at present exist tending to the raising of a perpetual revenue without the consent of the people or their representatives, is considered an object extremely important at this juncture, and particularly calculated to deprive the American Subjects of their constitutional rights and liberties as a part of the English Empire. It is therefore requested that all persons within the limits of this Province do attend at the Liberty Pole, at Tondee's tavern in Savannah, on Wednesday the 27th instant, in order that the said matters may be taken under consideration and such other constitutional measures pursued as may then appear to be most eligible."

"Responding to this call, a respectable number of the freeholders and inhabitants of the province assembled at the Watch House in Savannah on the day appointed. The meeting was organized by the selection of John Glen as



chairman. Sunday communications and resolutions from committees of correspondence at Boston, Philadelphia, Annapolis, Williamsburg, Charlestown, and elsewhere, were read and considered. It was moved and carried that a committee should be raised to prepare resolutions, similar to those adopted by the northern colonies, expressive of the sentiments and determination of this province. The following gentlemen were constituted members of that committee: John Glen, John Smith, Joseph Clay, John Houstoun, Noble Wimberley Jones, Lyman Hall, William Young, Edward Telfair, Samuel Farley, GEORGE WALTON, Joseph Habersham, Jonathan Bryan, Jonathan Cockran, George McIntosh, Sutton Bankes, William Gibbons, Benjamin Andrew, John Winn, John Stirk, Archibald Bullock, James Screven, David Zubly, Henry Davis Bourquin, Elisha Butler, William Baker, Parmenus Way, John Baker, John Mann, John Benefield, John Stacy, and John Morel.

Chapter: Provincial Congress: (page 71)

"A motion was made and seconded, that a Secret Committee be appointed, which being agreed to, it was resolved that the President do nominate seven persons to be that committee, whose business it shall be, to be vigilant and active in the discovery of all matters which may affect the public, and that they shall have right to lay all such intelligence and information before the President of this Congress, and in its recess, before the President of the Council of Safety, in order that the evil designs of wicked men may be early frustrated.

"A motion was made and seconded; that a letter be forthwith wrote to the President of the Continental Congress, giving him an account of the proceedings of this Congress, which being agreed to, it was ordered that Dr. Zubly, John Smith, William Young, William Le Conte, and William Gibbons, Esqrs., be a Committee for that purpose.

"JOHN WALTON, Esq., who was elected as well from Wrightsborough Township, as for the town and district of Augusta, came in and took his seat for the former.

"A motion was made and seconded, that an address be presented to his Excellency the Governor by this Congress, which being agreed to, it was ordered, that Dr. Zubly, Basil Cowper, JOHN WALTON, Joseph Clay, and Edward Telfair be a Committee to draw up same.

"Saturday, July 7, 1775....

"..RESOLVED, That this Congress are of opinion that the paper delivered into this Congress on the second day of its meeting, ought not to have been entitled or dressed in the form of resolved, but rather as recommendations, or in nature of a petition or address to this Congress.

"..RESOLVED, Nevertheless, from the desire this Congress hath to promote union and concord among ourselves, and as it does not appear that the said paper was intended to be considered as coming from a distinct and independent body, that, therefore, the matter contained in the same (being such as in the general agreeable to us) shall be duly considered and attended to."

A motion was made and seconded, that a sum not exceeding ten thousand pounds sterling be provided, to defray the necessary services of this Province, in the present alarming and distracted state of affairs, which passed unanimously in the affirmative."

(page 270)

"In the exercise of his gubernatorial powers, and responding to the emergency caused by the lamented death of Archibald Bulloch, President Gwinnett issued a proclamation requiring the counties to elect delegates to a legislature to convene in Savannah on the first Tuesday in May, 1777. The election of a successor to President Bulloch was the first duty of this assembly. Gwinnett was an avowed candidate for the position.

"The legislature met, and, after organizing on the 8th of May by the election of Dr. Noble W. Jones as speaker and Samuel Stirk as secretary, proceeded to the choice of a governor and members of the executive council. John Adam Treutlen was elected governor by a handsome majority, and Jonathan Bryan, John Houstoun, Thomas Chisholm, William Holzendorf, John Fulton, John Jones, JOHN WALTON, William Few, Arthur Fort, John Coleman, Benjamin Andrews, and William Peacock were selected as members of the executive council. Of this body, Benjamin Andrews was chosen president. The books and papers of the late council of safety were, by resolution of the assembly, confided to the executive council, and thenceforth the Council of Safety ceased to exist."

-----

" A History of the Walton Way Apartments, Augusta, GA

"Westward on a hill rising 300 feet above Augusta, Georgia, JOHN WALTON, surveyor for Richmond County, surveyed in June 1783, a state grant of land to Robert Walton of 250 acres in a pine barren, in an area later to be known as Summerville.

"In 1788, Robert Walton sold the tract to William Cowles, and in September that same year, George Walton acquired it. [George Walton was one of the original Signers of the Declaration of Independence.] George Walton, probably in 1797, had Levin Wailes survey and subdivide the tract into 32 lots, ranging in size from 2½ acres to 15 acres. "

-----  
1773

Richmond Co.

Archibald Stenson and wife Elizabeth. To David Millin, all of St. Paul's Parish, 150 acres, adj. John WALTON and Loveless Savidge. Test: Hugh Millin, Moody Burt. Richmond Co. Deed Book B-2, p. 195, 1 Sept 1773. [9]

1775 John Walton was granted land in Columbia County, GA, February 7, 1775.

NOTE: In a list of Surveyors of Revolutionary Grants: John Walton and Jesse Wwalton.

Name: John Walton

Birth: ABT 1745 in Virginia

Death: 1783 in Near New Savannah, Georgia

Note: WALTON, John, (brother of George Walton and cousin of Matthew Walton), a Delegate from Georgia; born in Virginia in 1738; became a planter near Augusta, Ga.; delegate from St. Paul Parish to the Provincial Congress at Savannah, Ga., in 1775; elected to the Continental Congress February 26, 1778; signed the Articles of Confederation on behalf of Georgia on July 24, 1778; held office of surveyor of Richmond County for several years; died at New Savannah, Ga., in 1783.

"Index to Headrights & Bounty Grants of Georgia 1756-1909"

Name	Location	Grant Book	Page	Acres	Year of Grant
Walton, Jno (*heirs of)	Richmond Co	H-5	130	827	1810
Walton, Jno	Richmond Co	HHH	524	200	1785
Walton, Jno	Richmond	SSS	519	19	1789
Walton, Jno	Richmond	VVV	228	200	1791
Walton, Jno	St. Patrick	M	952	700	1775
Walton, Jno	St. Paul	M	1063	250	1775
Walton, Jno	St. Paul	M	133	250	1774

-----  
4440883

\* Walton, John 1738-1783

Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1971. The Continental Congress (September 5, 1774 to October 21, 1788) and the Congress of the United States (from the first through the Ninety-first Congress March 4, 1789, to January 3, 1971, inclusive).

Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971. Biographies begin on page 487.(BiDrAC)

\* Biographical Directory of the United States Congress, 1774-1989. The Continental Congress, September 5, 1774 to October 21, 1788 and the Congress of the United States from the first through the one hundredth Congresses, March 4, 1789, to January 3, 1989, inclusive.

Bicentennial Edition. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1989. Biographies begin on page 507.(BiDrUSC)

\* Who Was Who in American Politics. A biographical dictionary of over 4,000 men and women who contributed to the United States political scene from colonial days up to and including the immediate past. By Dan and Inez

Morris. New York: Hawthorn Books, 1974.(WhAmP)  
Who Was Who in the American Revolution. New York: Facts on File,  
1993.(WhAmRev)  
\* Colonial families of the United States of America: Volume 1  
ISSUE IV. Mercy, b. 1731; m. 6th January, 1750, John WALTON.

-----  
"Historical Collections of the Georgia D.A.R. Joseph Habersham Chapter" page 450 (NOTE: THIS INFORMATION IS NOT CORRECT. There were several ROBERT WALTON's in Augusta, GA. I have at least 9. I believe this quote is about the Robert Walton who married Evelina Watkins. They lived a long & happy life in Augusta, had 10 children, and are buried together in the "Morris Street Cemetery" in Augusta. I have visited their graves twice. This Robert Walton was the son of the Hon. Robert Walton, Senator, of "Frog Hall", and his wife, Blanche Glascock.)

"John Walton, brother of the signer, lived near Augusta, was the ancestor of R. WALTON, long cashier of the old Marine and Fire Insurance Company. George, the elder, lived in Wilkes County, but died in Virginia. His son, Robert, may have been the one who died in Jasper, and the George who moved to Alabama may have been and likely was his son."

-----  
The following is a true transcription of the recorded Will of Robert Walton, found in the Richmond County Courthouse, Probate Court, April 30, 2004 by Joy Wheeler Duncan and Virginia S. Mylius.

Last Will and Testament of JOHN WALTON  
June 11, 1778

In the Name of God, Amen. I, JOHN WALTON, of the parish of Saint Paul and State of Georgia, being of perfect health, sound mind and memory, but that that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament in the first place I resign my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it hoping for a happy resurrection by and through the merits of our blessed saviour and redeemer Jesus Christ and I desire that my body may be decently interred at the discretion of my executors hereafter named; and as touching such worldly goods as it hath pleased almighty God to bless me with, I give bequeath devise and dispose of them in the manner and form following.

In the first place I lend to my beloved wife ELIZABETH, all that plantation or tract of land purchased of her father LEONARD CLAIBORNE and known by the name of the "upper place" during her natural life, it being in lieu of all Dower. I give and bequeath unto my said wife Elizabeth the following negroes to wit, Ned, his wife Jinny, Fanny, Benn, Little Jinny, Judy, Milo, his wife Nanny, Arthur, Bigg, Tim, his wife Nan, London, Charity, Old Lucy, Molly, Little Lucy, Booker, Guinea, Jack, Boatswain, Sparker & Natt, being twenty in the whole together with all their future increase to her, her heirs & assigns forever. I also give unto my said wife Elizabeth all my household furniture, plate, carriages & carriage horses to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

Item, I give & bequeath unto my son, LEONARD CLAIBORNE WALTON, all my lands at New Savannah to be taken possession of by him when he shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years except that part allotted for his mother's Dower, which he is to inherit at her decease, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item, I give and bequeath & devise unto my daughter ELIZABETH MARTHA WALTON five hundred acres of land, on Savannah River in the parish of Saint George and known by the name of "Sweetwater Plantation, to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

Item, I give and bequeath & devise unto my son JOHN WALTON & the child my wife now goes with, all the rest and residue of my lands, not particularly mentioned that I may die seized of or entitled to in this State or else where, to be equally divided when the Elder shall come to the age of Twenty-one years, to them their heirs & assigns forever. My intention is that if either of them should die before them come of age, the other is to heir the whole of this Legacy.

Item, it is my will and desire that all the remainder of my negroes, not heretofore mentioned together with the work

horses, stock & tools, to be kept together at my plantation at New Savannah, (that is to say, at any of them except the plantation Lent my wife Elizabeth as above) or elsewhere at the discretion of my Executors and after all my just debts are paid, moneys arising from the crops to be laid out, in negroes, or put out to interest at the discretion of my Executors (that is to say all except the necessary expenses of my children, in schooling, boarding, clothing & so forth) which said monies, negroes, work horses, stock & tools are to be equally divided between my three children & the one my wife now goes with, when my son Leonard Claiborne shall come of age, but in case my daughter Elizabeth Martha should marry before that time or choose to divide when she comes of age, she shall be at liberty to take her third or fourth part, as the case may be, according to the number of children then alive when she either marries or comes of age.

Lastly I do ordain constitute and appoint my friends, WILLIAM GLASCOCK, BRITTON DAWSON & my brother GEORGE WALTON executors of this last will and testament and whereas I expect my friend, a neighbor, Britton Dawson, will have the most trouble in management of the Estate, that is in hiring of overseers, providing necessaries for the plantation in hearing and in determining complaints of the negroes and so forth. It is my will and desire that the said Britton Dawson be allowed out of said estate the sum of fifty pounds per annum so long as he shall act in the said business and I do hereby renounce and revoke all other wills by me heretofore made, appointing this to be my last will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this Eleventh day of June in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred & Seventy Eight.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said JOHN WALTON the Testator as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who were present at the signing and sealing thereof,

Jno. Walton (L.S.)

Barbara Manson  
And. McLean  
Donald Cameron

#### STATE OF GEORGIA

"BY JNO. APPLING ESQ. Register of Probates for the City of Richmond, Personally appeared Andrew McLean having one of the subscribing witnesses to the within Last Will & Testament of John Walton late of County of Richmond (planter) deceased and being duly sworn on the holy Evangelist of Almighty God made oath that he was personally present & did see the Testator sign, seal, publish, pronounce & declare the same to be & contain his Last Will & Testament and that he was of sound disposing mind and memory according to the best of his knowledge and belief and that he signed his name as a witness to the said Will at the request and in the presence of the Testator, I in the presence of Barbara Manson and Donald Cameron who he saw sign their names as witnesses to said will likewise.

"And at the same time George Walton & William Glascock named executors qualified as such before me. Given under my hand this            day of

Jno. Appling, R. P.

(Note: As of April 30, 2004, a typed copy of the above Will is on file at the Richmond County Courthouse in Augusta, GA. The dates of probate by John Appling were not filled in. /vsm)

Appraisal of estate of John Walton, late of New Savannah in Richmond County, Aug 1, 1783. Thos. Glascock, Jeremiah Bugg, Edward Rowell, Appraisers. Note: Several negroes were sold during the British Invasion and two are now run away, and the stock being plundered and dispersed, can not now be produced by Excrs and they ask for more time."

-----  
They had the following children:

- + 120 F i. **Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON** was born 1772 and died 3 May 1809.
- 121 M ii. **Leonard Claiborne WALTON.**

The Augusta Arsenal (1828-1955)

"The Augusta Arsenal was originally constructed near the end of the second decade of the nineteenth century on a site adjacent to the Savannah River just above the city of Augusta. This proved to be an unhealthy location and not long after the arsenal was occupied in 1819, nearly all the members of the garrison died in a fever epidemic.

Due to this event the government eventually decided to relocate the facility in a healthier environment and in November 1826 a tract of approximately 70 acres was purchased for this purpose by the Arsenal's first commandant, Capt M. M. Payne, from Freeman Walker.

The Walker tract, or "Bellevue tract", today the site of the campus of Augusta State University, is located to the west of Augusta's early nineteenth century outskirts on a low sandy hill. Since the early 19th century, this area has been known as Summerville. During 1827 and 1828 the Arsenal buildings were dismantled and the materials were transported to the new locale where it was reconstructed."

122 M iii. **John W. (son of John) WALTON Esq.** was born before 1778.

The only thing we know for sure is that John Walton and Elizabeth Claiborne had a son named JOHN. He is mentioned in his father's will. (see John Walton)

All of the following information is simply about a John Walton during the right time. It should be noted that there is a 1791 legal document that states Elizabeth Walton Watkins was the sole surviving issue of John Walton. We can only assume that Leonard Claiborne Walton, John Walton, and "the child my wife now goes with" had all died by 1791.

"Information on some Georgia Pioneers" by Joe T. Maddox, 1982  
WALTON, JOHN, (Surveyor) Columbia County, RS s/o John

Married Oct 27, 1807 to..??? Not sure who John's wife was: (see notes below regarding probating of estate)

Misc. Notes on marriages:  
WALTON, JOHN, Oglethrope County, died 1823 (44) m(arried) 1807 w(idow) Nancy Scott Walker, Polley married Walton, John 14 Jan 1808 Georgia, Lincoln County

-----  
Jacob Castlebury Land Warrant 06 Sep 1784 Richmond County, GA

"Georgia

By the Court of Justices of the County of Richmond

To John Walton county surveyor of the said county. You are hereby authorized and required to admeasure and lay out or cause to be admeasured and laid out unto Jacob Castlebury a tract of land which shall contain two hundred acres in the said county of Richmond on his own headright free from purchase to be laid out adjoining the lands of John Walton, Johnson Clark & Francis Donnelly ....."

"Richard Castleberry Land Warrant 06 Aug 1784 Richmond County, GA

"Georgia

By the Court of Justices of the County of Richmond To John Walton County Surveyor for the said County

You are hereby authorized and required to admeasure and lay out of cause to be admeasured and laid out unto Richard Castleberry a tract of land which shall contain two hundred eighty seven and a half acres in the said county of Richmond in lieu of a bounty warrant issued the seventeenth day of May to the said Richard Castleberry located in Washington County No. 2448 and now to belaid out on the waters of the Great Kiocas taking especial care that the

same has not heretofore been laid out unto any other person or persons and you are hereby also directed and required to record the plat of the same in your office and transmit a copy thereof together with this warrant to the Surveyor General within the term of three months from this date. Given under my hand as Senior Justice of the said Court this 6th day of Augt 1784.

Chas. Crawford S.J.  
Test  
N.Harris CC"

"Georgia, By the Court of Justice of the County of Richmond- To John Walton, County Surveyor for said County  
You are hereby Authorized and required to admeasure and lay out or cause to be admeasured and laid out unto ALEXANDER BERRYHILL a tract of land which shall contain two hundred & fifty acres in the said County of Richmond Joining lands of Thos Walker (on FAMILY HEAD RIGHTS)...." This land was surveyed 7 April 1787

"Thomas Crittendie Land Warrant 02 Mar 1789 Richmond County, GA

Georgia

By the Court of Justices of the county of Richmond To John WALTON, County Surveyor for the said County

You are hereby authorized and required to admeasure and lay out or cause to be admeasured and laid out unto Thomas Crittendie a tract of land which shall contain two hundred acres in the said county of Richmond to be laid on Mooney's Creek on his own head right...."

-----

This John Walton? Edgecombe. County, NC Db 5, page 189, deed date 19 Mar 1789, recorded Aug Ct 1789, John Walton, Edge. Co to Joseph Winbern, said county for one ear of Indian corn annually for his natural life, lease a tract of land containing 100 acres on the Miry Swamp with houses and outbuildings, signed John Walton, wit Jesse Farmer, Samuel Lee (X). Abstracted 10-8-04, NCA film C.037.40007, CTC.

Note: Columbia County was formed from a portion of Richmond County, in 1790.

Augusta Chronicle - May 5, 1792

"GEORGIA. In the Superior Court of Columbia County, March 14, 1792, His Excellency the Governor VS John WALTON} Petition for Foreclosure.

"Upon the petition of his Excellency the Governor, praying the foreclosure of that equity of redemption of a certain tract of land in the county of Columbia, containing two hundred acres, in the lower side of the Uckee Creek, and sold as the property of James Grierson, mortgaged by the said JOHN WALTON to the GOVERNOR for the time being and his successors in office, for the security of a sum of money contained in a bond of the said John Walton. And on motion of Mr. Attorney-General,

"ORDERED, That the principal, interest and cost, upon the said bond and mortgage, be paid into court within twelve months from this day; and unless the same shall be so paid, the equity of redemption will from thenceforth be foreclosed, and other proceedings take place pursuant to the act of Assembly in such case made and passed on the 9th day of December, in the year of our Lord 1790. And it is further ordered in performance of the paid, etc., that this rule be published in one of the Gazettes of this state, or served on the mortgager or his attorney, at least nine months previous to the time when the money is directed to be paid as aforesaid.

"Taken from the Minutes, PETER CRAWFORD, Clk."

Augusta Chronicle - May 5, 1792

"Know Ye, that we the subscribers, Commissioners of the Court-house and Goal of Columbia County, do hereby give notice, that the Court-house of the aforesaid County doth stand on the north-west side of the Big Kioka Creek, on a public lot of land, near the mansion house of Mr. William Appling.

"Given under our hands the 24th of April, 1792.  
JOHN WALTON, S. ELLIS, JAMES SIMMS, J.M. NEIL."

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, May 15, 1792:

"GEORGIA, In the Superior Court of Columbia County, March 14, 1792. His Excellency the Governor, vs. JOHN WALTON.} Petition for Foreclosure.

"Upon the petition of his Excellency the Governor, praying the foreclosure of the equity of redemption of a certain tract of land in the county of Columbia, containing two hundred acres, on the lower side of the Uchee creek, and sold as the property of James Frierson, mortgaged by the said JOHN WALTON to the Governor for the time being and his successors in \_\_\_\_\_ for the security of a sum of money contained in a bond of the said JOHN WALTON. And on motion of Mr. Attorney-General,

"ORDERED, that the principal, interest, and cost, upon the said bond and mortgage, be paid into court within twelve months from this day; and unless the same shall be so paid, the equity and redemption will from thence-froth be foreclosed, and other proceedings take place pursuant to the act of Assembly in such case made and passed on the 9th day of December, in the year of our Lord 1790.

"AND IT IS FURTHER ORDERED in pursuance of the said act, That this rule be published in one of the Gazettes of this state, or served on the mortgager or his attorney, at least nine months previous to the time when the money is directed to be paid as aforesaid."

Taken from the Minutes, PETER R. WEIRD, CLK."

-----  
Augusta Chronicle - October 12, 1793

"The following Returns of the General Election for Members of the House of Representatives and County Officers, held on Monday Last, are come to hand:

RICHMOND: Representatives, Robert WATKINS, and Samuel JACKS, Esqrs.; Sheriff: James RICHARDS, Esq.; Clerk of the Superior Court: Thomas WATKINS, Esq.; Clerk of the Inferior Court: Philip CLAYTON, Esq.; Register of Probate: John MEAD, Esq.; County Surveyor: James BEALE, Esq.; Coroner: Abimelech HAWKINS, Esq.

COLUMBIA: Representatives: James SIMS, and James McNEIL, Esqrs.; Sheriff: James HAMILTON, Esq.; Clerk of the Superior and Inferior Courts: Peter CRAWFORD, Esq.; County Surveyor: John WALTON, Esq.

WILKES: Representatives: Joel EARLY, George Mathews, Richard Worsham and Arthur FORD, Esqrs.; Clerk of the Superior Court: Benjamin CATCHINGS, Esq.; County Surveyor: Mathew TALBOT, Esq; Sheriff: Nathaniel COATS, Esq.; Register of Probates: David TERRELL, Esq.

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, June 16, 1794

"NOTICE..State of Georgia; Columbia County.

"The citizens of the aforesaid county will attend at the court-house, their usual place of rendezvous, on Friday the 4th day of July next, to celebrate the nineteenth anniversary of the American Independence; at which time and place they will be happy to see as many of the sons of freedom as possible. HENRY HAMPTON, JOHN WALTON, JAMES McNEIL, WILLIAM FEW, THOMAS NAPIER, Managers."

Augusta Chronicle - June, 1798

Georgia, Columbia County, In the Superior Court, June Term, 1798 }

"We, the Grand Jury, for the body of the county of Columbia on our oaths present as a grievance, that the public roads and bridges in the different parts of the county are not kept in repair; we recommend that the judges of the Superior Court take such measures, as they may think expedient to put the difference roads and bridges in good repair.

"On the petition of Thomas White and others, we recommend that road leading from Wrightsborough to Cobbson be discontinued.

:We present our thanks to his honour Judge Few for his excellent charge delivered us at the opening of the court, and for his diligent execution to the business of the county, and request the same, together with our presentments, be published in the State Gazette.

Nathan. Pearce, Lewis Gardner, Ben. Williams, David Maxwell, William D\_\_\_\_, Benj. Bledsoe, William Smith, Ander. Starget, Levi Marshall, Hen\_\_\_ Jones, Jas. Fleming, Maulden Amos, Jos. Wynn, Robt Randolph, Thos Jones. Jas Germany, D. Harris, Nath. Hicks, Walter Dra\_\_\_, Soloman Marshall, JOHN WALTON.

"Ordered, that the charge together with the presentments of the Grand Jury be published in the State Gazette. (sic)..... Taken from the Minutes. PETER CRAWFORD, Clerk."

Augusta Chronicle - July 19, 1800

"KIOKA SEMINARY. This Seminary will be opened on the fourth of August next, under the direction of D. Bush, A.M. whose abilities and celebrity as a preceptor, are well known. The price of boarding, washing, lodging and tuition, for a scholar of the lowest class, will be seventy-four dollars; for one of the next class, or who shall study English Grammar, Geography, the Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, Astronomy, etc. eighty dollars, and for one in the Languages, eighty-five dollars per annum, which is to be paid quarterly.

"The situation of youth from abroad, who shall board in the neighborhood, will be attended to by the preceptor. There will be a vacation from the 15th of December to the 1st January, annually.

"This Seminary is in a healthy neighborhood and well supplied with wholesome water; there are no homes of public entertainment, nor places of general resort near it, to endanger the morals of youth. Columbia County, July 18, 1800"

JOHN WALTON  
JAMES SIMS.  
-----

Augusta Chronicle, July 19,1800



"NOTICE: A person well qualified to take charge of a literary instruction, will meet with favorable encouragement, by applied to: JOHN WALTON, or JAMES SIMMS. Columbia County, July 10, 1800"

Augusta Chronicle, February 21, 1801

"GEORGIA, RICHMOND COUNTY. In the Superior Court, September Term 1800. His Excellency the Governor VS Cosby Dickinson, Adm'r of David Cockraham, in the right of his wife Hannah. Petition for Foreclosure. Upon the petition of his Excellency James JACKSON, Governor, praying the foreclosure of the equity of redemption to a certain tract of land containing two hundred acres, lying in Richmond county, below the mouth of the Ucnee creek, confiscated as the property of James Greerson, and purchased at a former sale by JOHN WALTON, ESQ." (further notes of notice not quoted). James HUTCHINSON, D. Clerk, Sept 27, 1800"

Augusta Chronicle, (Columbia County) - January 24 through March 21, 1807 (relates to land adjoining John Walton's)

"Administrators Sale. On Monday the 30th day of March, at the plantation where Michael and James McNEIL, deceased, formerly resided, the real estate of said deceased, for the benefit of the heirs and creditors: WILL BE SOLD: (only portions of this very long notice will be transcribed)....."900 acres of land, in the county of Columbia, on the little Kiokee Creek, joining JOHN WALTON and BAYLISS, well improved. [Also] 100 acres, more or less, joining JOHN WALTON and Isaac RAMSEY. [Also] 200 acres, more or less, joining Thomas MOORE and John RAMSEY, lying on each side of the little Kiokee creek. [Also] 299 acres, more or less, joining John Ramsey and WILLIAM WALTON, and bounded on the north by the Washington Road. [Also] 17 acres, more or less, joining JOHN WALTON and Thomas CUMMING.

[note, more land was to be sold in Oglethrope county, and in Greene County, and swamp land on the Oconee River in Washington County. The various administrations signed: J. Mathews, John Colbreath, John Ramsey, Archer Powell, Arche Avery, Archibal Clark, and Mary McNeil (by her X)]

Augusta Chronicle, July 28, 1818

"NINE months after date application will be made to the honorable Inferior Court of Columbia County, for leave to sell a tract of land lying in Columbia County, on the road leading from Washington to Augusta, adjoining the lands of Culbreath and Rooker, belonging to FRANCIS J. WALTON, one of the minors of JOHN WALTON, deceased. JNO W. WALTON, GUARDIAN January 28"

(Also from the Chronicle, same date as above)

"NINE months after date application will be made to the court of ordinary of Columbia county, for leave to sell the following tracts of land, viz. one half of eight hundred and thirty-seven and a half acres land, in Richmond County, on Spirit creek, joining Jenkins Whittington & co., and others, and granted to the heirs of JOHN WALTON, deceased."

Augusta Chronicle, July 12, 1819

"GEORGIA, COLUMBIA COUNTY.

"Whereas William Yarborough applies to me for letters of administration on the estate and effects of John WALTON, dec.

"These are therefore to cite and admonish all and singular the kindred and creditors of said dec. to be and appear at my office within the time allowed by law, to show cause (if any they have) why said letters should not be granted.

"Given under my hand at office this 10th day of July, 1819. A CRAWFORD, CLERK"

-----  
Augusta Chronicle - May 27 through July 29, 1818

"Nine months after date application will be made to the honorable Inferior Court of Columbia County, for leave to sell a tract of land lying in Columbia county, on the road leading from Washington to Augusta, adjoining lands of Culbreath and Rouker, belong to FRANCIS J. WALTON, one of the minors of John WALTON, deceased.

JOHN W. WALTON, Guardian. January 28 (1818)

"Nine months after date application will be made to the court of ordinary of Columbia County, for leave to sell the following tracts of land, viz. one half of eight hundred and thirty seven and an half acres land, in Richmond County, on Spirit Creek, joining Jenkins Whittington & Co., and others, and granted to the heirs of John WALTON, deceased; also one hundred acres land in Columbia County, on the waters of the Uchee Creek, joining lands of Josiah Boswell, Jonathan Clyette, and others, the whole belonging to the estates of Beale Yarbrough, deceased, and sold for the benefit of the heirs and creditors of said deceased. Wm Yarbrough, JAS. S. WALTON,} Administrators, Jan 7, {1818}."

123      iv. ("the child my Wife now goes with) WALTON died young.

Elizabeth also married (2) **David DOUGLASS**. David died 28 Mar 1790 in Augusta, Richmond Co, Georgia from drowned.

Email of Steven Wright, August, 2004: Recently, I received a response to a letter that I wrote to Gordon B. Smith (author). One question I had put forth was if he knew anything about John Douglas [or Douglass], who was purportedly a lieutenant-colonel in the Georgia militia and remained a loyalist during the Revolution. Douglas apparently fled Georgia at the end of the war, settling in East Florida, where his daughter, Ann, married Francis Philip Fatio. And, as you all know, their daughter married William Gibson, whose daughter, Martha Ann Gibson, subsequently married Dr. Claiborne A. Watkins in 1827.

I think you all will find his answer intriguing:

"...I believe that John Douglas was the John Douglas (or Douglass) of New Providence mentioned in a conveyance from Robert Watkins of Rosney to Thomas Watkins of Augusta dated 10 April 1791 [Richmond County Deed Book C (1791-1792), page 37]. John was apparently the brother of David Douglas(s) (II), the aide-de-camp of General Samuel Elbert, who drowned in 1790. In March 1781 David Douglass had married second Mrs. Elizabeth ("Betsy") (Claiborne) Walton, widow of John Walton, Esq. (and daughter of Leonard Claiborne, the Virginia lawyer), in British occupied Augusta..."

email continues: Are you familiar with or would you have a copy of the deed mentioned by Gordon Smith? It was Richmond County deed book C, page 37; a deed which mentioned John Douglas. Apparently, John Douglas was a fairly well-to-do planter. Six of his slaves were ordered by the British to the defense of Fort Cornwallis, 12 April 1781 and on the 5th of June, 1781, those same slaves were captured at its surrender, save one, which was killed. Douglas, as you have seen was among those banished from Georgia, dating from the 4th of May, 1782. It is so interesting that Louis Douglas Watkins had ancestors on his mother's side from the Augusta area.

Like a number of others, John Douglas [or Douglass] was probably a first generation Scotsman to the Georgia colony. Remembrances of the '45 [including the battle of Culloden in 1746] probably taught them about going against the British crown. I believe that this may have been more incentive than any personal love for Britain and George III. After Culloden the Duke of Cumberland laid waste to much of Scotland and suppressed the wearing of the tartans and suppressed all other forms of Scots' culture. I got a dose of this first hand in Edinburgh last year. Our Scottish guide, named Archie, was much like many of our Southern brothers today who are still fighting the Civil

War. He was as bitter about the '15 and the '45 as if it had just recently occurred. Though bitter, he was also charming and witty, and a lot of fun to be around. Along with Edinburgh Castle, he guided us through Holyrood Palace, home of Mary Queen of Scots and site of the murder of her husband. Hearing about it in that Scottish brogue was absolutely thrilling. But I should digress!

Regards,  
Steve

On this list of Georgia loyalists can be found the names of Samuel and John Douglas who had their lands in Georgia confiscated. A followup article on Lachlan and Alexander McGilliveray mentions the "...many Scots Loyalists who spent their time in Florida waiting out the war and had...land confiscated by the U.S. Government..." This seems to be a scenario that could be fitted to John Douglas.

#### WHO WERE THE LOYALISTS?

According to President John Adams, on the eve of the American Revolution "only one-third of the people supported the Patriot Cause. A second third wished to remain loyal to "King and Country." The last third were neutralists.

All Americans opposed the taxes which the British Parliament had imposed on the thirteen colonies following the conclusion of the French and Indian War in 1763. The Declaration of Independence, however, separated the Patriots, who despaired of a redress of grievances short of revolution from the Loyalists who wanted to continue to work out differences with the Mother Country in accepted and traditional political channels. The late Admiral Samuel Elliot Morrison, one-time Professor of History at Harvard University, wrote in his Oxford History of the American People of the American Revolution, "Families everywhere were divided. Almost every leading American - Adams, Otis, Lee, Washington, Franklin, Jefferson, Randolph and Rutledge - had Loyalist Kinsmen."

As a result of the Revolution, thousands of these Loyalists, many of whom had been among the wealthiest and most prominent of the American Colonists, lost all their possessions, if not indeed their lives. In an exodus often compared to that of the Huguenots from France, perhaps as many as 100,000 Loyalists were dispersed to all parts of the Empire: to Great Britain itself, Canada, Florida, the West Indies, and to the Natchez District of the Mississippi. By far the greater number of Loyalists, however, remained in the United States where they and their descendants have for two centuries past constituted among the most loyal and worthwhile of American citizens, serving as a conservative counterbalance to the more radical forces in society.

-----

April 10, 1792. To be SOLD, on the 1st day of May at the Court House in Augusta (etc)... "A house and lot in Broad Street, in Augusta, No. 42, at present occupied by Col. James Ingram, as the property of DAVID DOUGLASS, deceased; and a tract of 100 acres of river swamp land, adjoining lands of Robert Walton, Esq.; also, 250 acres of land adjoining same." George Handley, S.R.C.

They had the following children:

- + 124 M v. **Samuel Claiborne DOUGLASS** was born between 1787 and 1791 and died after 1853.
- 125 F vi. **Ann Watkins DOUGLAS**<sup>3</sup>.

Ann married (**Mr.**) **WILKINSON**, son of John WILKINSON and Ann ( dau of James & Elizabeth) DOUGLASS, on 19 Nov 1809 in Millhaven (?).

Veterans of the War of 1812

REUBEN WILKINSON - ALEXANDER'S BATT'N RIFLEMEN, GEORGIA MIL. - Private

REUBEN WILKINSON - 3 REGIMENT (FEW'S), GEORGIA MILITIA - Private

Augusta Chronicle, September 1823: "Sheriff's Sales. Will be sold, on the first Tuesday in December next, at the Courthouse in Jacksonborough, Scriven county, between the lawful sale hours..... One Hundred acres of pine land, in Scriven County, adjoining the lands of Wm. Groce and Lewis Coster - levied on as the property of David O'Bryan, to satisfy executions, in favor of REUBEN WILKINSON and others vs David O'Bryan, levied and returned by a constable." Other lands adjoining Rueben Wilkinson were sold in 1821 and 1822, as well. Others in that vicinity were Thomas Brannen, John Branne, and John Conyers. In 1821, 80 acres of land adjoining the estates of John Freeman and Reuben Wilkinson were sold - levied as the property of James Pye.

126      vii. (unknown- child) DOUGLAS<sup>3</sup>.

93. **Mary Ann CLAIBORNE** (Daniel CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Mary Ann Claiborne (1750) married John Butts (-1787), a member of Capt. Bolling's Troop during the Revolution, who was captured and died of smallpox at Portsmouth.

7> Daniel Claiborne Butts (c.1776- 4 Jan. 1850), a legatee of the 1796-will of his grandmother Claiborne, married first Elizabeth Randolph Harrison and second, Mary Ann (Stith) Parsons. He and his first bride were the parents of eight.

Gen. Daniel Claiborne Butts served during the War of 1812, represented Dinwiddie County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1815-16), and was appointed a vestryman of Bristol Parish in 1837.

Among the children of Daniel Claiborne and Elizabeth Randolph (Harrison) Butts was Augustine Claiborne Butts who represented Greensville County in the Virginia House of Delegates (1839-41).

7> Elizabeth Claiborne Butts married Benjamin Henry Harrison.

Mary married **John BUTTS**.

They had the following children:

127 M      i. **Daniel Claiborne BUTTS**.

Daniel married **Elizabeth Randolph HARRISON**, daughter of Gen. Charles HARRISON (uncle of Pres. Harrison) and Mary CLAIBORNE.

128 F      ii. **Elizabeth Claiborne BUTTS**.

Elizabeth married **Benjamin Henry HARRISON**, son of Gen. Charles HARRISON (uncle of Pres. Harrison) and Mary CLAIBORNE.

95. **Elizabeth Barber CLAIBORNE** (Barber CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 11 Jun 1782. She died 17 Jun 1849 in Clark County, KY.

Parents (Bio): Father - Barbar CLAIBORNE. Mother - Catherine JACKSON.

Burial: in Elkin Station, Clark (Eubank Cemetery), KY

Birth: on 11 Jun 1782 in , VA

Marriage: Ambrose Bullock EUBANK on 19 Sep 1801 in , Clark, KY

Child: Katherine EUBANK circa 1802

Child: Achilles EUBANK in 1804

Child: Polly Bush EUBANK on 22 Mar 1806

Child: Philip Claiborne EUBANK in 1808

Child: Elizabeth Maple EUBANK circa 1810

Child: Stephen Barber EUBANK on 24 Jan 1813 in , Clark, KY

Child: Susan Atkinson EUBANK on 10 Jul 1815

Child: Frederica EUBANK in 1819

Child: Achilles Samuel EUBANK on 4 Oct 1823 in Kiddville, Clark, KY

Death: on 17 Jun 1849 in , Clark, KY

Elizabeth married **Ambrose Bullock EUBANK**.

They had the following children:

129              i. **(9 Children) EUBANK**.

99. **Mary Herbert HARRISON** (Mary CLAIBORNE, Augustine CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Mary married **Herbert PETERSON**.

They had the following children:

130 F      i. **Lucy Ann PETERSON**.

Lucy married **William H. YOUNG of Virginia**.

107. **Mary Herbert JONES** (Susanna CLAIBORNE, Augustine CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Mary Herbert Jones (12 Mar. 1777 -1848) married John Withers (1772-1826), who was residing in Dinwiddie County in 1800, and they moved to Madison County, Alabama.

8> John Wright Withers (1796- 15 Mar. 1836) married Palmyra Scott Jordan, daughter of Samuel Jordan and Jane Scott of Botetourt County.

8> Susanna Claiborne Withers (23 July 1798 - 2 June 1866) married Clement Comer Clay. See their family

8> William Frederick Withers

8> David Wright Withers served in the Eighty-third Regiment during the War of 1812.

8> Priscilla Wright Withers

8> Augustine Jones Withers

8> Ann Eliza Ward Withers married Francis John Levert 14 November 1838 in Madison County, Alabama.

9> Mary Claude Levert (3 Aug. 1845 - 27 Nov. 1931) married Daniel Coleman, a son of Daniel Coleman and Elizabeth Peterson of Huntsville, Alabama. A veteran of the Confederate Army, he was a member of the Alabama legislature.

8> Mary Dorothy Mitchell Withers

8> Jones Mitchell Withers (12 Jan. 1814 - 13 Mar. 1890), a graduate of the U.S. Military Academy, served during the Creek and Mexican wars and rose to the rank of major general in the Confederate Army. He represented Mobile County in the Alabama legislature and was its city mayor (1855-59, 1865-66).

8> Maria Herbert Withers (1818- 22 Nov. 1867) married Rev. Anastasius Menaeos.

Mary married **John WITHERS**.

They had the following children:

131 F i. **Susanna Claiborne WITHERS**.

Susanna married **Clement Comer CLAY Senator (U.S.) from Alabama**, son of William CLAY and Rebecca COMER. Clement was born 17 Dec 1789 in Halifax County, VA. He died 7 Sep 1866 in Huntsville, AL.

CLAY, Clement Comer, (1789 - 1866)

Senate Years of Service: 1837-1841

Party: Democrat

Library of Congress

CLAY, Clement Comer, (father of Clement Claiborne Clay, Jr.), a Representative and a Senator from Alabama; born in Halifax County, Va., December 17, 1789; moved with his parents to a farm near Knoxville, Tenn.; attended the public schools and graduated from the East Tennessee University in 1807; studied law; admitted to the bar in 1809; moved to Huntsville, Ala., in 1811, and commenced practice; served in the war against the Creek Indians in 1813; member, Territorial council of Alabama 1817-1818; elected a judge of the circuit court in 1819 and chief justice in 1820; resigned in 1823 and resumed the practice of law; member, State house of representatives 1827-1828, and served as speaker; elected to the Twenty-first, Twenty-second, and Twenty-third Congresses (March 4, 1829-March 3, 1835); chairman, Committee on Public Lands (Twenty-third Congress); Governor of Alabama 1836-1837; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John McKinley and served from June 19, 1837, until his resignation on November 15, 1841; chairman, Committee on Engrossed Bills (Twenty-fifth Congress), Committee on Militia (Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congresses); associate judge of the State supreme court in 1843; codified the laws of Alabama in 1842 and 1843; died in Huntsville, Ala., September 7, 1866; interment in Maple Hill Cemetery.

Bibliography

American National Biography; Dictionary of American Biography; Nueremberger, Ruth Ketring. The Clays of Alabama. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1958.

-----

---

James Saunders in "Early Settlers of Alabama" - starting on page 285: James Saunders wrote

fairly extensively about Gov. Clay, and should be read in its entirety, although it will not all be transcribed here.

"Hon. Clement Comer Clay, who was Supreme Court Judge, Congressman, Senator and Governor, was born in Halifax County, VA on the 17th of December 1789. His early education was directed by Mr. Muse, a relation, who was very stern, and his recollection of him had more of fear than love in it. He was a small boy when his father removed to East Tennessee. His education was completed at the University of East Tennessee at Knoxville. He studied law under the Hon. Hugh L. White, of that city. He was licensed to practice in December 1809, and in 1811 he settled in Huntsville, Ala., about the time its name was changed from Twickenham. The town was then small, for the population of the whole county of Madison was only 4000 people. Here he had his home for fifty-five years, one of the most useful and honored citizens.

Soon after he settled here he had difficulty with Dr. Waddy Tate, which resulted in a duel in which both parties were wounded.

In 1813, when the Creek war broke out, he enlisted as a private in a battalion of volunteers, raised in Madison County, of which he became adjutant. On reporting to General Jackson, he kept the battalion on the south bank of the Tennessee River, to secure his communications with the State of Tennessee, for Madison was surrounded then on all sides but the north by Indians who, thus far, had continued friendly.

In 1815 Mr. Clay married Susannah Claiborne Withers, daughter of Mr. John Withers, and sister of General Jones M. Withers; a woman of brilliant family, good person, and strong mind, who lived with her husband most affectionately for fifty years, and assisted him in rearing one of the best educated families in North Alabama.

He was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature in 1817, and also in 1818. He was also a member of the convention which formed the State Constitution in 1819. He was afterward elected judge of the Fifth Judicial District, and as the Supreme Court was then held by the circuit judges, as soon as they met they elected him chief justice of the court, although he was the youngest man in the body. In this position he remained for four years, with great satisfaction to the members of the legal profession and the public, until 1823, when he resigned his judgeship with a view of devoting himself to his profession. Then closely and successfully did he devote himself to his profession for several years. Of imposing person, about medium stature, with dark hazel eyes, bright and restless, an earnest manner, a good voice, a very distinct enunciation, with a style which had more of logic than ornament, with a self-reliance which sustained him under all difficulties, he would have been distinguished at any bar in the State. But he had more than all these. He had been for years on the circuit and supreme bench, and had assisted in making the laws of the State from the very first germ; was familiar with their construction, and was always thoroughly prepared in his cases. This gave him great prestige, and he was employed in the most important cases, with the ablest lawyers in north Alabama.

In 1827 he ran for Congress against the Hon. Gabriel Moore, who was the incumbent. Both had settled in Huntsville about the same time. They had been together in the Territorial Legislature, and in the Convention which framed the Constitution of the State. When Moore went to Congress, Clay went on the bench, and a few years later they contested for the seat in Congress." (portions not quoted) "When asked what sort of man his opponent was, [Moore] would answer that he was a smart man, but very proud. "Now," says he, "when he comes you will not see him keeping company with the poor people, but you will find him with the rich ones, and he will be very apt to go home with Col. Nich. Johnson." When Clay came upon the ground with his dignified, erect carriage, he had a very cold reception from the crowd, but was welcomed by the rich planters, and actually went home, (as Moore predicted), with that noble old gentleman, Colonel Johnson. By such arts as these Judge Clay was defeated."

119. **William (Jr.) GOOCH** (William (son of Claiborne) GOOCH, Claiborne GOOCH, Ursula CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

William married **Lucy FLEMING**.

Name: William GOOCH , Jr.  
Sex: M  
Birth: Abt 1739 in Hanover County, Virginia  
Death: SEP 1796 in Albermarle County, Virginia  
Note: William was a Revolutionary War Patriot fighting with the Virginia Militia. He held the rank of LT.

Marriage 1 Lucy (FLEMING) GOOCH b: Abt 1743 in Powhatan County, Virginia  
Married: Abt 1760 in Albermarle County, Virginia

Children

Phillip GOOCH b: Abt 1761 in Albemarle County, Virginia  
Jesse GOOCH b: Abt 1762 in Albemarle County, Virginia  
Martha (GOOCH) THURMOND b: Abt 1767 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Elizabeth (GOOCH) DEDMAN b: Abt 1770 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Matthew Moore GOOCH b: Abt 1773 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Susanna GOOCH b: Abt 1775 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Dabney Claiborne GOOCH b: Abt 1776 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Mary M. (GOOCH) MOORE b: Abt 1777 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
William GOOCH , III b: 09 JAN 1781 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Nicholas L. GOOCH b: Abt 1782 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Thomas W. GOOCH b: Abt 1785 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia  
Sampson GOOCH b: Abt 1789 in Ivy Depot, Albemarle County, Virginia

-----  
They had the following children:

+ 132 M i. **Phillip GOOCH.**

## Ninth Generation

120. **Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON** (Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1772 in Georgia. She died<sup>4</sup> 3 May 1809 in Rosney Plantation, GA and was buried in Rosney Plantation.

Elizabeth married her cousin, Robert Watkins, son of Sallie.

"WATKINS, Robert, esq, of Savannah; & WALTON, Miss Elizabeth Martha, only daughter Hon. John WALTON, esq., married 6/22/1785; GG 6/23/1785"

Note: Robert Watkins: June 4, 1804 - Robert Watkins appt. guardian of George Walton, minor orphan of Robert Walton, (Esq) dec'd. Thomas Glascock, Sec.

### POWER OF ATTORNEY:

"STATE OF GEORGIA. KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I, ROBERT WATKINS of Rosney in the same State, Attorney at Law, heir at law by intermarriage with ELIZABETH MARTHA WALTON, only surviving issue of the honorable JOHN WALTON Esquire of New Savannah in the said State, deceased, who was assignee representative and heir at law of LEONARD CLAIBORNE Esquire, late of the State of Virginia, attorney at law, deceased, do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my trusty friend Thomas Woodleif, Esquire, of the Said State of Virginia, my true and lawful attorney, for me and in my name, to ask for, demand, and receive, or sue and loyally recover whatsoever the lott or lotts, land or lands, which may be my right, in the said last mentioned State, as heir at law and legal representative as aforesaid. And I do hereby further authorize my said friend, to rent, lease, sell, or otherwise dispose of the same, or any part thereof to my use and benefit, and in my name to transfer and convey the same, and do bind myself, my heirs executors and administrators to uphold and support the said Woodleif in all which legal acting and doings; and to ratify and confirm what my said attorney may do in this respect, which shall be as binding up on me and my heirs, as if the same had been transacted by myself in person. 19th NOVEMBER, 1791.

Signed and sealed & delivered ROBERT WATKINS, L.S. in the presence of J. C. WALTON, THO. WATKINS, Recorded November 19th, 1791."

"Mrs. Watkins, 37 years old, died 5/3/1809 at Rosney, left five children. AH 5/11/1809; AC 5/13/1809" The actual quote on the 13th only says that Mrs. Watkins died on the third instant, the relict of the late Col. Watkins, at Rosney.

Per a letter from her son, Claiborne, in 1846, in which he mentions he mother (see Claiborne for complete transcription of letter):

"Be pleased to send my Mother's letter or bring it with you after Christmas. It is a choice family relict - and recalls a few short warm recollections of my Mother whose maternal love I enjoyed only to the age of seven years. Still, I remember her distinctly as fond, kind -- though very ill, having suffered a long time from Consumption."

-----  
December 1809: "Notice, on Saturday the 6th day of January next, Will Be HIRED, To the highest bidder at Rosney, the late residence of Col. Robert Watkins, dec. upwards of fifty Negroes, consisting of men, women, boys and girls, for the term of one year. One the same day will be rented the mansion house at Rosney with the improvements attached thereto; Also the establishment at the Richmond Baths, for one year; Being the property of the Estate of Robert Watkins dec. Conditions will be made known on that day. Anderson WATKINS, Adm'r."

Elizabeth married<sup>4</sup> **Col. ROBERT WATKINS** \*, son of THOMAS \* (called "Jr.") WATKINS and Sarah "Sally" (sister of signer) \* WALTON, on 22 Jun 1785. ROBERT was born 1763/1764 in Cumberland County, Virginia. He died<sup>4</sup> 17 Aug 1805 in Bath, SC and was buried in Rosney Plantation, GA.

Married his cousin, Elizabeth Walton, daughter of John Walton.

"Historical Collections of the Georgia D.A.R." page 339

"ROBERT WATKINS, who married his cousin Elizabeth WALTON, resided at Rosney, Richmond Co., GA. Their son THOMAS married ELIZABETH ARRINGTON, who was a niece of Mrs. Edward Rowell. Martha WATKINS, daughter of THOMAS and Elizabeth Arrington married Charles DELAIGLE of Richmond Co., GA."

-----  
"Descendants of William Claiborne" page 300

"[Robert Watkins] moved to Augusta, GA after his marriage. On 19 June 1789 he was commissioned captain of a troop or horse in Richmond Co., GA militia. On 19 Nov. 1791 Robert Watkins of Rosney, attorney at law, heir at law by intermarriage with Elizabeth Martha Walton, only surviving issue of the honorable John Walton, Esquire, of New Savannah, who was assignee, representative and heir at law of Leonard Claiborne, late of the state of Virginia, attorney at law, deceased, gave a power of attorney to Thomas Woodlief of Virginia to recover land in Virginia. His plantation, "Rosney", was located on the Savannah River where Bush Field, the Augusta, GA airport is now located. He represented Richmond County in the Georgia House of Representatives, 1796-98, 1799, 1801-04.

"Issue: (WATKINS), Thomas, died 7 March 1824. He married 22 Feb 1809 in Richmond Co., GA, Eliza. Henry Arrington, daughter of Henry and Mary (Robertson) (note: should be Robison) Bugg Arrington. He inherited "Rosney" but became financially involved, and 2,000 acres, saw and grist mills, thirty-three slaves and the manor house were sold to pay thirty-eight separate judgments against him. Subsequently, however, the plantation was repurchased for \$3000 on 24 July 1817 and put in the names of his children: Mary E. M., Robert A., Isaac T., and Walker W. WATKINS."

-----  
NOTE about the below quoted text: I am not sure how to reconcile the fact that Robert would have been only about 10 years old when this quote claims he was "commissioned ensign in 1776. There is ample evidence, however, that he became a captain of a troop of horse by 1789 (at the age of 23.); and the accounts of him from that point forward



are most definitely accurate." [Virginia S. Mylius]

"History of the Georgia Militia, 1783-1861" Volume 3, page 248

"Tradition has it that Watkinsville was named for ROBERT WATKINS (1766-1805), son of Thomas Watkins and his wife Sally (Walton) Watkins of Powhatan, Virginia. Robert Watkins was commissioned ensign in the 5th Regiment Virginia Continental Line on 5 February 1776 and was promoted to lieutenant in the 5th Virginia later that same year. However, he resigned his commission on 12 March 1778. He moved to Savannah, later to Richmond County, Georgia, after the Revolution. He was admitted to the practice of law there. In 1789 he became captain of the Troop of Horse in the Richmond County Regiment. In 1797 Watkins was promoted to Lieutenant colonel commanding the Richmond County Regiment. As a member of the Georgia Legislature he voted in favor of the Yazoo Acts. In 1800 he and his brother George published their "Digest of the Laws of Georgia", the first compilation of Georgia laws. Robert Watkins fought a series of duels with James Jackson as a result of this compilation's inclusion of the Yazoo Acts as well as the Rescinding Act. The Watkins' argued that both the "obnoxious" acts and the repealing statute were passed by the General Assembly so should be included. General Jackson, however, argued that the Yazoo Acts had usurped authority that did not belong to the General Assembly and refused to draw the warrants on the treasury to pay the editors for compiling the "Digest". After one such fight between Watkins and Jackson, the former with "great civility" offered his carriage to carry the wounded Jackson home, but the latter refused the offer. Watkins served in the Georgia House of Representatives from Richmond County, 1796-1799, 1801-1804. He was, therefore, a member of the Session which created Clarke County with its seat at Watkinsville. Watkins died at Bath, Richmond County, on 24 August, 1805. He was buried in the family cemetery on his plantation Rosney in Richmond County. While living in Savannah, Watkins married his first cousin ELIZABETH MARTHA WALTON, the only daughter of the Hon. John WALTON, on 22 June 1785. His wife died at the age of 37 on 3 May 1809 at Rosney. Francis B. Heitman, "Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During The War Of The Revolution, April, 1775, to December, 1783" (Washington, DC 1914), 575; account of the duel between Watkins and James Jackson in "His Last Duel" in SMN, 22 April 1885 (from "Field of Honor"); second account of the Watkins-Jackson duel in "Four Famous Georgia Duels Fought in Closing Years of Eighteenth and Beginning of Nineteenth Centuries" in SMN, 14 February 1915 (Frank Willing Leach in the "Philadelphia North American"); Grace Gillam Davidson, comp, "Historical Collections of the Georgia Chapters NSDAR, II (Athens, GA, 1929), 338-339; Charles Stephen Gurr et al, eds, "Dictionary of Georgia Biography, II" (Athens, GA 1983), 1040-1041.

ROBERT WATKINS and the COTTON GIN:

"Story of Augusta" by Edward J. Cashin, 1980. page 42

"The most famous manufacturer in Augusta was the merchant William Longstreet. By 1788 he and Isaac Briggs obtained a patent for exclusive use of their steam engine. Four years later he had a working model of the machine. It could be used for operating saw mills, grist mills or even for propelling a boat. It ran without wheels, cogs or cranks, and was capable of 45 stokes per minute. With a few weeks of tinkering, his little engine could do 155 strokes per minute. If only he could figure a use for it!"....." When he heard about Eli Whitney's cotton gin, Longstreet adapted his engine to a gin of his own design and claimed that it was superior to Whitney's. To vouch for his gin, he appointed a blue ribbon committee consisting of GEORGE WALTON, John Course, ROBERT WATKINS, Thomas Cumming and John Catlett. ROBERT WATKINS, ruthlessly honest, said Longstreet's was no better than other gins. Longstreet's real interest was to put his engine on the water."....."After years of effort, the inventor succeeded in actually propelling a boat on the river [in 1808]."

In the Augusta "Herald" of Nov. 10, 1808, there was the following article:

"We are happy to announce that Mr. Longstreet's experiments with his newly invented steamboat have answered his most sanguine expectations...The different spectators have been extremely gratified by the different essays he has made, and no doubt remains in their minds but his labors will be crowned with success."

An Atlanta newspaper article continues:

"There are many of our older citizens who are positive that as early as 1806 Mr. Longstreet made a trial trip with his invention on the Savannah River' but should Mr. Fulton's trip on the Clermont be the first successful trip made by steam navigation, to Mr. Longstreet should be given the honor of the invention. For he had secured a patent on his

engine, presumably designed for steam navigation, in 1788, two years before Mr. Hudson went to Europe to perfect his education...Mr. Longstreet never once relinquished his work towards perfecting the steamboat until his recorded success in 1808."

William Longstreet was a member of the Georgia Legislature in 1794-95 and the following account by Claude G. Bowers in his "Jefferson in Power", p.299, regarding the Yazoo land act, is apropos:

"In the winter of 1794-5, under the leadership of William Longstreet, a member of the Georgia Legislature, was engineered through that body by blatant criminal methods the sale to four land speculations companies of most of what is now the states of Alabama and Mississippi. It was accomplished by the most brazen and defiant bribery, in the open. The little town of Augusta was crowded with speculators wishing to be in at the kill; and not the least of them was James Wilson, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court having on his person \$25,000 in bank bills.

This notorious Yazoo land scandal finally landed in the United States Supreme Court in "Fletcher vs. Peck", and the Court held that the original sale was valid on the ground that the U.S. Constitution forbids a state to impair the obligation of a contract, which the succeeding Georgia Legislature attempted to do by repealing the act of sale of 1794-95. The deal included about 35,000,000 in land scrip to satisfy the claimants."

(Note: William Longstreet was the father of the eminent Augustus Baldwin Longstreet, president of the University of Mississippi, of Emory University, and of South Carolina College and also a writer of note, being the author of "Georgia Scenes". He was the grandfather of General James Longstreet, Lee's right-hand man in Virginia. So, in three generations of one Georgia family we have the scientist and inventor, the educator and man of letters, and last, the eminent Southern General in Lee's army.)

Augusta Chronicle, July 16, 1796

"MACHINE FOR CLEANING COTTON BY ROLLERS.

"The subscriber begs leave to inform the cotton planters of Georgia and South Carolina, that he has constructed a machine for cleaning cotton by rollers, which he will lay before the public, in the following manner:

"Six \_\_\_\_\_ or shares will be allowed for each county in this state and South Carolina, at 60 dollars per share; as many persons as \_\_\_\_\_ may be concerned in a share, and the purchasers shall have the privilege of making as many as they think proper; but all the machines belonging to a share, may be kept in one place only, and within the limits of the county for which the share is taken. After the first of September a model of this machine may be seen at Petersburg, and after the 12th of the same month, at Augusta. Three or four disinterested persons of respectability will be appointed, at both places, to view the operation of the machine, and if they adjudge it competent for cleaning cotton in the most expeditious manner without injuring the staple, the purchasers must pay the money before they can see it.

"This machine is easily constructed; any persons knowing how to use common carpenter's tools, is capable of doing the wood work, and almost any smith can, by having patterns, make the iron work with ease-- the whole expense of making one is very trifling; two or three persons are sufficient for attending one of any size. ROBERT WATKINS "

Friday 30 December 1796: Papers of George Washington: Robert Watkins of State of GA for improvement in ginning cotton

-----  
"Story of Augusta" by Edward J. Cashin, 1980. page 44

Regarding George Walton, Robert Watkins, and Thomas Watkins. [see George Walton for complete text from this page]:

"Even before 1788 when he [George Walton] announced that he was officially establishing residence in Augusta, WALTON stayed with his nephew, ROBERT WATKINS at ROSNY, near New Savannah. In January, 1788,

WALTON and WATKINS were two of those cited by the road commissioners for not putting slaves to work on the public road from Augusta to Sprit Creek. When he was chosen governor under the new Constitution, he must have decided that he needed a place of his own. By August of that year the "Governor's Plantation" is described as lying above Call's Warehouse in Springfield. WALTON must have rented the property which he called 'Meadow Garden' and in order to keep it in the family he arranged for his nephew THOMAS WATKINS to buy the estate and hold it for George Walton, Jr. This transaction occurred in 1791."

-----  
Subsequent to CPT Robert WATKINS (1789) the following officers commanded the Richmond County Troop of Horse over the next few years: CPT Reuben Coleman (1793) CPT William Dearmond (1798), and CPT Samuel Bugg (commissioned on 1 October 1799).

Georgia Tax Index, 1789-99

"Index to Headrights & Bounty Grants of GA 1756-1909" (1970)

WATKINS, ROBERT RICHMOND 1795 BUGG 17  
WATKINS, ROBERT RICHMOND 1797 STILES 25

Augusta Chronicle, October 11, 1794:  
Richmond County:  
Senator: Robert WALTON, Esq.  
Representatives: Robert WATKINS and William LONGSTREET, Esqrs.

-----  
WATKINS, ROBERT, Richmond county; grant book YYYY; page 278-282; acres granted 5,000; year of grant: 1796

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, May 25, 1793 " To His Excellency, the Governor:

"SIR, Presuming that not only the letter, but the spirit and genius of our militia law contemplate the people at large, the source of military promotion, I have presented myself to this county as a candidate for the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant.

In doing this, besides being urged by my own inclination, I can venture to flatter myself, I am backed by the voice of large majority of the people, and consequently, according the most rational calculation, should be the choice of their Captains and Subalterns under the new arrangement of the militia of the county - I must beg leave to contend that no field officers until such arrangement has taken place, without the most burdensome injustice to the candidates, to those officers who will be put under field officers partially appointed, and to the people in general. "Rights are solemn things," and thus situated, your Excellency will pardon the liberty I take in behalf of myself and those officers and men who feel themselves in danger of in being injured by a partial and illegal election, held at Mr. Vollotton's tavern, on the 23rd instant, to address your Excellency on the subject, and lay before you such proofs in support of the grounds of objection to that mock election, as the shortness of the time would permit my procuring, and which, with due difference, I must conceive and are quite sufficient to impress your Excellency with the justice of our application, and to pave the way for rendering that election a nullity.

"While I do not pretend to criminate, or even censure the officers who presided at the election, for in justice to them I fully believe any error in conducting it must have arisen from want of power in them to do their duty under the law, your Excellency will yet find by the statement in nature of protest, signed by them, the orders directed to them and certificate accompanying their return, that they themselves had but eight days notice of the intended election, and that they did not pretend to communicate the same either to the public, to the candidates, or their fellow officers, that the election was before the company districts were defined and officered; and therefore premature, that some of the officers were absent, and that the time of holding it was not, and could not be duly notified by them - and that Captain Parks and his officers commanding the Light Infantry, a constituent part of the battalion had no voice in those who were to command the.

With due respect, I have the Honor to be, Your Excellency's most Obedient Servant, ROBERT WATKINS, LABAN PARKS, on behalf of himself and his officers.

-----  
Augusta Chronicle - October 12, 1793

"The following Returns of the General Election for Members of the House of Representatives and County Officers, held on Monday Last, are come to hand:

RICHMOND: Representatives, Robert WATKINS, and Samuel JACKS, Esqrs.; Sheriff: James RICHARDS, Esq.; Clerk of the Superior Court: Thomas WATKINS, Esq.; Clerk of the Inferior Court: Philip CLAYTON, Esq.; Register of Probate: John MEAD, Esq.; County Surveyor: James BEALE, Esq.; Coroner: Abimelech HAWKINS, Esq.

COLUMBIA: Representatives: James SIMS, and James McNEIL, Esqrs.; Sheriff: James HAMILTON, Esq.; Clerk of the Superior and Inferior Courts: Peter CRAWFORD, Esq.; County Surveyor: John WALTON, Esq.

WILKES: Representatives: Joel EARLY, George Mathews, Richard Worsham and Arthur FORD, Esqrs.; Clerk of the Superior Court: Benjamin CATCHINGS, Esq.; County Surveyor: Mathew TALBOT, Esq; Sheriff: Nathaniel COATS, Esq.; Register of Probates: David TERRELL, Esq.

-----  
YAZOO LAND ACT:

The year 1795 was marked by the passage of the YAZOO LAND ACT. In 1789, the Virginia Yazoo Company (headed by Patrick Henry), the Tennessee Company and the Carolina Company applied for land grants from the state of Georgia. The first Yazoo Land Act becomes law granting 5,000,000 acres of vacant land to three companies April 28, 1790. (This included land from Georgia to the Mississippi River, in what becomes Alabama and Mississippi; The states of Mississippi and Alabama and were admitted to the Union in 1817 and 1819 respectively). When passed in 1795, act granted or gave to four land speculating companies 50,000,000 acres of land in its western territories for 1 cent per acre (\$500,000).

President Washington expressed his disapproval of the actions of Patrick Henry and others in the First Yazoo Act. In December 1794, several men threatened the governor of Georgia to make it unpleasant for him if he does not sign the Yazoo Act. Governor Mathews does not listen, but returns the Yazoo Act to the state legislature questioning the amount of money the state is to receive and encouraging more participation of Georgia citizens. On January 7, 1795, Governor George Mathews signs into law a bill that agrees to sell almost 40 million acres to speculators - the starting the Yazoo Land Fraud. This corrupt deal led to the downfall of many popular politicians of the day. February 23, 1795 The U. S. Congress denounces the Yazoo Land Act. In January, 1796, President George Washington, speaking about the Yazoo Land Act states "...These acts embrace an object of such magnitude and in their consequences may so deeply affect the peace and welfare of the United States..." In January, 1796, Responding to public pressure, almost all legislators who profited from the Yazoo Land Act are removed from office. U.S. Senator James Jackson, now a member of the state legislature, convenes the so-called "Reform Legislature" In February, 1796, Gov. Irwin signs a bill rescinding the Yazoo Land Act.

The state refunded the money paid for the land, but some of the land had been resold to people who refused the money, preferring the land instead. The state did not recognize the claims and the matter ended up in court. The United States accepted the transfer of the Yazoo Land Fraud claims along with the cession of Georgia's western claims in 1802. In 1810 the U.S Supreme Court struck down the reform act as unconstitutional (Fletcher vs. Peck), ruling the state had infringed on a valid contract.

It will take 6 years and a landmark Supreme Court ruling for the state to settle claims resulting from this legislation. Those individuals who bought land under the act argue that they bought the lands in good faith, and had right to their property. In 1798, U. S. Congress authorized three commissioners to negotiate with Georgia for the cession of all or part of the lands encompassed by the Yazoo Land Act of 1795. In 1802, Georgia cedes the land involved in the Yazoo Land Fraud (and the associated legal problems) to the United States. In exchange the state receives 1.25 million dollars and the promise of removal of the Cherokee Indians from the present-day boundaries of the state;

(this will lead to the "Trail of Tears"). President Thomas Jefferson announces the cession of Yazoo Act lands to the U. S. government. In 1810, Chief Justice John Marshall in Fletcher vs. Peck renders Peck's (an individual who bought land) title to land purchased during the Yazoo Land Fraud as valid. Settlement for Yazoo Land Fraud claims is complete by 1818, with the government spending almost 4.3 million dollars to pay the claimants.

ROBERT WATKINS PUBLIC ARGUMENT WITH HENRY OSBORNE:

Augusta Chronicle, Feb 18, 1795 Robert Watkins responds to "H. Osborne"

Note: According to Henry Osborne's Congressional Biography, he was born in 1751 in Ireland, immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1779. He became a judge there, but was removed from office for being a bigamist. Removed to Camden Co, GA and held various state offices, until he was convicted by the Georgia senate in December 1791 of election fraud in the election of Anthony Wayne to the U.S. House of Representatives.

Published in the Augusta Chronicle February 28, 1795, were the records of impeachment and conviction of Henry Osborne for election tampering. As Robert said: "This man, doomed to perpetual infamy by the just sentence of the laws of his country, is beneath notice. Yet this was the same Mr. Osborne that Edward Telfair, Esq. was so anxious to get interested in the land companies. When Mr. Telfair denies it, it will then be time enough for me to prove the fact, which I am fortunate enough to have in my power to do, by gentlemen of well known respectability.

"Should this man, however, be prompted to attack me in the high way like an assassin, I shall take care to be prepared, and end his wicked career as he has long since deserved; and I have no doubt but my country would do me the justice to decide, that he had brought it upon himself - Four to one was sufficient odds. ROBERT WATKINS, Augusta, Feb 6, 1795."

FURTHER PUBLISHED REMARKS OF ROBERT WATKINS about Henry Osborne:

"I thank my God that the tongue of a perjured villain CANNOT slander.

"The following authentic documents without further trouble prove Henry Osborne to be a perjured villain, a dishonor to the human race, and worthy only of the contempt of mankind. (published accounts of Henry Osborne's impeachment and conviction)

"These documents will be an endless and sufficient fire upon HIS back.----And the Printers are requested to continue publishing them for the information of the people in general, and of the members of the convention in particular, as the final and standing answer until the desperate monster shall grow sick of ink shed, or bring his betters forward, who, I pledge myself, shall meet no difficulty in being noticed.

"I boast of having, at two sessions of the legislature, voted AGAINST the wretch's reinstatement.

ROBERT WATKINS"

"WILKES COURTS, FEB 18, 1795."

-----

PUBLIC ARGUMENT WITH WILLIAM FEW:

Kiukas, March 31, 1795

To: William Few, Esq.

SIR,

Your address to me, besides a train of unfounded insinuations, and unwarrantable expressions, contains the following, "Should you on reading of this, which is calculated to the nature of your disorder, feel any unpleasant

sensations, either mental or corporal, remember it is then operative as intended, and will teach you that you are not permitted to attack characters with impunity." In my reply I pointed out to you when and where I might be found; and gave you this alternative, that if you should prefer it, I should find out your peaceful home in due time.

In conformity to this reciprocation I am now in your neighborhood, and my friend General Glascock waits the moment of your appointment. I now demand of you, at your own door, the satisfaction usual in such cases.  
ROBERT WATKINS.

I DO hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the challenge delivered by me to Mr. Few, at his own house, in the afternoon of the 31st, and that the following is a true statement of the answer and progress as came within my knowledge:-On reading the challenge over, Mr. Few observed to me, "I find Mr. Watkins wishes to spill blood; I believe I shall gratify him tomorrow or next day; and as I am the person challenged, I have a right to choose my own weapons--! I shall therefore make choice of a gun and bayonet, and you may tell him so."

I told him it was very well, and desired him to write Mr. W. to that effect -we then went into the house, as I took for granted for that purpose-Instead of which he some time after came in with a sealed letter, which I refused to receive until I saw the contents-When I found the letter to be retracing from the principles before understood between us, that is was not founded on facts and couched in a language not admissible I declined delivering it to Mr. Watkins, as the answer, and tore it up in Mr. Few's presence the next morning, giving him those reasons for so doing.

Having reported Mr. Few's first answer to Mr. Watkins, he gave me the following in charge the next morning, together with Mr. McMillan's paper of the 26th March, both of which I delivered to him in the forenoon of that day.  
THOMAS GLASCOCK  
Kiukas, April 1, 1795.

S I R, (TO: William Few, Esq.)

In the most unequivocal terms I accept your choice of weapons. As you have chosen the gun and bayonet, nothing now remains but the time and place, which my friend General Glascock will arrange with you.  
ROBERT WATKINS.

On delivering the above to Mr. Few, I demanded of him if he had not agreed to what was there stated ?-He acknowledged he had; but that on reflection he had thought better of it, and had declined it; and finally refused to give Mr. Watkins the satisfaction demanded,  
Given under my hand, at Augusta, this 2nd of April, 1795.  
THOMAS GLASCOCK.

In the public paper handed him by the General on the second day, besides documents which must forever disgrace him when brought into view with his present conduct; I gave Mr. Few directly the LIE in a matter which all will own he willfully LIED, and asked him this pointed [question]... Do you really mean, Mr. Few, to cover yourself with the sacred shield of cowardice?" with this remark "if you do acknowledge it at once I may perhaps in such case be decided to pass over you as disgracing even the dignity of revenue."

"That Mr. Few has proven himself to be the basest of COWARDS, as well as a LIAR must now be as obvious as the meridian sun in unclouded heaven.

"As to the treaty at New-York I am since told he made some feigt opposition to it-no doubt, merely to blind the researches of the people of this country into his conduct; and perhaps, he had address enough to obtain the thanks of the Legislature of the moment. Still not a trace of this opposition, nor of the proceedings of Senate is to be found on the Journals handed to the public-and his after conduct is a confirmation of his savoring the measure.

"One of the remaining charges goes to the BRIBERY, CORRUPTION and PERJURY of Mr. Few as a Senator in the Congress of the United States. If he wants further documents, since he will not fight for his reputation, he must require me to produce them through the forms of a Court of Justice. Such is this man's hardened assurance and rascality he will not hesitate flatly to deny anything and every thing that can be said against him..\* I therefore take my leave of such a wretch, and shall not trouble myself or the public with further charges or proofs against him, unless he shall require it to be done before a jury of his country.

"Should Mr. Few, however, be \_\_\_\_\_ enough to continue the INK, the printers will oblige me by delivering him this over and over again, until he -take himself to the \_\_\_\_\_ of cowards, or hide himself from the face of day.

"ROBERT WATKINS. Augusta, April 2th, 1795."

Newspaper note:

"James Simms, Esq., of Columbia, some time in the last year charged Mr. Few in the most pointed manner, with corruption of the darkest die, and produced several documents in point which he did not flinch at denying without even a decent investigation."

-----  
"Country Life in Georgia In the Days of My Youth" Felton, Rebecca Latimer, 1835-1930

Regarding the Yazoo scandal: page 12-13

"Augusta was the capital of Georgia, and the record shows that the honor of the state and her greatest public interests were bartered off by traitorous Representatives and the Chief Executive. EXCEPT ONE MAN, ROBERT WATKINS by name, the official record in Washington city shows that every man who voted for the sale was corruptly influenced. The Senate of Georgia consisted of 20 members - ten voted for the sale, 8 against it. In the Lower House there were 34 members - nineteen voted for the sale and nine in the negative. In these volumes, called "American State Papers," the amounts paid to these traitorous representatives are set down. Some received cash, some large grants of land, some had Negroes conveyed to them, etc., but the whole story is blazoned in full in these official records."

pages 13 and 14

"There were only two Superior Court districts in the State, and one of the two judges was William Stith, who accepted \$13,000 in cash and promise of the traitors to elect him the next Governor of Georgia. The contrast was great between Judge Stith and Judge George WALTON, who illustrated his office and retired from the bench without a spot or blemish on his character."

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, Nov 7, 1795

"Return of the General Elections:

"RICHMOND COUNTY

Senator: Robert Walton, Esq

Representatives: Robert Watkins and Augustus C. G. Elholm, Esqrs"

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, March 27, 1796

"NOTICE... CAPT. John P. Wagon having appointed and fully constituted the subscriber his Attorney at law and in fact; all persons having demands against him are requested to bring them forward duly attested; and those indebted are desired to make payment within a reasonable time; or other more efficient measures will necessarily be applied. ROBERT WATKINS, March 8, 1796"

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, January 14, 1797

"NOTICE, Georgia, Richmond County.

"AGREEABLY to an order from his Excellency the governor of the 30th, an election will be held at the courthouse in Augusta on Saturday the 14th instant, for a clerk of the inferior court, in the room of Nathaniel Cocke, Esq, dec'd, at which time the electors of this county are required to give their attendance.

"Given under our hands, this 3rd day of January, 1797.

ROBERT WALTON  
John Course  
Abraham Jones  
John Willson"

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, February 11, 1797

The copy for this article is entirely smudged on the left side, but it is possible to determine that it deals with the fact that JOHN CATLETT had seen both "MR. WATKINS" and "MR. LONGSTREET'S" roller machines, and "The two machines as distinct from the other in their principles and operations as it is possible for two roller gins..."

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, October 12, 1799

"Monday the 7th instant, being the day appointed by law for holding the election for a senator and representatives in each county, the following gentlemen were elected:

RICHMOND (COUNTY)

SENATOR: ROBERT WALTON, Esq.

REPRESENTATIVES: ROBERT WATKINS and George Walker, Esqrs."

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, April 1, 1800

"NOTIFICATION, THE undersigned intending to reside principally at ROSNY, a favorite country seat in the neighborhood of Augusta; notifies his clients and others who may have business to transact with him, that he will in future, when unengaged at court, regularly attend at his office in the city of Monday, Wednesday and Friday in every week, from nine o'clock in the morning until the afternoon of each day, for the dispatch of business.

"He will attend the Federal Circuit court at Savannah and Augusta, the meeting of the Judges at Louisville, and no other state courts than in the counties of Richmond, Burke, and Columbia, except on extraordinary occasions. Those who may have claims on his services in unfinished business in other courts, may have other counsel employed for them, or their money returned, or both if required.

"Having lately formed a connection with EDMUND B. JENKINS, Esq. a member of the bar, those concerned are further notified, that he will attend the office every day during the same hours.

"ROBERT WATKINS"

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, December 11, 1800

"To Be Rented or Leased, for a Term of Years,

The brick buildings lately occupied by Mr. Wm. S. Smith, situate on Broad Street, in the upper part of Augusta, being the former place of residence of the subscriber.

"The adjoining stores will be let either with or without the main building.

ROBERT WATKINS"



-----  
Source: "History of Augusta" Chapter: "Bench and Bar" pages 227-228

"ROBERT WATKINS compiled in conjunction with his brother, George, "WATKINS DIGEST", our oldest digest of Georgia laws, and fought a duel in 1802 with Governor James Jackson, growing out of this work. General James Jackson, as the most active opponent of the Yazoo sale and the author of the Rescinding Act, as elected governor in 1798. In this capacity he rejected the digest of Georgia laws prepared by ROBERT and GEORGE WATKINS, on the ground that the compilers had inserted in the volume the Yazoo Act of 1795, in defiance of the Rescinding Act, which declared it never to have been one of the laws of the State. By this means, a costly edition was thrown on the hands of the compilers to the pecuniary loss, and with the result of engendering a bitterness of feeling which developed into a hostile meeting some years afterwards between Governor Jackson and ROBERT WATKINS, which was conducted in the highest style of punctilio. White the seconds were arranging the terms of the combat, the principals conversed "with great elegance and entire politeness" on different matters, so that no one would have imaged they were about presently to cut each other's throats. Then the seconds notified the combatants of the terms agreed on: You are to stand at the distance of ten paces; you are to fire at the word make ready, fire! a snap of a flash is to be counted as a shot, etc, etc. At the first fire both pistols went off into the ground; the second was a blank shot; at the third Governor Jackson fell, shot 'secundem artem', in the right hip. He insisted on another fire, but the surgeons claimed the right to first examine him; and on the report that the ball might have entered the cavity, hostilities ceased. Mr. Watkins's, with great civility, offered his services to bear the wounded man from the field; and, on being carried off, the governor most affably remarked, "D--n it, Watkins, I thought I could give you another shot."

Historic Note: YAZOO ACT: 1795 Gov. George Mathews signed a laudable-sounding piece of legislation that had as its title:

An Act supplementary to an Act entitled 'An Act for appropriating a part of the unallocated territory of this state for the payment of the late state troops, and for other purposes therein mentioned, declaring the right of this State to the unappropriated territory thereof, for the protection and support of the frontiers of this State, and for other purposes.'

This was the formal description of what would become known as the Yazoo Act -- the most controversial single piece of legislation ever enacted by the General Assembly. Four private land companies had bribed state legislators to pass the law, which allowed them to purchase 35 million acres of Georgia's western lands for less than 2 cents per acre. Because many of the legislators who voted for the act owned stock in the land companies, this became known as the Yazoo Land Fraud. Once the people of Georgia learned what had been done, there was immediate reaction, resulting in election of a new legislature which not only repealed the Yazoo Act but demanded that every copy of the law be destroyed. However, attempts to reclaim lands sold by the companies by refunding the purchase price were less successful, with some purchasers refusing to sell the land back. Eventually, the U.S. Supreme Court would rule against Georgia's attempts to reclaim land sold as a result of the Yazoo Act.

-----  
THE DUEL WITH GOV. JAMES JACKSON

Augusta Chronicle, June 29, 1802

(Newspaper account of the duel. I apologize for missing words, but the copy of the article was very smudged/vsm)

STATE or GEORGIA,  
Augusta, June 21, 1802

"Mr. Printer,

As no doubt can be entertained but that public curiosity will be on the search to "obtain 'information, in so interesting a subject as the Duel lately fought by two distinguished characters in this State; and as no man can be better informed of the particular of that transaction than myself; I take the earliest opportunity of requesting you to give publicity to the following statement, which, I pledge myself, is strictly correct, to the best of my recollection arid belief. Your speedy compliance will much oblige.

Sir, your obedient servant,

RALPH SPENCE PHILIPS.

IN consequence of an encounter which took place at Louisville, on the afternoon of Wednesday the 16th instant, between General James Jackson, and Colonel Robert Watkins, when they were separated by the interposition of a crowd, and their pistols wrestled from them, I was commissioned as the friend of the latter to wait on the former and demand satisfaction at a more fit time and place-Having accepted the office I accordingly had an interview with the General, who readily agreed to answer my friend in the manner required. Mr. Collier, the General's friend, called on me in the course of the evening, and early the next morning for the purpose of appointing time and place - privileged in that respect he proposed both, neither of which being satisfactory, and although strictly speaking, I was not entitled to object to either, yet under the peculiar circumstances of this case, I was anxious to change the place, and felt myself warranted in endeavoring to remove the seat of action without the jurisdiction of the State, as well on account of our unwillingness to condemn the laws, as to avoid every kind of interruption. I therefore stated, that I should consider it a favor, if he would appoint any spot beyond Oconee River, which I understood was within about 20 miles, or any other place within the United States; this not being acceded to, I then proposed that the meeting should be on halfway ground, between the places of their respective residence; this also being rejected, my last proposal was made, to determine by lot, in which of their own Counties the affair should be decided. This sharing the same fate with all former propositions, and finding Mr. Collier restricted to the counties of Jefferson and Burke; in conformity to the positive \_\_\_\_\_ in which I had received, arrangements were made to meet the General on his own ground; accordingly the place was fixed in Burke county, on the main road leading from Louisville to Waynesborough, about 24 miles from the former and from the latter, and the time eleven o'clock the next morning, Friday the 18th inst.

Arrived at the ground, Mr. Collier and I had n difficulty in making the necessary arrangements, having in the first instance agreed, that should any difference of opinion arise between us, a toss of a dollar should give the winner his choice. I requested Mr. C. to propose the distance, he mentioned "eight or ten steeps," I replied that he might choose for I was commissioned by my friend to give him that privilege, provided it did not exceed ten steps.

It is worthy of remark, that whilst we were adjusting our affairs, the principals had entered into polite and general conversation; so gentlemanly was the conduct, that any strange, unacquainted with the object of their meeting, have seen them together, he might have imagined that the greatest cordiality subsisted; nothing like irritation on either side, not a word but what the strictest propriety could dictate.

It had been expressly stipulated by Mr. C. and myself, that no person whatever should be on the ground, other than, the General, the Colonel, their seconds and Surgeons, who were Messrs. Powell, White and Pughley.

As it would be rather tedious to enter into the minutae of this business, I shall proceed to state the more essential points.

Mr. Collier having determined on ten yards as the distance, I stepped them off and requested he would do the same, and let me know if he approved of the paces, having done so and being satisfied, we placed our friends on their respective grounds, and there explained to them the etiquette we had agreed on, which appeared to be satisfactory to both.

Article first. When in your places, neither is to speak a word to the other, if any communication should be thought necessary, it must be through your seconds.

Second. You are to fire by the words of command, make read, fire: which your seconds are to give \_\_\_\_\_tion.

Third. You are bound by honor to fire both together, and as \_\_\_\_\_ as \_\_\_\_\_ the instant of received the word, and should either withhold his fire, it should \_\_\_\_\_.

Mr. C. was entitled to give the word for the first discharge, having won it from me, we therefore handed our friends their pistols, and took our positions, when the word being given rather quickly for the gentlemen, both their \_\_\_\_\_ ground between them; at the second discharge I gave the word, which being much slower they both as \_\_\_\_\_; whereupon re retired to load again and the antagonists joined each other in polite conversation \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ difference of time between Mr. C and myself \_\_\_\_\_ continuing, the same \_\_\_\_\_; we therefore had to propose a third (round) each.

It may truly be said that, during all this time, the General and Colonel dueled with each other, in bravery neither could claim the palm, in coolness and deliberation, neither could obtain the ascendancy; in liberality, politeness,

generosity, gentlemanly conduct, they were equal to the end of the chapter, \_\_\_\_\_ was received without a \_\_\_\_\_ concern, their souls seemed to \_\_\_\_\_ to the passions of revenge or \_\_\_\_\_, and appearing in discord all such \_\_\_\_\_, they \_\_\_\_\_ their cause of the \_\_\_\_\_ of this very honorable conflict.

The third time did these brave men take their stands, it being Mr. Collier's turn to direct the fire of the fifth \_\_\_\_\_. Colonel Watkins's ball took \_\_\_\_\_, having entered the General a little to the rear and above the right hip, piercing through I suppose almost six or eight inches; the affair was then concluded.

It think it is necessary here to mention, in order so \_\_\_\_\_ the courage of the General, and the \_\_\_\_\_ generosity of the Col, that after the General had received his wound, he called out walking "I believe I can give you another shot", to which the Col replied, "just as you please General, if it is your wish, you can have it now, or at any time hereafter, when you are better able to defend yourself, it would be far from my inclination to take any advantage by firing at you in a state of agony." General Jackson rejoined that he had come there to give him satisfaction, and was determined to do so if he had to stay there any hour, or whilst he was able to stand, but that he should be satisfied with the Col. Was - the business thus placed on its proper footing, the Colonel declared himself satisfied. Whereupon I clarified to Mr. Collier, that as Col. Watkins had called the General to the ground, it was certainly with him to say when he was satisfied, that having done so I hoped the affair was at an end; to which Mr. C. Readily asserted, provided it was to be completed so, and that every thing unpleasant which had passed between them, should be buried in \_\_\_\_\_, under these impressions, the offered hand of the General was cordially received by the Colonel, and I observed to them both, that I hoped their future friendship would exceed their passes enmity; they vocally declared \_\_\_\_\_ be their sincere wish that it should.

Shortly after the General was conveyed from the ground, he \_\_\_\_\_ declared, "D-n it Watkins, I thought I could have given you another shot, but I see I was mistaken," thus evincing that his courage was the same, although unable to support his own frame.

The proffered assistance of the Col. was kindly received by the Gen., who observed that had Watkins been in his position, he would have attended him as a brother. The Col. did not fail to reciprocate similar statements; every act of friendship was therefore cordially offered and thankfully received. After arriving at the quarters prepared for him, the General requested the Col. to call up his brother Abraham, which he did, and when Major Jackson came into the room, he addressed himself to him and his friend Mr. Collier, in presence of several gentlemen to the effect that, "This has been a fair duel; Col Watkins has behaved like a gentleman, and a man of spirit, therefore it is my order to you and my friends, and it shall be my last dying wish should my wound prove mortal, that he is not to be prosecuted, nor any trouble given him on my account."

-----  
"Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials & Legends" Vol 2 Chapter: "Under The Code Duello" page 10-11

"Perhaps the most inveterate political enemy of the old Governor was ROBERT WATKINS, of Augusta. Watkins was at this time one of the recognized leaders of the Georgia Bar. He was a member of the Yazoo Legislature of 1795 and a supporter of the bill for the sale of Georgia's western lands, regarding this measure purely in the light of a real estate transaction. With his brother, George, he compiled the earliest DIGEST OF GEORGIA LAWS.

"But, most unfortunately, when the volume appeared in 1800, it contained the obnoxious Yazoo Act, rescinded by the Legislature of 1796; and Governor Jackson, who was then occupying the Executive Chair, refused to draw his warrant upon the treasury and in other ways put the seal of his official condemnation upon this earliest Digest of Georgia Laws. In vain WATKINS expostulated. He showed that while his digest carried the obnoxious measure, it also carried the Repealing Act, the one counter-balancing the other. But the old Governor was obdurate. He regarded the Yazoo Act as a usurpation and he did not wish to see it monumentalized upon the statute-books.

"Thus the issue was joined. On both sides there was much bitterness of feeling. At least three separate duels were fought between Gov. Jackson and Robert Watkins. In the last of these encounters, the old Governor was severely wounded in the right hip. He was lifted from the ground, and finding that he could still stand alone, insisted upon another exchange of shots. But the surgeon urged an examination. He pried into the wound and, fearing that the bullet might have entered the cavity, ordered a cessation of hostilities. With great civility, so it is said, Mr. Watkins helped to bear the wounded man from the field; whereupon, the old Governor, who remained perfectly rational throughout and who was not to be outdone in courtesy by his antagonist, was heard to observe:

"Hang it, Watkins, I thought I could give you another shot."

"Though a small appropriation was secured for the Watkins Digest, the book was never authorized. Capt. Horatio MARBURN, then Secretary of State, was two commissioners, was subsequently appointed to make a Digest. William H. CRAWFORD and GEORGE WATKINS were chosen to assist him; but the latter, on account of his aggrieved feelings, declined to serve. Marbury and Crawford prosecuted the task alone and, in due time, completed the undertaking. It is known to this day as Marbury and Crawford's Digest of Georgia Laws.

"Besides the formal encounters which took place between JACKSON and WATKINS, they met somewhat unceremoniously on certain occasions and engaged in fisticuff fights. One of these occurred soon after the Yazoo Act was rescinded, showing that the enmity between the two men ran back to the famous land speculation in which some of the most influential men of Georgia were involved. The difficulty occurred in Louisville, at the close of the Legislative session. We quote this paragraph from a letter describing the affair: "This was done to bring on dispute. Flesh and blood of such texture as mine would not bear it (i.e. the provocation offered by WATKINS), and the lie and stick involuntarily flew on him." In this encounter, Gov. Jackson was stabbed in several places and for a time his wounds were thought to be mortal."

"Story of Augusta" by Edward J. Cashin, 1980. page 51

"ROBERT WATKINS voted for the Yazoo Act but made it clear that HE WAS NOT A SHAREHOLDER. He thought that the bill would help the state by keeping taxes down, and he believed that the people's interest was protected by the reservation of over seven million acres for their purchase. For his outspoken defense of the Yazoo Act, ROBERT WATKINS would be embroiled in disputes for years. The first occurred when William Few challenged him to a duel. Few, John Twiggs, John Wreath and others had formed a company which offered the legislature more for the western lands than the successful companies. When Few and the others protested, Watkins said that he doubted that they acted from patriotic motives. That is why Few made his challenge: Watkins accepted and Few changed his mind. Later Watkins fought a series of duels with James Jackson over the Yazoo business.

GEORGE WALTON'S cousin and nephew, therefore, were prominent Yazooists. Thomas Glascock's sister was the wife of Robert WALTON. George Walton, Jr. married George Walker's daughter, Sally. So, it is not surprising to find Walton defending the Yazooists as criticism mounted. The first real opposition to the act was voiced by Grand Juries in their presentments to him as he moved about his district. The Richmond Grand Jury, which included John Twiggs of the disappointed company and Ezechiel Harris the new tobacco merchant, state that "the citizens generally execrated the business." ...."When the angry James Jackson resigned his Senate seat to fight the Yazoo Act, Walton was appointed to finish out the term, adding the title Senator to the many he already bore. Back in Augusta Walton resumed his judgeship and found the Yazoo reaction out of hand. He boldly accused James Jackson of fanning the popular prejudices like a demagogue. Justice could not be meted out with minds so inflamed, he thought. He cited the case in which Ezechiel Harris and three friends had openly lynched a man and were brought to trial before Judge William Few. When judge and jury learned that the murdered man was a Yazooist, they concluded that he got what was coming to him and let Harris and his friends go free." ~!

-----  
"History of the Georgia Militia" Volume 4, "History of the Richmond Hussars, The Companies" page 133

"From the rank and arrangement of the Richmond County militia in "Georgia Military Affairs (1775-1793", I, (bound transcript), 300, in the Georgia Department of Archives and History, Atlanta, GA. ROBERT WATKINS (died 1805) was commissioned as a lieutenant in the 5th Regiment Virginia Continental Line. He moved to Savannah, later to Richmond County, GA, after the Revolution. He was admitted to the practice of law there. He became a colonel in the Richmond County militia. While living in Savannah he married his first cousin, Elizabeth Martha WALTON, the only daughter of the Hon. John WALTON, on 22 June, 1785. As a member of the Georgia Legislature he voted in favor of the Yazoo Acts. In 1800 he and his brother George edited their "Digest of the Laws of Georgia", Robert WATKINS fighting a series of duels with James Jackson as a result of this compilation's inclusion of the Yazoo Acts. WATKINS died in Bath, South Carolina (Richmond County, GA?) on 24 August, 1805. He was buried in the family cemetery on his plantation ROSNEY in Richmond County. His wife died at the age of 37 on 3 May, 1809, at Rosney. Frances B. Heitman, "Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During The War of the Revolution" April 1775 to December, 1783 (Washington, DC, 1914), 575, account of duel between Watkins and James Jackson in "His Last Duel" in "Savannah Morning News," 22 April 1885 (from "Field Of Honor"); second account of the Watkins-Jackson duel in "Four Famous Georgia Duels Fought in Closing

Years of Eighteenth and Beginning of Nineteenth Centuries" in "Savannah Morning News," 14 February 1915 (Frank Willing Leach in the "Philadelphia North American"); Grace Gillam Davidson, comp., "Historical Collections of the Georgia Chapters, NSDAR, II (Athens, GA., 1929), 338-339; Charles Stephen Gurr et al., eds., "Dictionary of Georgia Biography," II, (Athens, GA, 1983), 1040-1041 (Henceforth, "Savannah Morning News" cited as SMN).

-----

"Story of Augusta" by Edward J. Cashin, 1980. page 59

"Virginia Airs 1798-1818"

Discussing "The Hill", where George Walton had a tract of 250 acres. By 1810, Thomas (Lord) Sandwich could boast that the Hill was so healthy that "most of the respectable citizens have their summer residence here." In 1804, Dr. Dennis Smelt removed his patients there, and it was his observation that they quickly recovered from "bilious, remitting fever" which had plagued Augusta that summer. "And so during this period the Hill acquired a name and a reputation for health and respectability. When Thomas Cumming bought his first ten acres in 1800, he was identified in the deed as "merchant". When he bought an additional 261 acres in 181, he had become "Thomas Cumming, Gentleman." By that time the Virginia attitudes which provide the theme for this chapter had come to characterize the community of Summerville.

"The most bizarre manifestation of the new impulse to act as gentlemen was the rash of duels which occurred in Augusta in the first two decades of the new century. Some of Georgia's leading citizens insisted on fighting duels and soon it seemed that everyone was challenging everyone else. Governor James Jackson fought ROBERT WATKINS because Watkins included the Yazoo Act in his digest of Georgia laws. The two met on a field outside Louisville, chatted coolly until their seconds gave the word, then paced off the correct number of steps, turned and fired. When both men missed, they repeated the maneuver and missed again. On the third try, Jackson was hit in the hip; he expressed a willingness to go for a fourth shot, but Watkins was satisfied. According to the code the honor of both men was vindicated. William Crawford fought two famous duels, killed his opponent in the first and then receiving a wound in the wrist in the second."

-----

#### ROBERT WATKINS DEATH NOTICE:

Augusta Chronicle, August 31, 1805

"DIED, On the 24th instant, at Bath, near Augusta, in the State of Georgia, ROBERT WATKINS, Esq, Counselor at law, and Col. of Richmond County.

"If connubial love, parental fondness, humanity to the slave, charity to the indigent, attachment to the friend, and patriotism to the commonwealth, deserve to be \_\_\_\_\_, I say, none that has left us, \_\_\_\_\_ high encomium in a more \_\_\_\_\_ than our department friend. Col. Watkins, from a good education, and great application to study, became eminent in the law, and from the exercise of this liberal profession, he rendered great services to his clients, and was actually the Idol of the Bar - In private and domestic life he deserves to be quoted; in all his public transactions, which were numerous, he deserves to be imitated; nature designed him for great performances and, and the world has not been disappointed.

As a soldier he was brave and undaunted; as a commander, he was not only obeyed but loved, and was extremely popular at the head of his ranks...perhaps few men that have passed the rugged and tempestuous scene of life, have sustained a character more chaste, a conduct more uniform, and a deportment more dignified, than this gentleman...such as the fondness of his fellow citizens for him, that when they heard the knell sound, which announced his death, they were [panic] struck, dismay was seated in every countenance, and each \_\_\_\_\_ sympathized for the irreparable loss which his amiable consort, and innocent children, had sustained. The writer of his, does not know his age, but is fully impressed with the idea, that he had not reached the meridian of life."

AT a meeting of the members of the bar of the middle district, on Tuesday the 17th of August, 1805..

SEABORN JONES, Esq. In the chair.

RESOLVED UNANIMOUSLY, that Messrs. WARE and F. WALKER be a committee to draft a resolution or resolutions, expressive of our regret at the death of our late brother, Robert WATKINS, Esq.

In conformity to the resolution of the bar of the middle district, the committee have taken into consideration the melancholy death of Robert Watkins, Esqr, and while they lament the loss society has sustained in the death of one so eminently distinguished, for the exercise of every manly virtue, they beg leave to submit as feeble tribute of respect for the name of their departed brother, and as a memento of the high estimation in which they held his transcendent worth, the following resolution:

RESOLVED, That the bar of the middle district will wear crape on their left arm, for the space of three months, as an emblem of regret for the death of their much esteemed brother.

Which report was read, unanimously agreed to, and ordered to be published."

-----  
"WATKINS, COL. ROBERT, of Augusta, 40 years, d Bath S.C. 7/18/1805, left wife and four children, buried at family cemetery at Rosney 8/18/1805; AC 8/31/1805; Monitor 8/31/1805"

Mrs. Watkins, 37 years old, died 5/3/1809 at Rosney, left five children. AH 5/11/1809; AC 5/13/1809"  
-----

1941: "ABOUT AUGUSTA. KNOW YOUR STREETS.....In 1816, five years after Walker Street had been incorporated into the city, additional lots were marked off south of Walker. A new street was created and named in honor of ROBERT WATKINS, eminent member of the Georgia Bar. WATKINS STREET today consists of two links, the intervening gap being almost twice the distance of either of the sections. ROBERT WATKINS, with his brother, George, compiled "Watkin's Digest," the earliest

They had the following children:

133 M i. **John Walton WATKINS** was born 1786. He died<sup>5</sup> 29 Oct 1791 in Rosney Plantation, GA from "worm fever".

"Watkins, Master John Walton, son of Robert Watkins, 5 yrs, d. 10-29-1791 at Rosney, AC 11/5/1791"

+ 134 M ii. **Col. THOMAS \*\* WATKINS** was born bet 1787-1788 and died 7 Mar 1823/1824.

135 M iii. **Maj. Robert (Jr.) WATKINS State Representative** was born 1789 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA. He died<sup>6,7</sup> 1 Apr 1828 in Augusta, Richmond County, GA - aged 39.

Note: there is only one Robert Watkins, Richmond County, in the 1820 Census.

Historical collections of the Georgia chapters, Daughters of the American Revolution: ROBERT WATKINS. May 3, 1824 - and MARY HATCHER, appointed guardians for Martha, Robert A., J. Thomas, and V. Walker WATKINS, minor orphans of Thomas WATKINS, deceased.

"WATKINS, MAJ. ROBERT, 39 years, died 4/1/1828 at Augusta, citizen of Richmond Co., and Representative in the State Legislature. GJ 4-14-1828; SP 4-7-1828; GR 4-7-1828; AC 4-4-1828; GC 4-13-1828; DG 4-9-1828"

In the 1820 CENSUS, Robert Watkins was living by himself (I'm thinking Helen Douglass may be dead by 1820)

page 11 of census

Robert Watkins 1 m 16-26 That's all, no wife.

Maj. Robt Watkins - son of Col. Robt - gr son of Thos. and Sally

GA State Legislature: Representatives:  
Augusta Chronicle (Sept. 30/1822)

R. Watkins  
J. Hutchinson  
L. Harris  
L. Watkins  
E. Tarver  
-----

Augusta Chronicle, August 27, 1823

"We are authorized to announce MAJ. ROBERT WATKINS a candidate to represent this county in the House of Representatives, of the State Legislature. June 12."

Senate  
Valentine WALKER (533 votes)  
Geo. W. TWIGGS (194 votes)

Augusta Chronicle, October 4, 1823

"Monday next being the day of Election, we present the following list of candidates for the Legislature for this county, from which one Senator and three Representatives are to be chosen:

Senate: Gen. V. WALKER

Representatives: Col. J. Hutchinson, Gen. T. Glascock, ROBERT WATKINS, ESQ., Wm. W. Holt, Esq. Mr. Littleberry Bush."

Augusta Chronicle - October 8, 1823 - Election of Representatives:

Thomas Glascock (516 votes)  
Robert Watkins (409 votes)  
Joseph Hutchinson (408 votes)  
-----

Notes from Joy:

Found these funerals listed at St. Paul's Episcopal, but no burials were done there after 1818, I think. So these folks were likely buried somewhere other than Magnolia.

Mr. Thomas Watkins Sept 1823

Major Robert Watkins interred from Dr. Wilkins 1828  
-----

The following is a true transcription of the recorded Will of Robert Watkins, found in the Richmond County Courthouse, Probate Court, April 30, 2004 by Joy Wheeler Duncan and Virginia S. Mylius.

Note: Mary HATCHER witnessed the will. Mary was the mother of Elizabeth Arrington.

Last Will and Testament of ROBERT WATKINS  
29th day of March, 1828

Georgia, Richmond County

I, ROBERT WATKINS, of the County and State aforesaid being weak of body but of sound mind and disposing memory do make this my last will and testament.

It the first place- It is my will and desire that all my just debts be paid without delay, and for this purpose I hereby vest my Executor hereafter to be named, with full and ample power and authority to sell and dispose of any or portion of my Estate real or personal without being under the necessity of applying to any court of Ordinary or any other Court f\_\_ \_\_\_\_ to sell, and what my Executor shall so sell \* hereby authorize and empower him to convey ----

Item - After my just debts are paid whatever remains of my Estate whether real or personal, evidence of debt or of whatever nature of kind (except the small memorials hereinafter devised) I give devise and bequeath to my affectionate nephew ISAAC THOMAS WATKINS, and his heirs and assigns forever to be held in Trust for him until his death, or he shall have attained the age of twenty-one years by my friend Robert WALTON.

To my brother CLAIBORNE ANDERSON WATKINS his heirs and assigns forever, I give and bequeath all my right title and interest in and to the Library belonging to the Estate of my Father which has remained undivided.

To my brother JOHN ROBERT WATKINS his heirs and assigns forever, I give and bequeath the History of the Indies by Rynal, my sword and epaulettes. The dirk formerly of Father's, and my sword cane.

Lastly, I constitute and appoint my friend ROBERT WALTON above noted of the City of Augusta, Executor of this my last will and Testament.

In \_\_\_\_\_ whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this twenty ninth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight.

Robert Watkins (L.S.)

Signed sealed and delivered  
And published in our presence

Wm Smith  
U. B. Clarke  
Mary Hatcher

State of Georgia, Richmond County

Personally appeared William Smith who being duly sworn saith he was present and Robert Watkins sign, seal, and publish the foregoing as his last will and Testament, and that he was of sound mind and memory to the best of his knowledge and belief and that he along with U(lric) B(ender) Clarke and Mary Hatcher signed the same as witnesses in the presence of the Testator and in \_\_\_ of each other.

William Smith

Sworn to in open Court this 7th day of April, 1828.

Robert married **Helen DOUGLASS**.

No children are named in Robert's Will.

The following is from an email by Eugenia Richards:

Robert Watkins first child was Thomas who married Miss Fox.

The 2nd child of Colo. W. and Hellen Douglas was Robert Watkins who never married.

The third child of Colo. Robert W. was George who married Mary Jane Tripp of Beaufort, South Carolina in 1821 and died in 1823 at Rosney, the old Homestead near Augusta, GA, the last residence of his father. One child of his marriage, Eliza Marguerite



Watkins, 17 May 1824 in Savanna, GA and married to Oliver A. LaRoche of Augusta, GA in June 3, 1840. The latter died in Augusta, GA in 1864. Of this marriage eight children were born - all living except one - Augustus Bandry LaRoche, Eliza Oliver LaRoche, Mary Elizabeth LaRoche, Lula Jackson LaRoche, James Oliver LaRoche, Florence LaRoche, George LaRoche, Frank Isaac LaRoche. 1. Augustus married Mr. Hart a widow about 1872 in Savanna, GA - five children of this marriage - Joseph, Sara, Oliver and twins. 2. Eliza Oliver the second child of Oliver A. Laroche and of Margueritte his wife was married in Savanna, GA to Theadore J. Elmore of Chicago, Illinois - no children. 3. Lula Jackson the fourth child of Oliver A. LaRoche and of Marguerite his wife married Mr. Joseph Kingsbury of Atlanta, GA in Decr. 1876 - one child Lula Kingsbury. 6. Florence, sixth child of Oliver A. LaRoche and of Marguerite his wife married Gerry Cabaniss of Forsyth, GA now of Savanna, GA. The children are Eldridge Gerry, Eliza Marguerite, Sally Lu and Oliver Haily Cabiness.

She also states that Claiborne was a child of Robert & Helen. The Claiborne who married Martha Gibson. We are not sure about this.

"John, the fifth child of Colo. Robert Watkins and Hellen Douglas married (nothing else written about him)"

136 F iv. **Elizabeth Claiborne WATKINS** was born 1792. She died a baby and was buried<sup>4</sup> 1 Jun 1793 in Rosney Plantation, GA.

"Watkins, Elizabeth Claiborne (a baby), youngest child of Robert Watkins, esq of Rosney, d. dated unknown, funeral by Rev. Boyd at Rosney 6/1/1793. AC 6/1/1793"

137 F v. **Sarah Walton WATKINS** was born 1793 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA. She died<sup>4</sup> 13 Jul 1798 in Richmond County, GA.

"Sarah Walton Watkins died in her 5th year."

+ 138 M vi. **George Washington WATKINS** was born By Nov 1798 and died 1823.

139 F vii. **Martha WATKINS** was born 1800 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA. She died<sup>4</sup> May 1802 in Rosney Plantation, GA.

"Watkins, Martha, 2 yrs, only daughter, Col. Robert Watkins, died at Rosney (date torn off). AC 5/29/1791"

+ 140 M viii. **Dr. Claiborne Anderson WATKINS** was born 1802.

141 M ix. **John Robert WATKINS** was born 1805 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA.

Named in his brother, Robert WATKINS Will, recorded April 1828, Richmond County, GA...along with Robert's brother Claiborne Anderson WATKINS and nephew Isaac Thomas WATKINS, and friend Robert WALTON.

December 18, 1812: Will be Hired, at the market house in this City (Augusta, GA) on Friday the 1st day of January next, for 12 months: the Negroes belonging to Thomas Walton, Claiborne Al Watkins, and John R. Watkins, minors. The persons who have hired those negroes, the present year, are requested to direct them to be at the market house at an early hour on the day of hiring well clothed according to contract. Anderson WATKINS, Guardian." (note, it does say Thomas WALTON, not Thomas Watkins)

Jan., 1821: Returns of Dr. A. Watkins, guardian of Claiborne and John R. Watkins.

Jan., 1821: page 70: John R. Watkins chooses his brother Thos. Watkins, Guardian.

April 10, 1821: page 75: John R. Watkins recants his choice of Thomas Watkins, guardian, and returns to the protection of his uncle, Anderson Watkins.

July 1, 1830, there was a letter waiting John R. Watkins at the post office in Augusta.

Note: In Historical Collections of the John Habersham Chapter D.A.R., it is stated that John (son of Col. Robert Watkins) "never married". We want to assume this is true, as we can find nothing further about John Robert, and also as other bits of information are correct, such as son Robert marrying Helen Douglass, and son Claiborne marrying Miss Gibson. However, it also states that Robert and Elizabeth Walton Watkins' 'daughter Martha married Charles DeLaigle". That is not correct. It was Robert's son Thomas who was the father of Martha.

Florida Land Records: John R. Watkins, July 15, 1826, document 707, 79.81 acres; document 708, 79.81 acres; 709, 79.81 acres.

The following is provided by Steven Wright, who found this information, and was kind enough to share it with us:

Leon County, Florida Superior Court Order Book

John R. Watkins-was tried and convicted of the murder of Jesse Butler. He shot Butler in Tallahassee, 30 August 1827. At a later date the conviction was overturned and the prisoner released. There was a David Butler who operated a hotel in Tallahassee and may have been related to the victim.

John R. Watkins, late of Leon County, yeoman, who stands indicted for murder was led to the bar in custody of the marshal of the district; thereof arraigned and pleaded not guilty to the indictment and for his trial put himself upon the county and the attorney for the territory replied generally \_\_\_\_\_ And thereupon the said John R. Watkins is remanded to jail-15 April 1828

John R. Watkins, late of Leon County yeoman who stands indicted for murder was again led to the bar in custody of the marshal of the district. And the jurors elected for the trial on yesterday appeared in court and William E. Cooksey and Samuel Stewart, two of said jurors so elected, being challenged for cause by the district attorney were discharged and thereupon the others, Daniel O'Cane, Abram Levison, George Fisher, Martin Gamblin, James Oliver, James Kennan, together with James W. Dalney, Archibald McPherson, Andrew Bunch, George Hooks, Dennis Collins, and John McAfee, this day elected and tried were sworn as a jury for the trial of the said John R. Watkins upon the indictment aforesaid. And upon their oath do say "we of the jury find John R. Watkins guilty of murder and sentence him to be hanged by the neck until dead." And thereupon he is remanded to jail-17 April 1828

John R. Watkins, late of Leon County, yeoman, who stands indicted of murder was again led to the bar in custody of the marshal of the district and thereupon the matter of said \_\_\_\_\_ on the prisoners plea of Autrefois convict. The district attorney demures thereto, and the prisoner's joinder in demurer being fully considered, the court delivered the following opinion-Whereupon proclamation being made as the manner is and nothing further appearing or being alleged against him, it is ordered that the said John R. Watkins be discharged from his imprisonment and that he go hence without day-17 October 1828

\* \* \* \* \*

Some additional research sent to me by Ginga

"...The same grand jury that charged Ben [a slave] with murder brought an indictment at the same time, 3 October 1827, charging John R. Watkins with the murder of Jesse Butler in July 1827 [actually, 30th of August]. Watkins lived on a small \_\_\_\_\_ acreage near the present interchange of U.S. 27 and Interstate 10. In a community called Milltown, he had shot Butler in the arm during an argument, and the victim lingered several days before he died. The incident created something of a stir around Tallahassee, one account in verse suggesting that he intended to shoot a second victim, Mahalah: 'She may be thankful she did run./The other load 'twas in the gun.' Watkins was convicted on 17 April 1828 and was sentenced to be hanged, but then the judicial machinery moved in a way that suggests that the equal protection of the law was somewhat more equal in the case of a free, white 'yeoman' than in that of a defendant who, although a black slave, was supposed under the law to enjoy the same right to life, if not liberty. Watkins's counsel filed a motion to quash the indictment, it not having been

signed by the foreman of the grand jury, and this motion was granted. After another indictment but before another scheduled trial, counsel pleaded that the defendant, having once been convicted of a crime, could not be placed in second jeopardy ("autrefois convict"). Judge Randall agreed and allowed Watkins to go free. He left Florida."

Augusta Chronicle, July 17, 1830, a letter was awaiting John R. Watkins at the post office in Augusta.

Email from Eugenia Richards: Dear Ginga: I keep thinking about what Eliza Laroche wrote Dr. Watkins about her mother's memories of John Watkins and I think I know where Mrs. Eliza M. Watkins Laroche got in contact with John --- and with Louis as well.

Remember that we had noticed that Claborne A. Watkins was in Screven Co., GA in 1840 and had an extra 30 to 40 year old male living in his household at that time. I think that might, just might be John R. Watkins and guess what? Two names down from Claborne is James A. Laroche who was Oliver A. LaRoche's just a bit younger brother. Also in screven Co. GA just a few pages over is Isaac D. La Roche (listed as D LaRoche) and he was an older brother of Oliver's and James A's. Oliver and Eliza M. Watkins (daughter of George W. Watkins and the Fripp girl) were married in 1840 so they must have been around somewhere. The area where Claiborne and the LaRoches were living was called - in Isaac's case the City of Savannah and - in James A. and Claiborne's case, Liberty Ward, Savannah District. Gena

1878 Letter of Eliza LaRoche about her mother's (Eliza Marguerite Watkins LaRoche) uncle: "My mother often speaks of her Uncle John Watkins who showed her much affection in her orphaned childhood."

We have no further record of John Robert.

\* \* \* \* \*

124. **Samuel Claiborne DOUGLASS<sup>3</sup>** (Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born between 1787 and 1791 in Wilkes County, GA. He died<sup>3</sup> after 1853 in Brazoria County, TX.

DOUGLASS, SAMUEL C. (1770?-?). Samuel C. Douglass, veteran of the War of 1812 and representative at the Convention of 1832, qv was probably born in the 1770s. He served in the War of 1812 in Captain Bacon's Company of Samuel Bayless's Fourth Regiment of the Tennessee Militia and arrived in Texas from Georgia between 1822 and 1832. He settled in Brazoria and farmed there until about 1845. He represented Mill Creek, Austin County, at the Convention of 1832. He was farming in Fort Bend County in 1850.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Texas Collection, October 1954. Texas House of Representatives, Biographical Directory of the Texan Conventions and Congresses, 1832-1845 (Austin: Book Exchange, 1941).

Notes from Eugenia Richards:

Ginga, on page 19 of the 1820 Richmond Co., GA census (actually the same page where one can find Leonidas Watkins and Anderson Watkins) there is a listing for a young man age 16 to 26 and his wife also age 16-26, 1 boy under 10 and three girls under 10. This young man's name was Samuel C. Douglass. Now, look on page 299 of the material from the Claiborne book I sent you and you will see that young man's full name was Samuel Claiborne Douglass, the son of Elizabeth Claiborne Walton (widow of John Walton) and her second husband David Douglass. Sam'l's wife's name was Phoebe Talbot Creswell according to the Claiborne book. There is material in the footnotes on pp 298-99 about these families. One of the outstanding things I am learning about these Watkins both in VA and in GA is that they seem to really care about each other. Do you notice that?

Augusta Chronicle, April 17, 1812, "MARRIED, at Tranquilla, on the 12th instant, by Valentine Walker, Esq., Doct. Samuel Douglass to Miss Phoebe Creeswell (sic), both of Richmond County."

Augusta Chronicle, December, 1812: "NOTICE, All boat owners, patroons (sic) and others, are cautioned not to

give employment to, nor to harbor two Negro men, Milo and Jim, well known on the river as boat hands, which negroes have left me without permission, and will probably seek for places in some boat. The rigor of the law will be enforced against those who employ, protect or conceal the said Negroes. SAMUEL DOUGLASS"

Augusta Chronicle, December, 1818: NOTICE. The co-partnership of Wilson Navey & Co. at Demery's Ferry is this day dissolved by mutual consent. All persons indebted to the concern are requested to make payment to William Navey, and those to whom the concern stands indebted will call on him for payment, as he alone is authorized to settle the business of the concern. Wilson NAVEY, SAMUEL C. DOUGLAS.

Augusta Chronicle, Augusta 27, 1819, A Sheriff's sale scheduled for the first Tuesday in September, stated the sale of "Nine Negroes: Scipio, Jim, Sally, Hettie, Joe, Charles, Hannah, Sally & Mary levied on the property of Samuel C. DOUGLAS to satisfy an execution in favor of Talbot and Walker vs Samuel C. Douglas, and pointed out by the defendant."

Augusta Chronicle, July, 1821: NOTICE. The Subscriber will attend for the last time at the Mansion House in the City of Augusta, on Saturday the fourteenth Instant from ten o'clock a.m. until one p.m. for the purpose of enrolling the names of persons living in the country battalions who may be entitled to a draw or draws on the present contemplated land lottery. Richmond County, July 9, 1821. A. Rhodes; S.C. DOUGLAS.

Augusta Chronicle, May 3, 7 and 10, 1823: "BOARDING at ROSNEY. The subscriber, living at Rosney, the late residence of Col THOMAS WATKINS, seven miles from the city of Augusta, would be willing to receive and gladly accommodate boarders, either by the day, week or month, during the summer and fall months. This pleasant and delightful retreat is so well known that is deemed unnecessary to say anything in its favor. Those who would wish to enjoy good water, wholesome air, pleasant bathing, a fine prospect, and comfortable accommodations, may calculate upon finding satisfaction at this place. SAMUEL C. DOUGLASS, May 3."

-----  
LAND GRANT to Samuel C. DOUGLASS: 22 Oct 1832, Austin - 1 League (4428.4 Acres)

Web query, Posted by: Ron Livingston Date: July 02, 2001 at 13:42:50

Family of Samuel C. Douglass, GA & TX - of 1744

I am researching the family of Samuel C. Douglass (born between 1787 and 1793 in Georgia). He married Phoebe Creswell (nee Talbot) in Georgia. (Phoebe had been married to David Creswell.) Douglass arrived in Austin's colony in 1831, and was admitted as a colonist on 3 March 1832. He was a widower with two sons and three daughters. The sons were John (Jonathan?) C. (born 1811 in Georgia) and Freeman W. (born Georgia about 1812 or '13). Daughter Mary Walker Douglass (born in Richmond County, Georgia, on November 15, 1815 ) married Robert James Calder (born in Baltimore, Maryland on July 17, 1810) on either 27 Dec. 1836 or 3 Jan. 1837, both bride and groom were residents of the town of Brazoria. Another daughter, Zernula W. (born 1819), married George Hanson Schley in 1836. Where? (I still need to find the name of the other daughter.) Though a resident of the town of Brazoria, Samuel C. Douglass represented the District of Mill Creek (part of current Austin County) at the Convention of 1832. John Douglass was listed on the 1840 tax list for Fort Bend County, where at the time he was primarily a cattle raiser. Samuel resided in Brazoria as late as 1844 or '45. He and his two sons are shown on the 1850 census in Fort Bend County, near the farm of the Calders. Samuel died in Fort Bend County where his estate was probated, but I do not have the year. Does anyone have that information? Where is he buried? Is his son John buried in the same cemetery? Freeman married Julia C. Thompson in Fort Bend County on 14 May 1857. Was she kin to colonist Jesse Thompson? By 1870 Freeman and Julia were residents of the Chenango area of Brazoria County; listed with them on the census for that year was Fannie Foote, niece of Mrs. Douglass. The same census gave Freeman's occupation as retired grocer. Freeman died in 1875 and was buried at the Belk Place cemetery, near current-day Angleton. Does anyone have information on the Belk family? Does anyone have information giving a physical description of Freeman?

-----  
Samuel married **Phoebe Talbot CRESWELL**, daughter of David CRESWELL and Phoebe TALBOT, on 12 Apr 1812 in "Tranquilla," Richmond County, GA. Phoebe was born 11 Nov 1792 in Wilkes County, GA. She died 12 Aug 1823 in Georgia and was buried in Walker Cemetery, Augusta Arsenal, Augusta, GA.

Per source listed in "Descendants of William Claiborne", the wills of Phebe Talbot dated 12 April 1806 and proved 6 August 1806, and of John Talbot, dated 25 August 1798 and proved 25 August 1798, both name granddaughter

Phebe Creswell.

Augusta Chronicle, April 17, 1812, "MARRIED, at Tranquilla, on the 12th instant, by Valentine Walker, Esq., Doct. Samuel Douglass to Miss Phoebe Creeswell (sic), both of Richmond County."

Note: Valentine Walker was the brother Freeman Walker, husband of Phoebe's sister, Mary. Freeman owned "Tranquilla", which was about 12 miles south of downtown Augusta. It was sold to the RHODES family, who still owned it at least as late as the 1930's.

They had the following children:

- + 142 F i. **Elizabeth Zemula Walker DOUGLASS** was born 1819 and died 20 Jan 1882.
- 143 M ii. **John C. DOUGLASS** was born 1811 in Georgia.
- 144 M iii. **Freeman W. DOUGLASS** was born 21 Dec 1822 in Georgia. He died 1875 in Texas and was buried in Douglass Family Cemetery - Angleton, TX.

Pvt. Freeman DOUGLAS fought in Battle of San Jacinto 21 April 1836. He is also listed as a prisoner of the Mier expedition in Mexico 1842-1844. His rank was Lieutenant during the Mier campaign.

Freeman was issued a class 1 land grant of 1/3 league. It was patented Jan 1838. This indicates he was single and had arrived in Texas before 2 Mar 1836. Freeman married Julia C. THOMPSON 14 May 1857 in Fort Bend Co, TX. Freeman was listed in the 1846 tax rolls of Brazoria Co.

1850 Census of Fort Bend Co, TX (page 228)  
Samuel DOUGLAS 63 m Farmer-----700 Georgia  
John C.-----"---39 m---"-----"  
Freman W-----"--38 m---"-----600----"  
B. Z. BOONE-----22 m Stock Raiser 300 Missouri

Freeman DOUGLASS is listed on page 353 of the 1860 Census of Fort Bend Co, TX.

1870 Cenus of Brazoria Co, TX, (page 228)  
DOUGLAS, Freeman 47 m w Grocer Ret. 3000 800 GA  
-----Julia-----32 f w Keeps house-----Texas  
FOOTE, Fannie-----14 f w at Home-----Texas  
FISHER, Charles----12 m b Dom Servant-----"  
-----

From Ronald Howard Livingston, (to Virginia "Ginga" Sanders-Mylius) April, 2005:  
Also, as I mentioned earlier, herein is a copy of the article on Samuel's son Freeman. It comes from the on-line version of The [Brazosport] Facts (6 December 2004 edition) and is from Marie Beth Jones's weekly column "Tales From the Brazos." Unfortunately, the on-line edition clipped the article's title (and I don't subscribe to the print version). I was able to send Marie Beth some genealogical data on Freeman. The web address for The Facts is <http://www.thefacts.com>. You can scroll to Marie Beth's column and read some of her articles. (You'll have to pick out a "user name"---i.e., your e-mail address---and password to read the articles.)

Historical marker doesn't do justice to man's life.

By Marie Beth Jones  
The Facts

Published December 6, 2004

An official Texas Historical Grave Marker honoring Freeman Walker Douglass of Brazoria

was among those placed by the Brazoria County Historical Commission some years ago, but since it is off a main highway, it is rarely seen by the public. The marker and the grave site are located near where Douglass lived for many years, about three miles west of Angleton, in the Belk Place Cemetery off Highway 35. Like most historical grave markers, that for Douglass has scant information. It states only that he was born in Georgia on Dec. 21, 1822, and died in 1875, and that he was among those detailed to guard the baggage at the camp opposite Harrisburg during the Battle of San Jacinto on April 21, 1836. His life and exploits deserve more.

Some of the details of his colorful life were provided by Julia Graves O'Neal in her scrapbook of memories and information about Brazoria, which is on file at the Brazoria County Historical Museum. Another invaluable source of information, particularly about the genealogy of the Douglass family, is Ron Livingston of Clute.

Freeman, the son of Samuel and Phoebe Creswell Talbot Douglass, lost his mother at an early age. He came to Texas with his father in 1831, when he was about 10 years old. In 1832, his father, who was a widower with two sons and three daughters, received a land grant and settled along the San Bernard River.

In that era, children apparently grew up quickly. Freeman was just 13 years old at the time of the Runaway Scrape, but rather than making his way east with the women and most other children of the area, he joined the men who marched toward San Jacinto, thus becoming one of those honored for that victory.

He was 20 when he took part in the Somervell expedition, which captured Laredo and Guerrero. The commanding officer, Andrew Somervell, ordered the men to return home by way of Gonzales, but only 189 men and officers obeyed. Freeman was among a group of about 300 who opted instead to cross the Rio Grande and fight the Mexicans at Mier, killing some 600 of them and wounding about 200 more, while the Texans lost a total of 30 killed and wounded.

When the battle ended, however, the Texans were in desperate need of supplies - food, water and powder for their guns. The Mexicans demanded they surrender, and the Texans agreed to do so, later claiming they had believed they would be considered prisoners of war. Instead, Freeman and his comrades were sentenced to be executed, though the decree was reversed, and the prisoners were marched to the interior of Mexico.

One hundred and seventy-six managed to escape en route to Mexico City, but became separated and lost in the mountains during the dry season. Suffering from the elements and lack of food and water, they eventually surrendered in small groups to their Mexican pursuers. When Santa Anna learned of the escape, he ordered that those involved be executed, but this was later modified to call for the execution of every 10th man.

The 17 men slated for death were chosen in a drawing of beans - white would signify life and black would mean execution. Freeman, who drew a white bean, was marched with his fellow prisoners to the vicinity of Mexico City, where he spent three months during the summer of 1843 doing road work. In September, he and the others were transferred to the infamous Perote Prison, where they were held for the next year.

O'Neal quotes from a letter written to Freeman by his father, Samuel Douglass, on Sept. 23, 1844, regarding the escape of one of the prisoners and giving information about the route that man took to reach Texas.

"If you can make your escape as you believe with safety, that ought to be your route," Samuel C. Douglass wrote. "All our efforts to get you liberated have been unsuccessful." He told of having written to Gen. Mirabeau B. Lamar, asking Lamar to write "some of the leading men in the U.S.A. to intercede for you." Giving news of friends from Texas, and of the politics there, Samuel Douglass asked his son to "Tender my

respects to all your brave comrades,  
particularly friends Gibson, Ryan (sic), Lyon and Gen'l Fisher."

He concludes by telling Freeman that his "old horse Buck is in fine order and never used. My son, we all pray day and night for your health and that God will return you safe to us once more. I leave your escape entirely to yourself. ... Your knowledge on that subject is better than ours. Be cautious."

The letter, addressed to Freeman at Castle Perote via the consul in Vera Cruz, was actually written a week after Freeman and other prisoners were released from prison, though that news had not yet reached his father. Freeman went to Vera Cruz, then by boat to New Orleans, where he met Mordello Munson of Brazoria County, who was en route to school.

"With tears in his eyes," Freeman told Munson "that he had been in the School of Experience," O'Neal reported.

Freeman's sister, Mary, was married to Robert James Calder, who served at various times as Brazoria County's first sheriff, chief justice (comparable to our county judge) of both Brazoria and Fort Bend counties, and as mayor of Brazoria. Freeman apparently operated a business at Brazoria for a time after his return from the Mier Expedition, and was among the prominent Brazoria men charged by Calder and indicted by a grand jury several times for "gaming" in a place in which alcoholic beverages were served.

On May 14, 1858, when Freeman was 35, he married Julia Caroline Thompson, a 20-year-old Richmond resident, at the residence of her stepmother, Mrs. O.H. Peters. The ceremony was performed by Julia's brother-in-law, the Rev. William Grayson Foote, a Methodist minister.

Freeman might have operated the Richmond Hotel for a time after their marriage. Their only child, a son born about a year after their marriage, lived only a few months and was buried at the Calder home place. After he and his wife moved to what is now called the Belk Place on Oyster Creek, O'Neal says, Freeman operated a general merchandise store.

"His wife at least made out the bills for him, for I have one or two in her handwriting," O'Neal added.

She also recounted an anecdote of their life during that time: "One bright moon-light night, he heard a prowler. No lights were on in the house. He slipped to the door and said, 'Boo!' and the man fled. "Only a man with little sense of fear and a great sense of humor would have done a thing like that." It might well have been that after his privations in the Mier Expedition, Freeman had used up his full quota of fear, and developed humor to replace it.

Marie Beth Jones, a published author and freelance writer based in Angleton, is chairwoman of the Brazoria County Historical Commission.

Well, this is quite a bit to read all at once, so I'll send more as time and my job allow. I contributed to another article on Freeman which was printed in a museum newsletter (by the Brazoria County Historical Museum in Angleton). The article was by Jamie Murray. She is the museum's librarian.

I don't know if an on-line version of the article is still available.

Regards,  
Ronald Howard Livingston  
(Ron)

-----  
Email from Eugenia Richards, April 2005: Ginga: Unbelievable! To think that the Claiborne family had a descendant in the Mier Expedition and that there is so much information out there about him is amazing! Of course, the most amazing thing is that YOU persevered with the task and not only found the information and another researcher but also typed it all up with such clarity. Thank you, Ginga. You may not realize it but the incidents of the Austin

colony (Stephen F. Austin) settlement, the Texas Revolution, the Runaway 'Scape, the Meir Expedition etc. etc. are among the most colorful incidents in the Texas History we all learned as students. Cliff's great great grandfather Walden from Alabama came to Texas with his family prior to the Revolution but went back to AL when Sam Houston sent word to warn the settlers in the path of Santa Anna's Mexican Army to leave the area (this incident called the Runaway Scape or Scrape)! After the Revolution, they came back to their land. I am making a print copy of all this material for my files. Thank you so very much, Ginga. Love, Gena  
-----

Cemetery Information

Inscription: (No tombstone(s) - Historical Marker only)

Cemetery : DOUGLAS FAMILY

Town : Angleton

Access : Pvt.Prop

Location: At the west dead end of CR28 (Belk Rd) and on the east side of Oyster Creek

(Texas Historical Marker)

FREEMAN W. DOUGLAS

Who was among  
those detailed to guard  
the baggage at the  
camp opposite

Harrisburg

April 21, 1836

Born in Georgia

December 21, 1822

Died in 1875

Erected by the state of Texas

1936

Freeman married **Julia C. THOMPSON** on 14 May 1857 in Fort Bend County, TX.

+ 145 F iv. **Mary Walker DOUGLASS** was born 15 Nov 1815 and died 10 Nov 1892.

146 F v. **(daughter) DOUGLASS**.

132. **Phillip GOOCH** (William (Jr.) GOOCH, William (son of Claiborne) GOOCH, Claiborne GOOCH, Ursula CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Name: Phillip GOOCH

Sex: M

Birth: Abt 1761 in Albemarle County, Virginia

Death: 04 SEP 1805 in Amherst County, Virginia

Note: Phillip removed to Amherst County, Virginia and to him his father transferred the land which he first bought on the Ragged Mountains, and which somehow acquired the name of "Little Egypt".

" The Mayfield, Vick, Gooch, Wilkins, & Woody Family Trees "

Entries: 11954 Updated: 2004-07-09 21:47:58 UTC (Fri) Contact: "Jesse" Mayfield

-----  
[Index](#) | [Descendancy](#) | [Register](#) | [Pedigree](#) | [Ahnentafel](#) | [Download GEDCOM](#) | [Add Post-em](#)  
-----

ID: I5986

Name: Phillip GOOCH

Sex: M

Birth: Abt 1761 in Albemarle County, Virginia

Death: 04 SEP 1805 in Amherst County, Virginia

Note: Phillip removed to Amherst County, Virginia and to him his father transferred the land which he first bought



on the Ragged Mountains, and which somehow acquired the name of "Little Egypt".

Father: William GOOCH , Jr. b: Abt 1739 in Hanover County, Virginia  
Mother: Lucy (FLEMING) GOOCH b: Abt 1743 in Powhatan County, Virginia  
Suggested Next Step:  
Search OneWorldTree for:  
GOOCH, Phillip

Marriage 1 Catherine (BRICKEN) GOOCH  
Married: 07 DEC 1782 in Powhatan County, Virginia

Marriage 2 Elizabeth (BERNARD) GOOCH b: Abt 1762 in Willis River, Cumberland County, Virginia  
Married: 29 NOV 1783 in Fluvanna County, Virginia

Marriage 3 Frances (PHILLIPS) GOOCH b: Abt 1775 in Of, Amherst County, Virginia  
Married: 22 DEC 1790 in Amherst County, Virginia

Children

Claiborne Watts GOOCH b: 04 JAN 1792 in Amherst County, Virginia  
Dabney Phillip GOOCH b: Abt 1796 in Amherst County, Virginia  
William "Dr." Fleming GOOCH b: 28 FEB 1798 in Amherst County, Virginia  
Elizabeth Holloway (GOOCH) FERGASON b: Abt 1800 in Amherst County, Virginia

Phillip married (1) **Catherine BRICKEN**.

Phillip also married (2) **Elizabeth BERNARD**.

Phillip also married (3) **Frances PHILLIPS**.

They had the following children:

+ 147 M i. **Claiborne Watts GOOCH**.

## Tenth Generation

134. **Col. THOMAS \*\* WATKINS** (Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born bet 1787-1788. He died<sup>7</sup> 7 Mar 1823/1824 in Augusta, Ga.

ROBERT WATKINS, dec'd. November 22, 1805: Elizabeth M. Watkins, and Anderson Watkins, appt. Admrs. Thos. Glascock, Oswell Eve, George Watkins, Sec. January 13, 1812: Division of estate at Rosny (sp?) late residence between four of the children and heirs: Oldest son Thomas Watkins; next Robert, George, Claiborn Anderson and John Robert Watkins."

Colonel - 10th Regiment, Georgia Militia

The soldiers whose names appear below served in the Indian Wars succeeding the Revolution, but were not Revolutionary soldiers. The names marked with an asterisk (\*) do not appear in our third report:

1820 Census Richmond Co., GA

page 3 of census:

Thomas Watkins 2 m 16-26 (2 of Thos.' brothers)  
1 m 26-45 Thomas (wife dead)

Mary Hatcher (Thomas Watkins' mother-in-law, his children with her)  
3 m under 10  
1 f under 10

Minutes of the Inferior Court, Richmond County, GA  
Jan., 1821: Thomas Watkins appointed guardian of John R. Walker at his request.

"Historical Collections of the Georgia D.A.R." page 339

"ROBERT WATKINS, who married his cousin Elizabeth WALTON, resided at Rosney, Richmond Co., GA. Their son THOMAS married ELIZABETH ARRINGTON, who was a niece of Mrs. Edward Rowell. Martha WATKINS, daughter of THOMAS and Elizabeth Arrington married Charles DELAIGLE of Richmond Co., GA."

"Descendants of William Claiborne" (repeated quote)

"Issue: (WATKINS), Thomas, died 7 March 1824. He married 22 Feb 1809 in Richmond Co., GA, Eliza. Henry Arrington, daughter of Henry and Mary (Robertson) Bugg Arrington. He inherited "Rosney" but became financially involved, and 2,000 acres, saw and grist mills, thirty-three slaves and the manor house were sold to pay thirty-eight separate judgments against him. Subsequently, however, the plantation was repurchased for \$3000 on 24 July 1817 and put in the names of his children: Mary E. M., Robert A., Isaac T., and Walker W. WATKINS."

"WATKINS, COL. THOMAS, died 3-7-1824, oldest son of the late Col. Robert Watkins, AC 3-10-1824" Note, there is no microfilm record of the newspaper on this day.

1820 Richmond County Census: WATKINS 204-218-220-235-237

1830 Richmond County Census: WATKINS 267-270-271-279-292

1840 Richmond County Census: WATKINS 291-301-302

1850 Richmond County Census: WATKINS 457B-505A-513B

-----  
"History of the Georgia Militia, 1783-1861" Volume 4: The Companies: page 153

1st Battalion, redesignated the 27th Battalion in 1804; MAJ James Fox (1st Battalion)(comm. 9 February 1798); MAJ. THOMAS WATKINS (comm. 18 February 1811); MAJ. GEORGE W. WATKINS (comm. 28 September 1818); MAJ James Knight (Comm. 29 November 1821), MAJ Thomas H. Handley (comm. 15 August 1823)."  
-----

"Memoirs of Georgia" page 43

"The WAR OF 1812"

"England and France were shedding each other's blood at this time, and both of these countries had issued orders respecting American commerce. They took offense at the neutral attitude of the United States and threatened to capture all American Vessels and imprison their seamen. England added to this offensive threat by actually putting it into outrageous execution.".... "On June 18, 1812, war against England was declared.

[In Georgia] Gov Mitchell called attention to the unprotected coast, and to the need of troops for the purpose of defying the invader. The call was promptly answered by the legislature with an appropriation of \$30,000, and preparations for a thorough military defense were immediately commenced.

"Learning that the British had formed an alliance with the Spaniards in Florida, President Madison directly Gov. Mitchell to inquire into the situation. A correspondence ensued between Gov. Mitchell and the chief officer in charge of the affairs in East Florida, with a view to annexation, but the proposition was indignantly repelled. An effort was made to drive the American troops away, but in this attempt the British and Spaniards failed signally. Leaving Col. Smith in charge of the troops, Gov. Mitchell returned to Georgia. In order to protect the coast, two companies of infantry were stationed in each of the counties of CAMDEN, Bryan and Chatham and along the Florida line. The Seminoles in Florida were instigated by the Spaniards, but after several engagements, conducted by Adj. Gen. Newman, they were brought to terms."

Source: "Memorial History of Augusta" by Charles C. Jones, Jr., 1890, page 225

"Governor Milledge was one of the incorporators of the Protestant Episcopal Society of Augusta, chartered in 1816 by the General Assembly, the incorporators named in the act being John Milledge, John Carter, Valentine WALKER, GEORGE WALTON, THOMAS WATKINS, Richard Tubman, Edward F. Campbell, Augustin Slaughter, Freeman Walker, Joseph Hutchinson, William M. Cowles, Walter Leigh, John A. Barnes, Milledge Golphin, and Patrick Carnes. The first Episcopal clergyman in Augusta was Rev. Jonathan Copp who labored diligently from 1751 to 1756. In 1758 we find St. Paul's recognized as the parish church in Augusta, and some years after Rev. Samuel Prink was rector. . . . . In 1786, after the turmoil of the Revolution was over, a new St. Paul's Church was built on the ruins of the old one burned during the war, and Rev. Mr. Boyd was pastor till about the close of the 18th Century. After that no Episcopal Church organization was maintained, until the organization of the Protestant Episcopal Society in 1816 as stated. "

1816. The Protestant Episcopal Society in Augusta is incorporated on December 13th 1816. Trustees appointed were John Milledge, John Carter, Valentine Walker, George Walton, Thomas Watkins, Richard Tubman, William M. Cowles, Walter Leigh, John A. Barnes, Milledge Galphin, and Patrick Carnes.

Page 371

"The Trustees of Richmond Academy were directed to convey them an acre of ground for the erection of church. The act required that three pews in the church should be reserved for the use of strangers, and provided that no one residing out of the county should be eligible to be a trustee. " [The present] church was completed in 1820 and consecrated by Bishop Howell, of SC, on March 20, 1821."

-----  
Augusta Chronicle - October 12, 1793

"The following Returns of the General Election for Members of the House of Representatives and County Officers, held on Monday Last, are come to hand:

RICHMOND: Representatives, Robert WATKINS, and Samuel JACKS, Esqrs.; Sheriff: James RICHARDS, Esq.; Clerk of the Superior Court: Thomas WATKINS, Esq.; Clerk of the Inferior Court: Philip CLAYTON, Esq.; Register of Probate: John MEAD, Esq.; County Surveyor: James BEALE, Esq.; Coroner: Abimelech HAWKINS, Esq.

Augusta Chronicle - October 12, 1793 "Augusta, Georgia, October 12...By His Excellency EDWARD TELFAIR, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the State aforesaid,

"A PROCLAMATION. Official information having been received "that a malignant of YELLOW FEVER continues to rage in" the city of "Philadelphia that is extremely fatal" and it being necessary to prevent, as far as may be, its introduction within the limits of this State: I HAVE THEREFORE thought fit to issue this my Proclamation, requiring all ships or vessels, which may arrive in Savannah River from Philadelphia aforesaid, to remain in Tyler Creek, or in other ports at like distance from the town or settlement, until the health officer of the port shall, on examination, certify that no such malignant and contagious disease is on board; and all other communication, previous thereto, with or from such ships or vessels, is hereby strictly prohibited. (continues ) "Any person or persons whomever, acting contrary hereunto, shall be deemed liable to [prosecution]. Given under my hand [etc] EDWARD TELFAIR. By His Excellency's Command; John MILTON, Sec. GOD Save the STATE."

-----  
Augusta Chronicle, September 9, 1818 - ATTENTION BATTALION. An election will be held at Spring Hill, (the usual muster ground) on the 2nd Saturday in September next, the 12th, proximo forma, to command the 1st Battalion, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the promotion of MAJOR THOMAS WATKINS. By order, Thomas WATKINS, Lt. COL. 10th Reg't. Geo. Militia; Thomas H. Handley, Ad'jt. August 26."

Augusta Chronicle January-February, 1819 - "SOLDIERS of the FLORIDA ARMY.....

I shall attend at Warrenton on the 19th, 20th, 21st, and 22nd inst. to pay off Capt. Stapleton and Dennis's companies; at the court-house in Columbia county, on the 24th, 26th, 27th, and 28th , for the purpose of paying off Capt Martin

and Mappin's company; at AUGUSTA on the 30th and 31st, for the purpose of paying off Captain WATKIN'S company; at Waynesborough, on the 2nd and 3rd of February, for the purpose of paying off Capt. Scrugg's company; at Louisville on the 5th and 6th, for the purpose of paying off Capt. Rothwell's company; at the court-house in Scriven county on the 8th and 10th, for the purpose of paying off Capt. Pierce's company; at Montgomery court-house on the 12th and 13th, for the purpose of paying off Capt Cray's company; at the court-house in Bullock county, on the 15th and 17th, for the purpose of Capt. YOUNG's company. Persons interested will be punctual in their attendance.

JAS. ALSTON, P.M.G.M. January 6"

Augusta Chronicle, December 10, 1819 - "REGIMENTAL ORDERS. ATTENTION OFFICERS. A Regimental Muster will take place at the upper end of Greene Street, in the city of Augusta, on Saturday the 18th inst. precisely at 10 o'clock, A.M. LIEUT. COL. GEORGE W. WATKINS and Major Bars Cantelou, will be particularly attentive in giving legal warning to the respective Captains. By order of THOS. WATKINS, COL., 10th Regiment Geo. Militia; Thos H. HENDLY, adjut. November 24, 1819."

"History of the Georgia Militia 1783-1861" Volume I, Campaigns and Generals, page 373

"1st BRIGADE, 2nd DIVISION: Brigade Orders (about 11 April 1821), by order of Brigadier General Thomas GLASCOCK, signed by Samuel TAVER, aide-de-camp. COL. THOMAS WATKINS resignation (as commander of the 10th Regiment, G.M.) having been tendered and accepted, an election is scheduled for 21 May in Augusta to elect a new commander, Augusta "Chronicle," 12 April 1821. NOTE: later notices name the former commander as LTC George WATKINS."

November 8, 1819: "The undivided interest of ONE FIFTH part of 1700 acres of land, more or less, bounded by Oswell EVE, Edward ROWELL, and lands formerly belonging to the estate of S. Jones. Known by the name of ROSNEY. Levied upon as the property of Robert WATKINS, to satisfy an execution in favor of John McKinne, vs. Robert Watkins. A. BUGG, Sh'ff, R.C."

December 6, 1819: "The undivided interest or ONE FIFTH part of 1700 acres of land, more or less, bounded by Oswell EVE, Edward ROWELL, and lands formerly belonging to the estate of S. Jones. Known by the name of ROSNEY. Levied upon as the property of GEO. W. WATKINS, to satisfy an execution in favor of Cosby Dickinson and others. W. LAMKIN, D.S."

Augusta Chronicle, June 1822 (several of these ads appeared on various dates)

"SAW & GRIST MILLS

"The subscriber's Mills are still in operation, both SAW and GRIST. He will deliver Lumber in Augusta, at \$12 per thousand, and will cause every attention to be paid to each branch of his business. "His customers will be fairly dealt by." THOMAS WATKINS, April 8"

Augusta Chronicle, May 3, 7 and 10, 1823 (note, I have seen the newspaper microfilm for these ads, and they were definitely in 1823. It is possible that Thomas actually died in 1823, not 1824.

"BOARDING at ROSNEY. The subscriber, living at Rosney, the late residence of Col THOMAS WATKINS, seven miles from the city of Augusta, would be willing to receive and gladly accommodate boarders, either by the day, week or month, during the summer and fall months. This pleasant and delightful retreat is so well known that is deemed unnecessary to say anything in its favor. Those who would wish to enjoy good water, wholesome air, pleasant bathing, a fine prospect, and comfortable accommodations, may calculate upon finding satisfaction at this place. SAMUEL C. DOUGLASS, May 3."

-----  
Historical collections of the Georgia chapters, Daughters of the American Revolution

ROBERT WATKINS - May 3, 1824 - and MARY HATCHER, appointed guardians for Martha, Robert A., J. Thomas, and V. Walker WATKINS, minor orphans of Thomas WATKINS, deceased.

-----

ROSNEY CHAPEL NOTES:

Rosney Chapel served as the meeting place of the Richmond County Agricultural Society in 1866, as announced in the Augusta Chronicle.

In 1875, the "Grangers" met there.

July, 1878, the Horticulture Society met at Rosney Chapel.

October, 1878, "a number of people expect to go out to the fair at Rosney Chapel."

1879: Presbyterian Church, Dr. Irvine will preach at Rosney Chapel on Butler's Creek at 3 pm (other time at his own church).

May 2, 1880: "ROSNEY CHAPEL. An entertainment for the benefit of Rosney Chapel (UNION CHURCH) will be given at the residence of Mr. A. W. Carmichael, on the Savannah Road, Thursday May 20th."

October 27, 1899: "A Halloween entertainment will be given tonight, Friday, at the residence of Miss Aphra Carmichael, on the old Savannah Road, to assist in raising funds for the rebuilding of Rosney Chapel Union Sunday School. Admission ten cents; refreshments free. All interested in a worthy cause invited to attend. The building committee are working faithfully and hope to begin work on the new Rosney chapel at an early date. In October, 1900, there was an "entertainment at the home of West Haley on the Savannah Road for the benefit of Rosney Chapel."

April 12, 1901: NEW BUILDING AT ROSNEY CHAPEL CONSECRATED. "Rosney Chapel, on the old Savannah Road, in Richmond County, which was blown down a year or so ago, has been rebuilt through the earnest and devoted labors of Rev. C. E. Weltner, and those associated with him in the work, and the new church is to be formally dedicated and consecrated at 4 o'clock on Sunday afternoon." Mrs. Williams presented the history of the chapel." (rebuilt?)

1903: Services posted for St. Matthew's Lutheran Church: "Sunday school 9:30 am; English service 11 am; service at Rosney Chapel, 5 pm."

1925, Rosney Chapel near Old Savannah Road. Various church meetings there through these years.

NOTE: In "The Secret Eye"...regular church meetings were held at Rosney Chapel through the 1860's.

THOMAS married<sup>4</sup> **Elizabeth E. Henry** \* **ARRINGTON**, daughter of Henry ARRINGTON \* and Mary Stewart \*\* ROBISON, on 22 Feb 1809 in Richmond County, GA. Elizabeth was born 1793. She died 1817/1820 in Augusta, Richmond County, GA.

"GEORGIA MARRIAGES: 1801-1825" ELIZABETH E. H. ARRINGTON to THOMAS WATKINS, Feb 22, 1809

"GEORGIA MARRIAGES TO 1850" Arrington, Elizabeth E. H. to Watkins, Thomas 22 Feb 1809 Georgia, Richmond County

"WATKINS, THOMAS, and ARRINGTON, Miss Eliza Henry, daughter of late Henry Arrington, all of Richmond County, married 2/22/1809 by Hon. Judge Walker. MOT 3/6/1809"

Note: In the 1807 Land Lottery for Richmond County, "Henry and Elizabeth Arington (sic) orphans" are listed ?

Richmond County, Georgia Records, p. 316:

Archibald Hatcher appointed guardian of Polly and Elizabeth Arrington, daughters of late Henry Arrington, dec'd at the request of their mother, Mrs. Archibald Hatcher, September, 1795.

-----

ARRINGTON CEMETERY:

COMMISSIONERS' SALE.

ON the first Tuesday in OCTOBER next, at the Lower Market House in the city of Augusta, within the usual hours of sale, pursuant to a decree of the Superior Court of Richmond county, granted at Chambers, on the 18th day of May last, the undersigned Commissioners will offer for sale the following property, to wit: All that tract or parcel of Land, on the Savannah River, in said county, adjoining lands of Turner Clanton and others, and containing three hundred and fifty-six (356) acres, more or lees, lately owned by George L. Twiggs, deceased, and known as "New Savannah;" also, one hundred and fifty one and a half (151-1/2) acres of Pine Land, attached thereto by the

provisions of the will said deceased, and bounded by lands of Mrs. Sarah L. Twiggs, Turner Clanton, George H. Cogle and others, "The Arrington Cemetery," on said tract, with access to it by the heirs of the Arrington Family, as heretofore, will be reserved. ALSO, A Negro Slave named Abel, about twenty-five years old; well known in the city and country as a good carriage driver and house servant. Sold to effect a division between George T. and Anna Louisa Eve, to whom the same was bequeathed as tenants In common.

Terms on the day of sale.

WM. J. EVE,

JOHN C. CARMICHAEL,

JOSEPH A. EVE,

BENJAMIN HALL,

August 16, 1856. Commissioners.

-----  
Katie and Jerry DeLaigle found the Arrington/Arinton Cemetery, New Savannah (outside Augusta), GA August 15, 2004. Following are notes about the cemetery that Katie also found:

"NEW SAVANNAH CEMETERY. Work restoring the Old Cemetery, which consisted of building the wall with brick and repairing the tombs, was commenced on April 29th and completed May 3rd, 1935; work was done by S. R. Kelly and Son, under the supervision of Mrs. Thomas Barrett and other members of the Colonial Dames, Augusta, GA.

"The tablet placed in the north wall reading as follows:

Colonial Cemetery  
Restored By The  
Augusta Town Committee  
Of The  
Georgia Society  
Of The  
Colonial Dames of America  
1935

"The Local Society of Colonial Dames objected to the Cemetery being named the "Colonial Cemetery", which was done by the Society in Savannah, Georgia. Mrs. James T. Bothwell, Jr., a member of the Local Society, made a trip to Savannah on May 9th, 1935 and brought the matter before the meeting of the Dames, showing them an old map (property of Morton L. Reese) and other information and it was decided to let the Dames name the Cemetery "New Savannah"; so the tablet was changed May 11th, 1935, to read as follows:

New Savannah Cemetery  
1733  
Restored By  
The Augusta Committee  
Of The  
Georgia Society  
Colonial Dames of America

Cemetery located about 200 yards from mouth of Butler's Creek. Plat showing the location of the cemetery, off Tobacco Road, near the "old landing" of the Savannah River is included in the papers about the cemetery. 113/14 graves are number on the plat, which was signed by Morton L. Reese.

"New Savannah Cemetery, Richmond County, Georgia, an Old Trading Post located on Old County Farm, about eight and one half (8 1/2) miles southeast of Augusta, GA; one mile (1) east of New Savannah Road, on the Old Tobacco Road; point where Butler's Creek empties into the Savannah River. Just when this Old Post was settled or abandoned cannot be given; the only marks left is the Cemetery, which was at one time was enclosed by a brick wall; only part of the wall on the north side now standing.

1. Mrs. Elizabeth Beal, wife of James Beal  
Died 20th October, 1827. Age 55 years

2. Joseph Ware, Died 25th March, 1808 (6?)  
Age 35 years
3. William Howell, Died 2nd November, 1803  
Age 9 years
4. Sarah Ware, Died 30th September, 1802  
Age 2 years
5. Britton Henry Ware, Died 3rd January, 1806  
Age 6 years
6. Britton Dawson, Died 8th March, 1795  
Age \_\_ years
7. Grace Arinton Howell, Died 25th August, 1810  
Age 17 years
8. Grace Rowell, Born August 25th, 1759 and  
Died November 16th, 1845
9. William Arinton, Died 2nd November, 1767  
Age 32 years

Mrs. Sabra Dawson, Died 13th June, 1819  
Age 88 years

Briggs Arinton, Died 8th August, 1770  
Age 4 years

10. Sacred to the memory of  
Mrs. Mary Walker,  
Late Consort of  
Maj. Gen. Valentine Walker,  
who departed this life on the  
24th day of January, 1818, in the  
25th year of her age.

Amiable & Exemplary in her deportment, she had and endeared herself to all. But as a wife & the mistress of a family she was an example for her sex, mild, gentle, dutiful & affectionate, she was the solace & comfort of a fond husband & the prop of an aged Mother & could the possessions & practice of all the cardinal virtues have secured longevity the deceased would have still have lived to cheer, animate & to delight, but doth the cold hand of death has prostrated her lovely form. Yes she has fallen in the spring tide of her life & has fought the melancholy lesion that we are not to fix our thoughts upon this but upon another & a brighter world.

11. Charles Arinton, died 15th November, 1794  
Age 21 years
- Henry Arinton, Died 14th April, 1793  
Age 29 years

12. Polly Bugg, Died 15th November, 1785  
Age 23 years

13. William A. Bugg, Born October 9th, 1783,

and died October 11th, 1827

14. Mrs. Mary Hatcher, Died 2nd August, 1833  
Age 69 years

Grave #14 is marked with a small marble slab in the ground, just at the foot of Mrs. Mary Walker's grave; all of the other thirteen (13) graves are marked with large flat amble slabs, 'Box Tombs', some walled up with brick, some with marble slabs, several with sandstone posts and others resting level with the top of ground; most of the graves in very good condition; Cemetery grown up with trees, bushes and brambles.

"Marker No. 9 has the name of three (3) and No. 11 has the name of two (2).

"Morton L. Reese made a visit to this old cemetery, March 12th, 1933, and found it in bad condition; some one had torn down most of the brick that supported the marble slabs and several of the marble slabs were broken. A fish camp is located in the edge of the cemetery, and several others close by."

Notes of Katie DeLaigle, August, 2004: Mary married Valentine Walker.....you can read her name on the gravestone, but it is broken; a number of Hatcher's are buried there....it is very difficult to make out the engravings on the stones, they are so old and worn. Captain Archibald Hatcher is buried there also. It appears this was the old "Home Place"; it has the old oak trees, magnolia trees that are at least 200 years old, china berry trees and Spanish moss, and old cedars. It looks just like an old home place. The clay pit is there, I think perhaps it was excavated to build adjacent runways to the airport. Tobacco Road now dead ends at the airport; it used to run to the river; the railroad is just to the east. The home site is on a bluff overlooking the bend of the Savannah River and is known as "New Savannah". It presently has just one of the caretaker's properties that overlook the park. The levee road begins at part of Phinizy Swamp park and ends near Goodale Landing; apparently this is how they traveled to the city of Augusta. Also, there were steamboats up and down the Savannah at given times in history. New Savannah Cemetery is dated 1733.....and was restored by the Colonial Dames in 1935."

-----  
Name: Elizabeth Henry Arrington  
Birth: 1793

Father: Henry Arrington b: BEF. 1764  
Mother: Mary Robison b: ABT. 1764 in Barnwell Co, SC

Marriage 1 Thomas Watkins  
Married: MAY 1809  
Children

Robert Arrington Watkins b: AFT. 1809  
Thomas Isaac Watkins b: AFT. 1809  
Valentine Walker Watkins b: AFT. 1809  
Martha Watkins b: BEF. 1814

It is through Elizabeth that we are related to the BLACK, DUNBAR, and HAMMOND families.

-----  
Notes from E. Richards on the 1820 Census:

"Mary S. Robinson Bugg Arrington Hatcher is listed on page 3, the same page where I found for sure a listing with the name of Thomas Watkins and living in Thomas' place of residence are two young men ages 16 to 26 but apparently over 18 and one man 26 to 45. No females at all. In Mary Hatcher's home were living 3 little boys under 10 and one little girl under 10 and one lady over 45. Now, you know that these four little children simply have to be her grandchildren, the children of her daughter Elizabeth and son-in-law Maj Thomas Watkins whom, by the way, she named in her will."

They had the following children:

- + 148 F i. **MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA WATKINS** was born 1811/1812 and died 22 Dec 1852.
- + 149 M ii. **Robert Arrington WATKINS** was born about 1812 and died 1865.



150 M iii. **Isaac Thomas WATKINS** was born after 1813 in Augusta, Richmond Co., GA.

The 1850 census indicates a birth date for Martha Delaigle of about 1812 which would fit in with the other records. Since the two unknowns of when the birthday falls and when the census was taken make complete accuracy impossible, we can only tentatively assign her a bd of 1811/12. The 1850 census for Robert Arrington Watkins indicates a bd of 1813. That would leave about 1815 and 1817 for the other two boys.

Named in his brother, Robert WATKINS' will: After my just debts are paid whatever remains of my Estate whether real or personal, evidence of debt or of whatever nature of kind (except the small memorials hereinafter devised) I give devise and bequeath to my affectionate nephew ISAAC THOMAS WATKINS, and his heirs and assigns forever to be held in Trust for him until his death, or he shall have attained the age of twenty-one years by my friend Robert WALTON.

151 M iv. **Valentine Walker WATKINS** was born 1815/1820 in Augusta, Richmond Co., GA.

1840 Richmond County Census:

Watkins, V.W. - one male 30-40; one female 20-30; 2 slaves

291	23	Watkins	James	pg0286.txt
291	26	Watkins	Jason	pg0286.txt
302	1	Watkins	Robert A.	pg0297.txt
301	24	Watkins	V.W.	pg0297.txt

138. **George Washington WATKINS** (Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born By Nov 1798 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA. He died 1823 in Rosney Plantation, Augusta, GA.

From the manuscript of Dr. Thomas A. Watkins, child of George W. Watkins, brother of Robert Watkins and another son of Thomas & Sally Walton Watkins. Written in 1882:

"The third child of Colo. Robert W. was George who married Mary Jane Fripp of Beaufort, South Carolina in 1821 and died in 1823 at Rosney, the old Homestead near Augusta, GA, the last residence of his father. One child of his marriage, Eliza Marguerite Watkins, 17 May 1824 in Savannah, GA and married to Oliver A. LaRoche of Augusta, GA in June 3, 1840. The latter died in Augusta, GA in 1864. Of this marriage eight children were born - all living except one - Augustus Bandy LaRoche, Eliza Oliver LaRoche, Mary Elizabeth LaRoche, Lula Jackson LaRoche, James Oliver LaRoche, Florence LaRoche, George LaRoche, Frank Isaac LaRoche. 1. Augustus married Mrs. Hart a widow about 1872 in Savannah, GA - five children of this marriage - Joseph, Sara, Oliver and twins. 2. Eliza Oliver the second child of Oliver A. Laroche and of Margueritte his wife was married in Savannah, GA to Theadore J. Elmore of Chicago, Illinois - no children. 3. Lula Jackson the fourth child of Oliver A. LaRoche and of Marguerite his wife married Mr. Joseph Kingsbury of Atlanta, GA in Decr. 1876 - one child Lula Kingsbury. 6. Florence, sixth child of Oliver A. LaRoche and of Marguerite his wife married Gerry Cabaniss of Forsyth, GA now of Savannah, GA. The children are Eldridge Gerry, Eliza Marguerite, Sally Lu and Oliver Haily Cabiness."

"Descendants of William Claiborne" page 301, lists the issue of Robert Watkins and Elizabeth Martha Walton Watkins. GEORGE is noted as one of those children. However, there are no dates, either of birth or death. (see notes below)

War of 1812 Service Records

Index to the Compiled Military Service Records for the Volunteer Soldiers Who Served During the War of 1812 M602, 234 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration.

Name: GEORGE W WATKINS

Company: 3 REGIMENT (FEW'S), GEORGIA MILITIA.

Rank - Induction: SERGEANT

Rank - Discharge: SERGEANT

Roll Box: 220

RICHMOND HUSSARS, 1819

"As the country worked to overcome the economic woes that followed the War of 1812, Georgia humorists added considerable levity to the atmosphere. With a nod to the growing fad of street fighting, one such writer explained in great detail for his readers "Oculistus Dentypush" and the arts of "Gripology and Optigism or Biting and Goughing."

"EXCEPT for CPT. GEORGE W. WATKINS' company, 1818, the volunteer militia companies of Richmond County did not immediately reorganize after being mustered out of active service at the close of the War of 1812."

"History of the Georgia Militia 1783-1861" Chapter 3, RICHMOND HUSSARS, page 138-139

"The Troop of Horse in Richmond County continued in existence through the War of 1812, and commissions to the officers of that unit and troop notices are extant as late as 14 February 1818. In addition, a second troop of horse, light dragoons to be precise - organized in Richmond County during the War of 1812. On 12 September 1813 the governor had commissions issued to CPT Josiah G. Telfair, 1LT William F. Jackson, 1LT James C. Walker, and COR Charles Beall, as officers of the new troop, which was attached to the 3rd Squadron, 1st Regiment Cavalry, G.M. Allen Lovelace became cornet of this troop on 7 September 1814.

"As in most of the rest of the state at the time, all of the volunteer units of the 10th Regiment were defunct by 1819. On 17 April of 1819 MAJ Barnard Cantelous, commanding the 75th Battalion, wrote Governor William Rabun that on that same day an election was held for officers of the Augusta Volunteer Guards, an infantry company, "as all our volunteer companies have been for some time extinct."

"As the war of 1812 was about to break out the state issued requisitions for their quota of 1,000 men from the divisions of Twiggs and McIntosh. That May, in Richmond County, three companies commanded by Captains William Cumming, Gilbert Longstreet, and Peter Donaldson, volunteered for active service.

"Next, the 1st Regiment, Georgia Militia, commanded by LTC Joseph B. Chambers of Hancock County, was in federal service from October of 1812 to April of 1813. This command served at Point Petre on the St. Mary's River and on the St. John's River in East Florida. Among the twelve companies in this regiment was that of CPT William Cumming, the Augusta Independent Blues from the 10th Regiment, Richmond County."

VOLUME 1: "Campaigns and Generals", page 169

"The fighting in Florida and on the Big Ben over, and the public debates begun, the First Seminole War ended. The United States returned the Spanish forts Jackson had seized without authority. On 22 February 1819 under the provisions of the Adams-Onis Treaty, Spain ceded all of Florida to the United States.

Georgia Units in Federal Service during the First Seminole War:

"On 15 February 1818 two regiments of Georgia Militia were organized for federal service and encamped on the south side of the Okmulgee River. Colonel Homer V. Milton of Jefferson County Commanded the "lower" regiment, and Col. John E. Little of Wilkes County commanded the "upper" regiment.

(Among the "lower" regiment, Georgia Militia, 15 Feb - 5 May, 1818)

"CPT. GEORGE W. WATKINS, 29 January-4 May, 1818 - Richmond County"

December, 1819 (numerous ads) SHERIFF'S SALES:

"On the first Tuesday in January next, at the Market house in the city of Augusta, between the usual hours, WILL BE SOLD....

325 acres of land, more or less, lying near the waters of McBean, Richmond County, adjoining Job. S. Burney,

Jeremiah Harris and others - taken as the property of John Turman, to satisfy an execution in favor of ANDERSON WATKINS, Trustee of GEO. WALTON.

Also...The undivided interest or one fifth part of 1700 acres of land, more or less, bounded by Oswell Eve, Edward Rowel, and lands formerly belonging to the Estate of S. Jones. Known by the name of "Rosney". Levied upon as the property of GEO. W. WATKINS, to satisfy an execution in favor of Cosby Dickinson and others. W. LAMKIN, D.S. December 6th."

Augusta Chronicle, November 29, 1819

"The following negro slaves, To Wit: Magey, Hetty, Molly, Nanny, John and Sally, levied on the property of GEORGE W. WATKINS, to satisfy sundry executions in favor of Samuel B. Tarver and others against said Watkins, property pointed out by the defendant.

ALSO the Undivided interest of one-fifth part of 1780 acres of land, more or less, bounded by Oswell Eve, Edward Rowel, and lands formerly belonging to the Estate of S. Jones. Known by the name of ROSNEY. Levied upon as the property of ROBERT WATKINS, to satisfy an execution of favor of John McKinney, vs Robert Watkins. A. BUGG, Sh'ff, R.C. Nov 8.

Notes from Gena Richards: His father was Robert Watkins of Rosney. As I figure it, there were 5 heirs to that property in 1819 and George W. was one of them. Also, this gives you a birth date for George W. Watkins. To have his property levied on, he couldn't have been a minor in 1819 so he had to be born by Nov. of 1798 and perhaps sooner. Dr. Watkins said he was the third child of Col. Robt. Watkins which give or take one, is probably true. Dr. Watkins says he married Mary Jane Fripp in 1821 and that would be after he was in this financial trouble, had Eliza M. in 1822 and George died in 1823. The census records I sent by FAX show that Eliza was born at that time in SC so maybe Geo. W. and wife were living over there at that time. Dr. Watkins said, however, that Geo. died at Rosney. The part of S.C. where the Fripps lived was St. Helena's Parish - sometimes it says Island.

George married **Mary Jane FRIPP** on 1821.

1878 Letter of Eliza LaRoche, Mary Jane's granddaughter: "My mother's mother married again and dying soon after, left her only child (Eliza M. Watkins) to the care of her mother, Mrs. Fripp, who lived in Beaufort, S.C. "

The earliest mention I can find of a Fripp in the Augusta Chronicle was: June 10, 1863: "Mr. J.T.E. Fripp, who was founded in four places, in the recent raid of the Abolitionists on the Combahee, died on Saturday evening from his wounds. Mr. Fripp was a private in Captain Z. Davis's company of cavalry, the South Carolina Rangers, but was at his plantation on the Chochaw, on a sick furlough, at the time of the raid, and it will be remembered, was acting as guide for the troops stationed in that vicinity when he received his wounds."

They had the following children:

+ 152 F i. **Eliza Marguerite WATKINS** was born 17 May 1822 and died 5 May 1890.

140. **Dr. Claiborne Anderson WATKINS** (Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1802 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA.

His guardian, after the death of his father, was his uncle, Dr. Anderson Watkins.

Jan., 1821: Returns of Dr. A. Watkins, guardian of Claiborne and John R. Watkins.

CLAIBORNE ANDERSON WATKINS NAMED IN THE WILL OF HIS BROTHER, ROBERT WATKINS, recorded Richmond County, GA, April 1828. (Along with Robert's brother, John Robert WATKINS and nephew Isaac Thomas WATKINS, and "friend" John WALTON)

Very roughly outlined, it appears that Claiborne A. Watkins' various residences were:

born at Rosney, Richmond County, Ga., circa 1801/1802; ca. 1822-1824, at Philadelphia, U of Pa. Medical School; 1825-ca.-1830, Tallahassee, Fla; 1830-ca. 1833, Waynesboro, Burke Co., Ga.; 1833-1839, Twiggs Co., Ga.; 1839-1846, Savannah, Ga.; 1846-1847, New Orleans, La.; 1847-1849, Portsmouth, Norfolk Co., Va.; 1849-?, San Francisco, and/or northern California; died, when and where, unknown.

The following provided by Steve Wright, KY (2004)

"First, I must explain that I am not related to any of these families but finding out about Louis D. Watkins' relations has been something of a mania with me. I am researching to write a history of the 6th Kentucky Cavalry [Union] in the Civil War. And Col./Brig. Gen. Watkins was a very important part of that. There is a presentation sword that was given to Col. Watkins by the officers of the 6th Kentucky in late June of 1863. It is now in the holdings of the Frazier Arms Museum in Louisville, Kentucky. I had the honor to actually handle that weapon. It is a very beautiful one. The previous owner of the sword sold it to the museum for \$125,000.

Louis D. Watkins' military file yielded a letter which was written by his sister, Eva Young, in 1864, to President Lincoln on his behalf, to be promoted to brigadier general. But there was a lot of prejudice against him for being a southerner and also for not being a native Kentuckian. Eva Young gave her residence as being Brooklyn, New York. Recently, I learned of a website for Green-Wood Cemetery in Brooklyn. It is a very beautiful place. On their website I found Eva Young and her husband, Jonathan Young and their infant child that died in 1866. The lot had been purchased by Douglas Gibson. Also, in that lot was the grave of Martha A. Watkins. This led me to believe that this might have been Louis and Eva's mother and that her maiden name might have been Gibson.

This led me to a Georgia Vital Statistic CD-Rom I had. On that I found the marriage of Dr. Claiborne A. Watkins and Martha Ann Gibson, in Camden County, Georgia, 17 January 1827. And as they say, the rest is history. I found your information on Ancestry.com and have subsequently found bits and pieces elsewhere.

I am going to attach a file on Louis D. Watkins and family which is a chronology I have put together. You will see that Louis was an assistant deputy United States Marshal in San Francisco in 1856. He was in Washington, DC at the outbreak of war and was a member of a militia regiment. Sen. Lafayette Foster of Connecticut got him an army commission as a lieutenant in the 14th U.S. Infantry which he turned down but he did accept one as 1st lieutenant in the 2nd U.S. Cavalry [later changed to the 5th] At the battle of Gaines' Mills in the Peninsula campaign, he was severely wounded and trampled by horses in a cavalry charge there. When he died in New Orleans in 1868, it was said that he died of injuries sustained at Gaines' Mills. One of the biggest proponents for promotion for Louis was Francis E. Spinner, Treasurer of the United States. Don't know why, though.

Col. Watkins first led his regiment, the 6th Kentucky Cavalry, and then the brigade in which the 6th was attached, with marked distinction. He is someone that I truly admire. I will be sending you a few pictures etc. as I have time.

I hope the above makes at least a little bit of sense to you. I would appreciate your sharing anything that you care to.

Thank you very much,

Sincerely,

Steve

PS: After a successful fight Col. Watkins had at Lafayette, Georgia on the 24th of June 1864, an Atlanta paper called him a renegade Georgian and rhetorically asked who would stop him. I am anxious to learn of his relatives who served in the Confederacy as well. It would be poignant to find his relationship with them.

-----  
"Georgia Journal 1809-1818", Volume 1, page 722

"Mount Zion Institution. The public examination and exhibition of this seminary commenced on Tuesday the 3rd of June (1817)...The honors of the Institution were awarded in the following manner: (I won't quote all the kids names)

1. In Latin, T. A. WATKINS

2-4 (etc - others)

"A. H. Chappell was admitted to the Junior standing in the Collegiate Department, G. E. Thomas, W. T. Colquitt, D. U. Lewis, and T. A. WATKINS to the Sophomore; James Hay, William Wilkins, Hugh Lawson, John Thomas, Lawson Bullock, and C. A. WATKINS to the Freshman standing. (signed) Francis Cummins, Hiram Storrs, Isaac Wales, Thomas Shepard, Board of Visitors."

From Steven Wright, February 2004:

I just found "Claiborne Watkins" in the 1825 Florida Territorial census for Leon County [Tallahassee]. All it has on him is that there was one white male over the age of 21, and no slaves.

George Walton is listed and it also says: "for a/c of W. and self." Not sure what that means. Under him it also lists 17 slaves and one free black.

Also, there is a list of purchasers of tracts of land in Leon County. There are three tracts listed for Dorothy Walton; 1E 1S 3; 1E 1S 4; and 1E 1S 5. I'll have to look later to see what all of that means."

From Steve Wright: In my Watkins/Gibson data file that I sent you I think it shows there in the footnotes for Claiborne A. Watkins that in 1830, he was in Waynesboro, Burke County, Georgia, the neighboring county with Richmond. (WATKIN, C. A. page 7-154) 1 male under five; 1 male 20-30; 1 female 20-30

"Georgia Marriages & Deaths 1820-1830", Warren & White, 1972, pg 133

"WATKINS, Dr. C. A. of Tallahassee, Fla., married GIBSON, Miss Mary Ann, daughter of Judge Gibson of St. Mary's (GA), 7-17-1827 at St. Mary's by Rev. A. Pratt. ACon 8-3-1827"

The Florida/Georgia Research Project

March-24 March 2004

Research at the Florida State Archives, by Steven Wright

Leon County, Florida Deed Book A

These deeds were on microfilm and unfortunately the pages could not be fitted into the printed pages-consequently I transcribed the pertinent information.

Page 71-C.A. Watkins to Robert W. Williams, in the City of Tallahassee, lots number 170, 171 and 174--\$600-20 December 1826

Note: Found nothing concerning the purchase of said lots. His ownership must have been from a pre-emption. Since he is not found among original purchases one may assume that he may have been an assignee of the actual purchaser.

Page 178-Claiborne A. Watkins to Thomas Speight, of Gadsden County, Florida. Watkins is indebted to Speight for 2 promissory notes [the aforementioned 320 acres given as security] \$181.43 & \$667.00, payable 1 January 1829-1 February 1828

Page 418-Claiborne A. Watkins to Anderson Watkins, of Augusta, Georgia. C.A. Watkins is indebted to Anderson Watkins--\$915.81-from 25 May 1827-[intended by these presents to secure loan with land from A-177]-1 August 1828

Page 465-Claiborne A. Watkins to [John] Douglas Gibson-both of Leon County, Florida-320 acres--\$3002.00-1 December 1828

Page 466-Claiborne A. Watkins to [John] Douglas Gibson-one slave called Poda-also, Kate, Brutus, Clarissa, and her child Louisa, and Lucy and her children [Lucy had 8 children]--\$4000.00-1 December 1828

Page 470-Claiborne A. Watkins to Elijah Walker-"Know all men whom it may concern, that whereas Douglas Gibson did on the third day of December eighteen hundred and twenty-eight, convey unto Davis Floyd, his executors, administrators and assigns, certain negroes therein named, one of which is named Jerry, as trustee and in trust for myself and heirs and whereas there was a judgment and execution in favor of William McKean [unsure of spelling] from October term, 1828, Leon County, in the hands of the sheriff against Claiborne A. Watkins, my husband, and the said conveyed property and negro Jerry being subject to the same and I having no means in the absence of the said Davis Floyd to effect the payment of the same, I do hereby in this case exercise a sound discretion on behalf of myself and \_\_\_\_\_ my own interests and also that of my heirs by borrowing the amount of the said execution to wit, one hundred and thirty dollars by bargaining and \_\_\_\_\_ by the way of mortgage the said negro \_\_\_\_ slave unto Elijah Walker of the State of Georgia for the sum of one hundred and thirty dollars to him and

his heirs forever by these presents will forever warrant and forever defend. The condition of this obligation is such that if the said Martha Ann Watkins or her trustees or heirs doth pay or cause to be paid unto the said Elijah Walker, his heirs and assigns the aforesaid sum of one hundred and thirty dollars by the first day of December next, then \_\_\_\_\_ this obligation to be void \_\_\_\_\_ otherwise to stand and remain in full force and virtue. In witness thereof the said Martha Ann Watkins hath hereunto set her hand and seal in the presence of this 8th day of December 1828-  
Martha Ann Watkins  
Witness-Charles C. Mills"

Note: Apparently Martha Ann Watkins borrowed money against the slave, Jerry, in her possession to pay for a judgment against her husband Dr. C.A. Watkins. Davis Floyd, mentioned in the deed was apparently a member of the Floyd family from St. Mary's, Georgia and close friends and associates of the Gibson family. Davis Floyd, at this time also held the position of Treasurer of the Territory of Florida.

Page 485-Receipt to Claiborne A. Watkins from Thomas Speight--\$800.00-part of consideration of mortgage-13 January 1829

Page 482-[John] Douglas Gibson to Davis Floyd-320 acres-2 December 1828  
Note: I apologize that I did not make note of the amount of money involved.

-----  
1840 Census index for Chatham County, Georgia lists a C.A. Watkins

1845 Census Index, Claiborne is in the GEORGIA Census  
-----

The following letters were provided from the private files of Mrs. Eugenia Richards, descendant of Dr. Thomas A. Watkins. Thank you so much, Gena, for allowing us to see them~! (July, 2004)

Elizabeth Watkins, in Athens, GA, finishing a letter started by her mother. "Thomas" is Elizabeth's brother, in Courtland, AL:

"Brother Thomas,

Oct. 17, 1832

After writing the above, mother was taken very ill this morning and desired me to complete this letter. She bids me to inform you that it was her intention to have written you a long letter and nothing but indisposition has defeated her in that intention. She also wishes me to inform you that she thinks it quite unnecessary for you to relinquish to Clabourne Watkins, as all the other Legatees of age have declined doing so. He applied to her to relinquish for her wards but she says her prerogative does not extend so far. She wished you to know that the bill in equity did not pass at last September's court and expresses her intention of writing you on that subject as soon as she recovers."

-----  
The Savannah Daily Georgian  
Thursday, February 28, 1839

page 2 col. 3

Dr. C.A. Watkins

Having settled in Savannah, with the view of practicing medicine in all its branches, respectfully tenders his professional services to the public, the citizens of Savannah, and the owners of its adjoining Plantations. Residence, east end of brick building occupied by Col. Myers. Reference may be had to the following gentlemen of this city, viz.: M.H. McAllister, Esq., Judge Jno. C. Nicoll, Col. W.W. Gordon, Maj. A. Porter, Col. A. Fannin, G.B. Lamar, Jos. Washburn, Col. Joseph W. Jackson, D. W.C. Daniell, Robert T. Webb, Thomas Holcombe.

The Savannah Daily Georgian  
Thursday, April 22, 1841

page 1 col. 2

The committee of ten appointed at a meeting of the Young Men's Democratic Republican Association held on Tuesday Evening last, to select Delegates to the Convention in May next, report the following list of one hundred persons as a suitable representation of Chatham County on that occasion.  
Note: Among the names was that of C.A. Watkins.

-----  
"Ginga: Amazing! Just now, I was reading a letter of Maj. Walton to someone who wrote asking questions about whether or not Dr. Watkins was kin to the Signer (this was after Dr. T.A. Watkins' death) and he wrote back some quotes in letters Dr. Watkins had saved which confirmed that. One of them he mentioned was a Nov. 1846 letter from Dr. Claiborne A. Watkins to Dr. Watkins written from New Orleans. So, I looked in my files and there it was!!.

(The First Letter:)

To Dr. Thomas A. Watkins, Carrollton, Mississippi  
26 Nov. New Orleans, 1846  
Dear Thomas,

Your very kind and unexpected letter came to hand five minutes since. The "days of auld lang syne" of which you feelingly speak are remembered with pleasure - and though time and distance separate us, yet the ardent affection of my bosom for cherished friends and relations are not at all damped but glow as fervently still as of yore.

Mrs. Gen. Dickerson informed me that you were in Mississippi but not where. She is a fine lady and your friend.

Be pleased to send my Mother's letter or bring it with you after Christmas. It is a choice family relict - and recalls a few short warm recollections of my Mother whose maternal love I enjoyed only to the age of seven years. Still, I remember her distinctly as fond, kind -- though very ill, having suffered a long time from Consumption.

I have been here 2 months only -- to find a home for my family -- an elegant, charming wife of wives, a grown daughter and son 19 years old. Evelina and Lewis D. Watkins. How would Carrollton suit me for the practice and health of my family? I should love to live by Thomas and become, in time, acquainted with Cousin George C. Watkins of Little Rock, Arkansas also. Then we would be happy once more. I am trying to obtain a berth in the army just now as Surgeon of a Volunteer Regiment. If I fail, New Orleans has no fixed attractions for me, if I can settle down and support my family in comfort. I now (have) good health but for 5 years past, I was very ill from gout of the rectum, bladder and viscera entailed by our good Uncle George Walton, Signer of the Declaration of Independence!

I am glad to learn that you are comfortable and happy. But hope you are still pious. I have been so for 5 years, Thomas! I am indeed a sinner saved by Grace alone! Glory be to God for Christ's sake! Amen and amen!

How are and what have become of my lovely cousins, your sisters whom so fondly loved and often caressed? How I should love to reside among them or see them once more. I have not seem Sims or Plumer from ignorance of their residence here.

I shall be pleased, nay happy to see you after Christmas at the Commercial Hotel, New Levee and Girod streets or at Mrs. Gen. Dickerson's, Canal Street, provided I go not to Mexico.

Excuse the dinner hour -- while I entertain for you the same high esteem and warm regard as ever. Your affectionate cousin,

Claiborne A. Watkins

Note from Eugenia: I do not know who this Mrs. Gen. Dickerson is nor who Sims or Plumer can be. In 1846, Dr. Thomas Watkins would probably go from Carroll Co., MS to New Orleans by boat - going over to William's Landing (Greenwood) by carriage, wagon or horseback. Board a boat and go down the Yazoo to Vicksburg, then on to N.O. That's the way his cotton went.

(The Second Letter:)

1). In the letter Maj. Walton wrote to the person (Mr. George Nuckols Hobbs of Covington, KY) who was inquiring about Dr. Thos. A. Watkins' kinship to Geo. Walton the Signer, Maj. not only mentions the 1846 letter but also a letter written from Augusta, GA in 1832. That letter has been lost or sent elsewhere because I do not find it in my files. However, this is what Maj. Walton says about the 1832 letter: "We have a great many old family letters, among them one from Dr. Claiborne Anderson Watkins, written from Augusta, Ga. in 1832. He (C.A.W.) had a wife and two children at that time."

2). In a letter from Dr. Grey Dimond (who spearheaded "Forest Place")  
"Dear Eugenia",

"I have interesting information from the archives of the University of Pennsylvania"

"Another Watkins, Claiborne Watkins, also from Georgia, did matriculate in 1823-4 and 1824-5 (at Univ. of Pennsylvania's School of Medicine) and received an MD degree."

Gena's Note: Dr. Watkins attended the Univ. of PA's School of Medicine in 1822-23 but was not there at the same time as Claiborne. Steve might want to try the archives to see if the names Plumer or Plummer and Sims appear in their records for the years Dr. T.A. Watkins or Dr. C.A. Watkins were there.

3). When I went to retrieve the 1846 original letter (mostly I work with the copies because the originals are so fragile) to scan for Steve, I found this 1847 letter filed with the 1846 one - probably that's the way Dr. Thos. kept them. The letter was not mailed to Dr. Thos Watkins. Letters of that time usually did not have envelopes but were double sheets folded into a rectangle and sealed in some way. Dr. Thomas preferred red sealing wax. However, this letter was a double sheet folded into a rectangle but instead of an address of a town and state, it simply says, "Dr. Thomas A. Watkins" with the word "Present" under the name. Now, this always means that the letter was hand carried or delivered. The body of the letter is not dated nor is a city or county given at the top of the page - which was the usual thing to do in those days. However, Dr. Thomas always wrote on the address part of every letter, over on the left hand side, the name of the writer of the letter and the date of the letter. I am using that date here. The inference is that Dr. C.A. Watkins is still in N.O. and Dr. Thos. Watkins has come down for his promised visit "after Christmas" and is staying somewhere in New Orleans so that Dr. C.A. could have someone hand him the letter. Below is the copy of the letter. Tell Steve I am very good at reading old letters!

The following letter was written February, 1847 to Dr. Thomas A. Watkins on business in New Orleans from Dr. Claiborne Anderson Watkins, evidently also in NO

Dear Thomas,

I am really without a dollar here and cannot go North to my family without a hundred dollars. I can get along here till the weather will allow my going by collections but from the want of that sum, I shall be detained longer than I desire. Could you spare it, I will return it if I live and, if not, it will be given to one who will never forget the kindness. Another crop will so far overpay it, that its loss, if never returned, will be obliterated forever. However, with a heart like yours, so fond of those who have ever cherished your friendship and relationship with ardor and sincerity, it would be, but to be rendered cognizant of the necessity, to relieve it, if convenient.

I came here only with \$15.00 and infirm at that, to endeavor to support my distant family and pay my own way. I had been ill so long, that I determined to hazard everything to accomplish that laudable object. But this city is healthy and Evelina's future marriage changes the face of things altogether. Had I that sum, I would be content to stay here awhile till I collect some small sums due me and then visit yourself and Cousin George in a month.

If you have it not, your credit is good with your Commission Merchants who would be happy to oblige you. In fact, I never dreamed of asking you or cousin George either for that sum, or rather \$200 - till this morning, having been in hopes of making it myself, but as the chance is bad, I have no alternative -- and when I see him, as I hope to do - I would not hesitate to inform him of my situation and if available, he will advance another hundred. I may, however, when I have cash enough, return by Cuba. That sum, say \$100, will make any route optional, which is far the most consolatory.

And had you not of come to this City, I do not know what I should have done. Only I know this, that the Lord would provide me some resources only known to himself. And, Dear Cousin Thomas, I should often despair, did I not have unbounded Faith in His Grace and goodness. "He is my shepherd and I shall not want. He spreadeth a table for me in the midst of strangers -- aye, enemies." 23rd Psalm "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever." Read this beautiful 23rd Psalm.

And Thomas, after we two separate in the West, we may never meet again on earth. Let us then in the language of Uncle Isaac to your beloved Father "Live in such a way as the devoted and sincere followers of our blessed Lord and Redeemer, the meek and lowly Jesus, "that we shall die happy" - blessed of the Lord, an example of piety to our families, our neighbours, friends and enemies, and meet in heaven never to part again, but together with all the Redeemed of Earth and our beloved wives and children and angels, myriads, sing His praises forever more! Amen and amen!

Oh, my beloved Cousin - Repent while you can. Go now and pray in His name alone until He who does forgive sins, for I know it, bids you go in peace and sin no more!" I am convinced that if you will read the 3rd chapter of John's gospel and pray over the 3rd verse for 3 days to yourself in your own home, the same gracious God who forgave me, for His Son's sake, will pardon and regenerate your soul. Then you too, will live anew in the Spirit and realize for yourself the Christian's acceptance with God and be too His adopted child. Then you too would be a happy man and have no fear of death but would welcome any moment as the Lord's will, as a passport to His arms. Oh, that I could hear you say, "Anderson, I am a sinner saved by Grace alone!" Jesus died for me! He is my Father, too. His Spirit bears witness with my spirit that He is my Father and I am His child -- whereby I cry, Abba, Father! Memento Mori!

C. A. W.



Notes from Gena: The "Cousin George" is Judge George Claiborne Watkins, son of Isaac Watkins who was the youngest brother of Dr. Thos. A. Watkins' father George. So, Isaac Watkins was Dr. Thos. Watkins' uncle and his son Geo. Claiborne Watkins was Dr. Thos Watkins' cousin. Uncle Isaac and his children lived in Little Rock, Arkansas.

Note number 2: Notice that Dr. C.A. Watkins calls himself Anderson in the last paragraph. He may be listed thus in some of the places Steve has looked and not found him.

Note number 3: John 3: 3 "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

Note number 4: His wife and children appear never to have been with Dr. Claiborne Anderson Watkins in New Orleans but are in the "North". Has Steve found out from military records where Young was in 1847-48 so that Evalina could have met him? Evidently the marriage was planned and/or accomplished after Dr. C.A. Watkins left for N.O. Where is the "North" that the family was living in?

Email from Steven Wright, March, 2004:

" I believe that I have found something of interest. From San Francisco Genealogy--"Argonauts of California-Vessels and Their Passengers That Sailed From Various Ports to California in 1849." page 489.....

"Schooner Viola, from Norfolk, March 11th: H.P. Woods, H.F. Louden, C. Herrington, Jas. Paul, Horatio Paul, Owen Paul, Mr. Mitchell, Chas. Murphy, DR. C.A. WATKINS, Dr. W. Cormick."

-----  
James Edmund Sanders wrote "Early Settlers of Alabama," which he began in 1880. He stated the following about some of his classmates at The University of Georgia (then Franklin College) which he stated was the Southern Salamanco, and light-hearted students caracoled gaily to and from its learned shrine." (There were no railways.) "Rev. Moses Waddell was its president in 1819, another family Presbyterian educator. The influence of Princeton College was potent at this time in the South, throwing its searchlight of knowledge far and near. To this College came young Saunders, in 1822, the spell of old Harpeth Academy still upon him, and so slight, so boyish, his comrades dubbed him "Slim Jimmy."

Other college mates were Alfred Vernon Scott, Judge Wyley W. Mason, Eugene A. Nisbet, M.C., Iverson L. Harris, Thos. J. Merriwether, James Scott, James S. Sims, M.D., CLAIBORNE A. WATKINS, M.D., Judge Augustus B. Longstreet, Judge Joseph Lumpkin, governor George W. Crawford, Thos. A. Matthews, M.D. Hines Holt, M.C. Wm. H. Crawford, U.S. Senator, James Rembert, Abraham Walker, Judge John A. Campbell of New Orleans, Daniel Chandler of Mobile, Judge Robert Dougherty of Alabama, Dr. Paul F. Eve of Nashville, Tenn., Wm. E. Jones M.C., Richard and James Meriwether, M.C., Wm. H. Reynolds, and other illustrious names, constellations no mists may yet obscure.

Many of these formed life-long friendships with young Saunders. None now survive; only a few faded letters yet remain to attest the lost fragrance of their early association. Alabama has embalmed the names of some of these in "amber immortalization" and now "silent they rest in solemn salvatory."

Claiborne married **Martha Ann GIBSON**, daughter of William GIBSON and Mary Medeleine FATIO, on 17 Jan 1827 in St. Mary's, Camden, GA. Martha was born 1811 in probably In Camden, GA. She died 28 Sep 1861 in New York City, NY and was buried in Green Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, NY.

Notes believed to have been written by Susan Fatio L'Engle. [1808-1895] Thought to have been written circa 1880

#### Continuation of the Gibson Family

Louis' [Gibson's] wife, Mrs. Almira Gibson still lives [the year 1880 penciled in here] in California at the Occidental hotel, San Francisco. [John] Douglas [Gibson] and his wife are both dead. They left six children, who are living in Brooklyn, Maria [with an asterisk and notation in the margin "dead"], William, Louis, Frank Fatio, Sophia, Louisa and John Douglas.

Martha [Watkins] left two children; Louis Douglas [Watkins], her son-married Mary Rousseau, daughter of Gen. Rousseau. They are both dead and left two children Louis [which is lined through], Eva and Rousseau. Evelina Walton Watkins [Young] had only one child, which died in infancy. [Jonathan Young, Jr.] Her husband, Commodore [Jonathan] Young is still living in Paris, Ill.

Of Mary's [Gibson] first marriage only one member is alive; viz.: George Floyd, a grandson who lives in Florida. She married the second time [to] a Mr. James A. La Roche. They are still living in Darien, Ga. There were five children, two of which are dead. The children were Clara Frances, Julia Sinclair [asterisk and notation in the margin "dead"], Martha Ann, Maria [another asterisk] and Sophia Louisa. Sophia and her husband are both dead.

They left 4 children, Mary Sophia, Lilla Walton, Ellen Douglas, and Joseph Jones. [mark above the last name and states in the margin "died during the late war"]. Sophia married T.W. Adams, and their children live in Roswell, Ga.

Ellen married Dr. A. Brevard Brumly of Columbia, S.C. and is now a widow with six children living in Athens, Ga. Lilla lives with her sisters.

Gibson Family Papers-Frank Gibson  
-----

All of the following information on the GIBSON FAMILY from Steven Wright (2004):

Email from Steve Wright, Jan, 2004:

Born: ca. 1811, New York [2] [This may be misinformation. It seems more likely that she would have been born at or near St. Mary's, Camden County, Georgia]

Died: 28 September 1861-Her residence was at 23 Great Jones Street, New York City [2]-Cause of death-"of the heart." [2]

Buried: 29 September 1861, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn Kings County, New York [2]

Children were: Louis Douglas Watkins

Evalina "Eva" Walton Watkins

#### Research in the St. Augustine Historical Library

The Fatio manuscript collection-transcribed letters donated by Mrs. Helen L. Gibson, 120 North Ninth Street, Newark, New Jersey-originals in the possession of Mr. Frank Gibson

Letter from So Burche, Washington, D.C. to Lewis Gibson, 3 Wall Street, New York, N.Y.

Washington, December 6th, 1844

Dear Sir,

Mr. Smith, the cashier of the Bank of Metropolis a few days ago received from Mr. L'Engle and Mr. Dunham, commissioners of Frances P. Fatio sent a letter accompanied by an account, of both of which I enclose you copies.

By the account you will perceive they admit there is due to your mother's heirs of the \$17,475.92 received from the United States a few weeks ago \$2,741.51, which is \$48.45 less than the amount estimated by Mr. Burrirt and myself, as shown by my last letter to you on the subject.

You will also perceive by comparing Mr. L'Engle's account with the statement contained in my letter that the difference arises mainly from two items in the account which did not enter into the estimate made by Mr. Burrirt and myself, jointly, at the time of the compromise-these claims are:

1st Mr. Burrirt's own claim for extra services, because of the interference of Capt. Fatio and yourself-----  
-----\$100.00

2d C. Downing-as attorney in preparing and prosecuting the claim-----\$314.00

Making-----\$414.00

Now as to these claims I have only to observe-that with the compromise between Mr. Burrirt and myself he never intimated any additional claim of his own, beyond \$300 as commissioner to take testimony and \$1,747.59 commissions as attorney. I presume it is an afterthought of his, occurring after he reached Florida. If he had made it at the time I should have resented it-and as he was present, and stated his own claims, and the matter was then adj[oin]ed accordingly, so far as he was concerned, this charge cannot be considered legal. As it is however, I presume the Commissioners hold on to the money as they state in the account that they have paid the item.

As regards the charge of \$314 to Downing I think it is an outrage on common sense, as well as on the heirs or distributees. They (the Administrators) admit Downing has received an account of this identical claim \$3,458.08 for which he never accounted. By whose order, and on whose account did he receive it? On the order, and for the account, and as the Agent and attorney of these same Administrators themselves; and not as the Agent or for the account of the heirs or distributees. Downing's acts and doings, within the scope of his power of attorney, were the acts and doings of L'Engle and Dunham. So far as the heirs are concerned it is the same as if the money had been received directly by the Administrators into their own hands. It is therefore preposterous to charge Downing's fees on the amount just received, when it is admitted he has received already, by their authority, and yet holds \$3,458.08.

They are to make their own Agent account to them, and they alone are accountable to the heirs. Yet I think it better for you to take the \$2,741.55 now that it is offered you, rather than to refuse it, and run the hazards of suits and solvencies, as, after it might be decided that you were entitled to an additional hundred dollars, the money might not be forthcoming-something might intervene to place it beyond your reach. But I would at the same time, immediately commence suit against the Administrators for your portion of the \$3,458.08 paid to Downing, under which he received the money is now filed in the Treasury, and I have seen it. You could not fail to receive judgment; The only doubt might be finding property to satisfy judgment.

As regards the charge of \$224.50 paid Col. Fellowes for going to Alabama to recover slaves I think it ought to have been stated whether he succeeded in his object, and, if he did, what became of the slaves. If any were recovered, they ought to have formed a credit-This needs explanation.

All this is, however, for your own consideration and determination. I have only volunteered my advice as a friend.

You will perceive by Mr. L'Engle and Mr. Dunham's letters that as soon as Mr. Smith advises them that the money will be received, a check will be forwarded-Then give me your instructions immediately.

With regard, I am Dear Sir, your friend

So Burche

To: Lewis Gibson, Esquire

3. Wall Street, New York

P.S. I also enclose a copy of the receipt or certificate of deposit of Richard Smith, Esquire, Cashier of the Bank of Metropolis, which contains the terms or conditions on which the deposit was made, and is to be paid out and held subject to legal proceedings-You will see that it corresponds with the reference to it in my last letter-S.B.

Note: Lewis Gibson was a son of William Gibson and Mary Madeleine [Fatio] Gibson and a brother to Martha Ann [Mrs. Claiborne A.] Watkins. The 1850 census of New York City showed Lewis Gibson as being a merchant of that city. In 1860 Lewis Watkins was enumerated in San Francisco, California.

"Ginga,

I received my second response from Green-Wood Cemetery today. If what it says is correct there are some interesting things in it.

According to this, Martha Ann Watkins was born in New York, she was 50 years of age when she died on the 28th of September 1861 and was living at 23 Great Jones Street. Cause of death was attributed to "of the heart." One of the most interesting points in it had to do with the fact that she was still married, indicating that Dr. Claiborne Watkins was still alive in late 1861.

Will put it all together for you later. Just thought you would be interested in that.  
Steve"

#### Gibson Family

William Gibson [12] [13] [16]

Born:

Occupation: Merchant [Over the years he may had other employments as well]

Died: October 1831, St. Mary's, Camden County, Georgia [12]

Married:

Spouse:

Mary Madeleine Fatio [12] [15]

Born: ca. 1786 [12]

Died: 26 June 1816, Amelia Island, Florida [This island was located across a bay from the town of St. Mary's Georgia.] [12]

Burial: Oak Grove Cemetery [12]

Note: Mary M. Fatio, may have been a daughter of Francis Philippe Fatio, born in Vevay, Switzerland, 25 April 1760; died 9 March 1831 in St. Augustine, Florida. Served in the British Army from London, England; and subsequently resided in St. Augustine, Florida. This information states that he married Mary Ledbetter in Greensboro, Georgia, 6 June 1802, but his age suggests that he may well have been married before. A notation says: "Settled there while still in the possession of Spain. History says that 'Francis Phillippe Fatio was held in such high consideration that his influence was little less than the Governor's.'..." [15]

Children of William Gibson and Mary M. Fatio

Note: It is thought by the evidence in the 1820 Census of Camden County, Georgia that William and Mary Gibson

may have had as many as 8 children.

William John Gibson-d. 4 October 1839, buried at Oak Grove Cemetery, St. Mary's, Camden County, Georgia

\*Martha Ann Gibson,

Born: ca. 1811, New York [2] [It is most likely that her place of birth was in St. Mary's, Georgia but it is listed as New York in the burial records of Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Married: 17 July 1827 Camden County, Georgia [1]

Died: New York City, 28 September 1861; place of residence was 23 Great Jones Street, New York City [2]

Burial: 29 September 1861 Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York [2]

Spouse:

Dr. Claiborne Anderson Watkins

Sophia Louisa Gibson [17]

Born: 1814 [17]

Died: 24 July 1847, "in the Laroche house in Savannah, Chatham Co., Ga., of lockjaw"

Married: 21 December 1837 [17]

Spouse: Joseph William Robarts, born November 1811, in Greensboro, Ga.

Children of Sophia Louisa Gibson and Joseph William Robarts

Maria Sophia Robarts [17] born, 29 November 1838, in Liberty, Ga. [17]

Elizabeth Walton "Lilla" Robarts, born 7 December 1840, Savannah, Ga. [17]

Ellen Douglas Robarts, born 12 March 1843, in Savannah, Ga. [17]

Joseph Jones Robarts, born June 1845, in Savannah, Ga. [17]

Mary Madeleine Gibson [17]

Born: 1810, St. Mary's, Ga. [17]

Died: 1887 in Baisden's Bluff, McIntosh County, Ga. [17]

Burial: Atwood Family Cemetery, Valona, McIntosh County, Ga. [17]

1st Marriage: George P. Fleming in Camden County, Ga., 26 July 1827 [18]-According to [17] she was divorced her first husband

2nd Marriage: 23 July 1840, to James Archibald LaRoche, born in Augusta, Richmond Co., Ga., in 1811. [17]-died, 26 February 1889 and buried in Atwood Cemetery, Valona, McIntosh Co., Ga. [17]-Parents of James A. LaRoche were, Isaac LaRoche, born 1792, in South Carolina and Eliza Sophia McIntosh Oliver, born in 1794 [17]

Children of James A. LaRoche and Mary Madeleine Fatio

Clara LaRoche [17]

Julia LaRoche [17]

Martha LaRoche [17]

Sophia Letitia Laroche, born 1851 [17]

John Douglas Gibson

Born: 1810 Virginia [3]

Married: 24 July 1841 New York City [4] was referred to as "Douglas or Douglass" Gibson

Died: 1869

Occupation: In the 1860 Census of Brooklyn, New York John D. Gibson's occupation was Purser and Inspector [Brooklyn] Navy Yard. He was, apparently a career officer in the United States Navy. [6] [7]-In 1867, according to the Register of Officer of the United States Navy, page 20, John D. Gibson, Paymaster, ranking with Captains, resident of New York, date of present order, 20 May 1867, "To be Fleet Paymaster, South Atlantic Squadron."

Died: September, 1869 [2]

Burial: 6 September 1869 Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York [2]

Spouse:

Jane E. Morris

Born: 1815 New Jersey [3]

Died: 1869

Burial: 17 November 1869 Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York [2]

Children of John D. Gibson & Jane E. Morris

Maria Gibson, b. 1846 in New Jersey. [3] Was a dressmaker [5] burial in Green-Wood Cemetery, 11 August 1880.

Douglass Gibson, b. ca. 1847, Brooklyn, New York; died 9 July 1858, age 10 years, 7 months; in Brooklyn; cause of death was drowning; interred in Green-Wood Cemetery 10 July 1858; his family's residence was at 74 Hoyt Street, Brooklyn, New York [2]

William M. Gibson, b. 1849 in either Virginia [3] or Tennessee [5] clerk in office in 1870  
 Louis W. Gibson, b. 1853 in New Jersey [3] [5-in 1870 census was listed as at school in a household in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, probably the Wesleyan Academy, his brother Frank was also there but boarded in a different household] [8] [9]-d. 1916, buried Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York, 24 January 1916 [2]  
 Sophie Louisa Gibson, b. 1856 in New York [3] [5]-never married-died 1924, Buried 17 December 1924, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y.  
 Frank F. Gibson, b. 1858 in New York, died 26 March 1938, burial 8 August 1938, Green-Wood Cemetery. [2] [5-in the 1870 census was listed as at school in a household in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, probably the Wesleyan Academy his brother Louis was there but boarded in a different household] [8] [10]  
 Georgia Gibson-b. July, 1859, in Washington, D.C.; died 27 April 1860, age 9 months, in Brooklyn, New York, cause of death, diphtheria; family residence, 74 Hoyt Street, Brooklyn, New York [2]  
 John Douglas Gibson, b. 8 April 1863 [his death record calculates the year as 1865 or 1864] in Brooklyn, New York; d. 31 March 1945, he was a widower; age 80 years 11 months 23 days; His late residence was Home For Aged, Bushwick & Dekalb Avenue, Brooklyn, New York; place of death was Kings County Hospital, Brooklyn, New York; burial Green-Wood Cemetery 4 April 1945 [2] [5] [8]  
 Note: The will and/or settlement of the estate of John D. Gibson may reveal more children but it is not probable.

Footnotes

[1]-CD-Rom Georgia Vital Statistics  
 [2]-Green-Wood Cemetery online database-Additionally, a letter dated 6 January 2004 from the Green-Wood Cemetery to Steven L. Wright-"...Lot 9218 was purchased July 12, 1855 by John D. Gibson inalienably conveyed an undivided one-third to Jonathan Young of Portsmouth, New Hampshire and two-thirds to William M. Gibson, Louis W. Gibson, Sophie L. Gibson, Frank F. Gibson, and Douglas Gibson (correctly John D. Gibson), children of John D. Gibson, deceased. Upon the death of William M. Gibson, Louis W. Gibson and Sophie L. Gibson, title to their interest in the lot passed as shown on enclosed copy ownership record, Catalogue of Heirs (C of H) 2119. Upon the death of Frank F. Gibson, title to his interest in the lot passed as shown on C of H 2544..."

C of H 2119, part of Lot 9218-Gibson, Wm. M., Louis W. and Sophie L.-Gertrude G. Howell, daughter and sole heir of W.M. Gibson, who was a brother of Louis W. Gibson, and Sophie L. Gibson

Known burials in lot 9218, section 171 and the date of burial-There may be more persons with other surnames that may also be buried in that lot and section:

Douglass Gibson, 10 July 1858; Frank F. Gibson, 8 August 1938; Georgia Gibson, 29 April 1860; H. Maria Gibson 11 August 1880; Helen L. Gibson, 2 October 1958; Jane E. Gibson, 17 November 1869; John D. Gibson, 6 September 1869; John D. Gibson, 4 April 1945; Louis Gibson, 24 January 1916; Mary J. Gibson 27 April 1860; Mary M.H. Gibson, 17 July 1939; Sophia Louise Gibson, 17 December 1924; Martha A. Watkins, 29 September 1861; Jonathan Young, 19 May 1885; Jonathan Young, Jr., 14 August 1866; Eva. W. Young, 30 April 1880.

[3]-1860 Census of Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, 6th Ward, page 856-48/61

John Gibson	50 M	Purser & Inspector Navy Yard	10,000re 1,000pe	Virginia
Jane	45 F	500 pe		New Jersey
Maria	14 F			New Jersey
William 11 M				Virginia
Lewis	7 M			New Jersey
Sophia	4 F			New York
Frank	2 M			New York
Fanny Chery	34 F	250 pe		Ireland
Mary Root	45 F	150 pe		Ireland

Note: pe= personal estate and re=real estate

[4]-CD-Rom of New York City Marriages

[5]-1870 Census of Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, 11th Ward page 185-186, Household: 482/893

Julia Archer 50 FW Keeping House \$3,000 personal estate New York  
 Charity Steel 70 FW New York  
 Charles Davis 19 MW clerk in store New York  
 Charles Deake 30 MW clerk in store \$2,000 personal estate Louisiana  
 Emma Deake 28 FW New York  
 Frank Smith 35 MW clerk in bank \$3,000 personal estate New York  
 Elizabeth Smith 30 FW New York  
 Frank Smith, Jr. 5 MW New York  
 Annie Smith 1 FW New York  
 William Gibson 20 MW clerk in office Tennessee

Maria Gibson 27 FW dressmaker New York  
Douglass Gibson 7 MW New York  
Elizabeth Marrin 21 FW dressmaker New York  
Amelia Marrin 19 FW Milliner New York  
Margaret Lynch 22 FW domestic Ireland

1870 Census Wilbraham, Hampden County, Massachusetts page 485 Household of William McGuire-Frank Gibson  
12 MW at school New York  
1870 Census Wilbraham, Hampden County, Massachusetts pages 487-488 Household of Ruben Jones-Lewis Gibson  
14 MW at school New York

1870 Census, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, 20th Ward, page 150  
Joseph H. Howard 51 MW New York  
Sophie Howard 42 FW Connecticut  
Henrietta Howard 28 FW New York  
Sophia Gibson 14 FW New York  
Theresa Gaines 18 FW servant Ireland  
Margaret Morris 30 FW

[6]-Journal of the U.S. Senate:

16 December 1841-"Mr. Berrien presented the petition of John D. Gibson, praying to be allowed, in the settlement of his accounts, a commission on certain disbursements while performing the duties of a purser in the Navy, which was referred to the Committee on Naval Affairs."

23 January 1844-"Ordered that the petition of John D. Gibson, on the files of the Senate, be referred to the Committee on Naval Affairs."

19 May 1854-"Mr. Thomson of New Jersey, presented the petition of John D. Gibson, praying to be allowed the commission on disbursements made by him as acting purser of the United States schooner Enterprise, which was referred to Naval Affairs.

25 July 1854-"Memorial of John D. Gibson." [There is no mention as to the subject of the memorial.]

5 March 1868-Washington City-To the Senate of the United States-"I nominate Post Assistant Paymaster Robert P. Lisle to be a paymaster in the Navy, from 11th of December 1867, vice paymaster John D. Gibson, retired.-Andrew Johnson."

[7]-Journal of the U.S. House of Representatives:

8 February 1848-"By Mr. T. Butler King. The petition of John D. Gibson praying that compensation promised him when appointed acting purser of the United States schooner Enterprise, which was disallowed him in the settlement of his accounts, may now be paid."

29 February 1848-"Ordered that the Committee on Naval Affairs be discharged from the further consideration of the petition of John D. Gibson and Lieutenant A. Garland, and that they be laid upon the table." Note: There is one mention of the U.S.S. Enterprise, during the Mexican War, assisting the movement of some of the troops of Gen. Zachary Taylor from Matamoros to Camargo, in July of 1846. The Mexican War, 1846-1848, by K. Jack Bauer, page 87.

[8]- 1880 Census Brooklyn, Kings County, New York page 133C

E.A. Westlake FW 67 widow landlady New York  
Sylonnus Morris MW son-in-law 43 bookkeeper, cotton broker New York  
Mary L. Morris daughter FW 43 New York  
L.T. Morris granddaughter FW 17 New York  
Minnie Morris granddaughter FW 8 New York  
Alvin E. Smith other MW 28 New York  
W.S. Black other MW 19 clerk [precious stones] Missouri  
N.F. Gibson other MW 30 Navy Yard Virginia  
Louis W. Gibson other MW 26 New Jersey  
Frank Gibson other MW clerk [silk] New York  
Douglas Gibson other MW 17 college New York  
Wm. B. Lee other MW 51 clerk jewelry New York  
Ella B. Lee daughter FW 16 New York  
Kate Dawling other FW 44 Ireland  
Kate Harrington other FW 20 New York  
Note: Something of interest here is N.F. Gibson who worked in the Navy Yard and age thirty. He is apparently a

close relative of the Gibsons. Also, E.A. Westlake, whom apparently had once been married to a Morris may have been an in-law to John D. and Jane E. [Morris] Gibson.

[9]-1910 Census, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, 20th ward, page 196

Hattie M. Bosworth, Head, FW 68 widow born N.Y. parents born N.Y. and Conn.

Sophia Gibson, Guest, FW 54 single, born N.Y. parents born Georgia and New Jersey

[10]- 1930 Census Newark, Essex County, New Jersey

Frank F. Gibson, age 73 born ca. 1857 New York , married 25 or 27 years

Mary H. [or May] age 70 \$12,000 real estate

Helen Gibson, daughter age 42

Etta Harrison [?] (sister-in-law) age 74, single

[11]-1880 Census Kittery, York, Maine [across the river from Portsmouth, New Hampshire-page 348C

Jonathan Young MW widow 50, Captain U.S. Navy Illinois

Sophia Gibson FW single 24 "relative" New York

Maria Gibson FW single 29 "niece" New York

John Harvey MW single 23 New Hampshire

Mary Mackbeth FW single 28 Nova Scotia

Watkins Rousseau MW single 14 "protégé" Kentucky

[This is actually Rousseau Watkins]

[12]-A further Gibson family note: "William Gibson (1822-1893) of Augusta, Richmond Co., Ga. Born in Warren Co., Ga., March 10, 1822. Republican. Member of Georgia State House of Representatives, colonel in the Confederate Army during the Civil War; member of Georgia State Senate, 1867; delegate to Republican National Convention from Georgia, 1868; superior court judge in Georgia, 1867-79. Died in Mesena, Warren Co., Ga., April 5, 1893. Interment at Magnolia Cemetery. (Augusta)."-Virginia Mylius

[12]-Oak Grove Cemetery, St. Mary's, Camden County, Georgia

[13]-1820 Census of Camden County, Georgia-William Gibson-Males: 2 between the ages of 10 and 16; 1 between the ages of 16 and 18; 1 between the ages of 16 and 26; and one male between the ages of 26 and 45; Females: 2 between the ages of 0 to 10; and two between the ages of 10 and 16.

[14]-1830 Census of Camden County, Georgia-William Gibson [listed as residing on Point Peter Neck-Males: 1 male between the ages of 20 and 30; 1 male between the ages of 50 and 60; Females: 1 female between the ages of 20 and 30 and one female between the ages of 30 and 40.

[15]-An e-mail from Laura Buckmaster laurabuckmaster@sbcglobal.net in answer to my inquiry of Fatio family information says: "...all of my information is posted. [on ancestry.com] Mary Ledbetter Fatio's mother was a Lanier. My information all came from the book "Lanier" by Louise Ingersoll, which was published in the 1960s."

[16]-Transcriptions from Camden County, Georgia deed books, earliest to 1829-[consequently there may be more beyond that date] from the Camden Co., Ga., GenWeb site-Deed book B, page 489-John Jamieson & Sally, his wife to William Gibson, merchant, all of Camden County-7 June 1798-conveying part of lot #16 in St. Mary's.

F-61-Andrew Douglas, mariner, and wife Sarah, to Robert Seagrove, merchant, all of Camden Co.-30 January 1793, conveying the above 30 acres and described as lying on Pidgeon Creek. [This person is added since the Douglas family seems to have been related to the Gibsons, e.g.: John Douglas Gibson, Louis Douglas Watkins.]

F-98-John King and wife, Jane, to William Gibson, all of Camden County-28 March 1803, for 300 acres of land in two tracts, 200 acres of which was granted King by the State, 6 December 1792.

F-228-James R. Woodland, of East Florida to William Gibson of Camden County-5 January 1805, conveying 513 acres granted by the State to James Woodland. In a memorandum attached, grantor refers to said James Woodland as his father.

F-372-William Jones, Jr., to his three sons, William Goodman Jones, David McCullough Jones, and Richard Jones. 5 February 1806, conveying two slaves. The grantees being minors, William Gibson was named their trustee.

F-381-Sylvanus Church of Camden County to William Gibson of same place. 18 February 1806, conveying part of lot 44, in St. Mary's.

F-405-Archibald Clarke and Rhoda, his wife, to William Gibson, all of Camden County-21 November 1805, conveys 550 acres on the Great Saltillo, adjoining the town of Jefferson.

[17]-From Ancestry.com-Research of Charles H. Miller chmiller40229@yahoo.com

[18]-CD-Rom-Georgia vital statistics--marriages

Letter from Miller Hallows, of St. Mary's, Georgia written from Bolingbroke, Monroe County, Georgia to his cousin, Martha Ann [Gibson] Watkins

"Bolingbroke, April 20th, 1860

My dear Cousin,

Your very kind letter of the 8th inst. did not reach me until late last evening (Thursday). What has caused so great a delay I cannot imagine. We have now only two mails per week, arriving in St. Mary's, on Thursday and Saturday and leaving for the north on Friday and Monday. The presumption is, that part of the delay may have been occasioned, by your letter not having reached Savannah in time for our Saturday's mail and consequently having to lie in the post office there until the Thursday's mail. There is no post mark on your letter.

After this long preamble, I shall proceed as you desire to write all that I know relative to the losses of 1812 and 1813, but fear that I can give you but little information on the subject, as my memory is far from good. My impression is that our grandfather [Luiz Fatio] died in 1811, consequently no letter of his could throw any light on the subject. I have understood that New Switzerland was occupied by troops in the pay of the States, but whether there were any there of the Regular Army, I do not know but believe there were. That the house and outbuildings at New Switzerland were burnt is beyond all doubt, but whether by the troops or by the Indians I know not. The house I have always understood was a very fine and spacious one and well furnished and our grandfather's library was a very valuable one, probably the best private library in Florida at the time, or since. He had an abundance of rich and handsome plate and French china. How much of which was lost I have no means of knowing.

Our uncle Francis and his family were living at New Switzerland at the time the Indians attacked it and escaped very narrowly, some in their night clothes, by taking one of the boats, and of course abandoning all their property and that belonging to the estate. The house as you know was surrounded on all sides excepting that fronting the river by an orange grove and many of the trees were injured by the fire. So much so, that they still bore the marks of the injuries when I first went to Florida-indeed until the time of their destruction by frost in 1835.

After I came from England, New Switzerland, which had been apportioned to my mother and Uncle Francis, was divided and the portion of the grove which fell to my mother's share contained about 1500 trees-the other half probably about the same number. The product of the grove must have considerably exceeded your estimate of \$1000 but how much I have no data to judge by. The oranges sold very readily at the plantation at a dollar per hundred. Three trees belonging to Dublin have borne between them as many as 11,000 oranges-this is a large yield beyond the average. I have heard however of a single tree at Mandarin bearing 7,000 oranges.

A large number of Negroes were carried off to the Creek Nation and in 1836, after the second destruction of New Switzerland, I made a strong attempt to recover some of them but unsuccessfully, for which purpose I went to Alabama. They, the stolen Negroes, with their increase were carried off by the Creeks to the West in 1836. The little information I have been able to give you will of course be too late if the Florida claims were, as you said they would be, taken up on the 16th. I shall send your letter, by tomorrow's mail, to our cousin, Susan L'Engle and request her to give you all the particulars that she can, relative to the losses. She can, and will, I have no doubt, give you much more and more valuable information than I can, on the subject.

The claim is, I presume for interest on the losses in 1812 and 1813, as the original claim was, as you are aware, paid some years back, though shamefully cut down. Much injury has, doubtless, been done to the real sufferers by the putting in of claims by some persons who lost nothing and had nothing to lose. Our claim was cut down by half.

I have upon several occasions received seeds &c., from the Patent Office, which favors have remained unacknowledged, not knowing whose kindness I was indebted for them. Allow me now, my dear cousin, to thank you for them most kindly. Seeds from the Patent Office are always acceptable as they are generally of excellent quality. As you invite, may I beg for more favors. I will ask you to try and procure for me the Patent Office Reports, recently published as I take great interest in Agricultural and Mechanical matters-not pretending, however, to know much about either.

I have a claim for the losses, which I sustained in 1836, and the losses admitted to have been proved. The report is on file in the office of the House of Representatives. If you can interest some of your many friends in my behalf I shall feel greatly obliged.

Excepting our son Ned, at school in Ocala, Florida, we have all our children with us and although living in this secluded spot, with 9 "young-uns," we are not very lonesome as you may suppose. I hope that we may meet again some of these days. I am almost a fixture-seldom leaving home.

Caroline unites with me in love to yourself, Eva and Lewis, and kind regards to Mr. Young.

Your affectionate cousin

Miller Hallowes

Mr. Watkins"

Note: This letter is more important in its inferences than in what it actually tells us. Most of the letter is in reference to damages done to the property of Louis [or Luiz] Fatio during the War of 1812. It further implies that Martha Ann Watkins was pursuing whatever may be done to generate income for herself and family. The references to the Patent Office, the House of Representatives and, "your many friends in my behalf", suggests that at the time of this letter, 20 April 1860, the Watkins family was residing in the District of Columbia and were acquainted with



at least a few people with influence in the nation's capital. The reference to "Mr. Watkins" at the bottom of the third page seems to suggest that the letter was written in care of Claiborne A. Watkins. This would imply that Dr. C.A. Watkins was alive and in Washington, D.C. in 1860. When Martha Ann Watkins died in New York in 1861 her obituary stated that she was a resident of Washington, D.C. The record in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York listed Martha's marital status as "married" rather than widowed or divorced.

It is unfortunate that only Louis D. Watkins can be found anywhere in the 1860 census. The reference to the Watkins's political friends must have included the treasurer of the United States, Francis E. Spinner, who came into office with the Lincoln administration in 1860 and Senator Lafayette S. Foster who obtained Louis's original commission in the Union army, as a first lieutenant.

-----  
Letter from Richard F. Floyd, at Jacksonville, Florida to John D. Gibson, of [Brooklyn] New York

" Jacksonville, Florida-April 20th, 1867

My dear friend,

Your kind letter of the 9th inst. reached me in due time, and it was a sincere pleasure to me, I assure you, to hear from you. I had apprehended that it would be difficult to get a place for my nephew, James Floyd; and am convinced that you have done all in your power to effect that object, for which I return you my thanks. Like yourself, several other friends have made similar efforts in Baltimore, Richmond and other places without success. The South is utterly ruined, but it behooves everyone who possesses manly or womanly pride, to discard despair and make an "effort to live"- "to live", being now our ambition; for the prospect of amassing wealth, or returning to our former fortunes, is entirely out of the question. Actuated by this principle, as soon as active hostilities ceased, I went to work, and by such energies I possess, I have, thus far, supported my family. It is a plain support, based upon industry and prudence, without any margin for such embellishments as we formerly had at our control. As long as I have sufficient strength, I shall never seek or receive aid from any source, even though it was tendered, for I can imagine no feeling more depressing than that of standing under pecuniary obligation.

You make enquiry about your old friend Ben. Hopkins.-He was among the best men I ever knew. He died during the war (in 1862)-and in service, being Captain of a Cavalry Corps. He was universally beloved for his kindness of heart and other noble impulses. His widow, my sister, resides in Palatka, but is now here on a visit to us. I read that portion of your letter to her, and she was much affected; and requests me to tender her kindest regards and good wishes to you. I wrote to my sister, Mrs. Caroline Blackshear, yesterday, and told her I had heard from you and of your kind enquiries after her; and I know she will be gratified to hear of you. She lost her husband in 1845 and is now residing in Macon, Georgia. My nephew, about whom you enquire, I presume is Charles Floyd. I have not seen him for 10 years. Mrs. Blackshear, in her last letter, spoke of him-he being with her at the time and in bad health and out of employment. She (in a former letter) I think, mentioned that you had befriended Charles in New York on some trying occasion; but this-although very like you-is more like a dream than a reality with me, for my memory is bad now-except in its retention of general facts, or incidents.

I wish I could show you my eldest grandson. He is nearly as tall as I am, and is quiet and gentlemanly. I never had an own son, and induced his parents to give us this grandson as soon as he was weaned, since which, he had been with us. He is a great rifle and pistol shot, but makes only good use of these accomplishments.

I do not think it will be unacceptable to you to hear of poor old St. Mary's-the theatre of our early boyhood's career. Well, my dear sir, it made me shed tears to behold the wreck. A small forest of blackened chimneys-sad monuments of the ravages of war and wanton incendiarism-are the only land marks (with a very few scattered exceptions) to point to its locality. Bellevue and Fairfield, the old homes of my childhood and early manhood have also (every vestige of a building) disappeared under the torch. They were destroyed during the same week by the blockading vessel stationed at St. Andrews Sound-a party being sent ashore to execute the deed. My brother Charles' remains lie there under the beautiful monument erected to his memory by the citizens of Savannah, and he is enshrouded in the United States flag, which, in his last moments he requested should be his winding sheet, and yet his monument is defaced by shot and shell by those who were fighting under the same old flag. My brother worshipped that flag, and remembered it in his hour of death. There was no enemy around that monument to invite a shot. Pardon me for dwelling upon these sad topics. It is needless even to mention them, but I thought it would interest you to hear of old familiar things and places.

How rejoiced I should be to see you here-to take you by the hand and speak of god old times; and I trust that I shall yet have that great pleasure. I presume you have a family-If so please present my best regards to them. You speak of the "whiteness of your head." It is hard for me to realize it. If mine has not become so, it is not for lack of trouble or care.

My wife and family unite in kind regards to you-and hopes for your health and happiness.

Your friend Sincerely,

Rich. F. Floyd  
Jno. D. Gibson Esq.  
New York"

Note: What can be said of such a heartfelt outpouring? Mr. Floyd's noble words speak for themselves. And while some small amount of bitterness can be discerned, his sincerity and determination cannot be denied.

-----  
The following letter was copied from the original in the possession of Helen L. Gibson, descendant of Louis Fatio. Notes made by her.

Hibernia, Florida  
June 9, 1855

My Dear Martha,

I was no less surprised than made very happy by receiving your very kind and affectionate letter of the 24th of May yesterday, and now hasten to answer it. I assure you, my dear cousin, you have never been forgotten by me. You know I have always loved you and yours. A short time ago I said to your cousin Margaret, (my better half) how much I would like to see you, and that if I knew where a letter would find you I certainly would write, and strange to say, here is your dear letter before me. It will give me much pleasure to communicate to you all the information I possess in relation to our family, which is rather limited.

My grandfather, and your great grandfather, Mr. Francis Philip Fatio, was born in Vevay, Switzerland, and married my grandmother, Mary Magdalena Crispel, in Nice, Italy. They had several children, viz.: Louis (your grandfather), Francis Philip, Louisa (Mrs. Hallowes), Sophia (my mother), and Philip. Your grandfather (Louis) came to this country (Florida) with his father about the year 1773 or 1774 [1] from England. He first married your grandmother Ann Douglas, the daughter of Col. John Douglas, a proud Scotchman. She, your grandmother died and is buried in New Switzerland on this river. He then married Miss Welch who died a year later. He then went to Italy and married a third time, where he died about the beginning of the century. He was never a minister to France that I know of. I am sorry that I have not the coat of arms of any of the two families you ask for. I will send your letter to Susan L'Engle who keeps a record of all the family and no doubt will give you all the information she can on the subject. Your father, William Gibson, married my cousin Mary Fatio, I believe in 1805. Of his family I know nothing more than when a youth he came from England with a Mr. Gascoyne. [2] Your great-grandfather on your mother's side was a man of great information, also your grandfather. [3] During the Revolution your great-grandfather was a Deputy Commissary General for the English Army South. His headquarters were Savannah and Charleston, S.C. He died in St. Augustine in 1811.

So you see by this, my dear cousin, you have quite a variety of blood in your veins. Scotch, Swiss and I\_\_\_\_\_ian [this word partially cut off but probably Italian] on your mother's side and English on your father's]

I hope the above may prove to be satisfactory.

I am very happy, my dear Martha, to know that you and your family are doing so well. God will bless your son no doubt, for one who treats his mother as you say he does. How much you have to be thankful for, my dear Martha. I see you still have a little liking for the romantic by changing your daughter's name from Evaline to Eva. I suppose you admire Mrs. Stowe's "Uncle Tim" very much, and the name of one of her heroines.

Now you want to know something of my family. I will begin with my older children by my first marriage. George is a Presbyterian clergyman, married and has three children, living at Mr. Alberti's on St. Mary's River. Lewis, a lawyer in Jacksonville; Augustina, married to a planter [4] in Marion County, Florida, near Ocala, a town in the interior of the State. I married Margaret Seton in 1837, have by her seven children, Seton 16 years old, a clerk in Chicago, Illinois, Frank 13 years, at home, Frederick 10, William 8, Matilda 4 ½, Maggie 3, and Isabel born 13th of May this year. Your cousin Margaret is in rather delicate health but for all is one of the smartest, energetic women you may meet anywhere. We returned to live here in 1845.

I have lost many of my negroes since you were here by sickness and the Indian War.

Margaret sends much love to you, says she recollects you very well and would like to see you.

Your cousin Mary is living at Newmansville. She is married to a Presbyterian clergyman, has no children. Susan L'Engle has a house full of children living in Jacksonville. Frank and William, her sons are married. Frank is a Civil Engineer, William a doctor in the Army, stationed at Key West. Her daughter [5] Mary is a fine girl about 17. Susan spent a few days with us this week and went home the day before I received your letter. As I said, I will send it to her and get her to write you.

Note: L'Engle, William Johnson, Fla., S.C. Assistant surgeon 28 August 1856; resigned 30 April 1861-Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army-From Its Organization, September 29, 1789 to March 2, 1903-Francis B. Heitman]

Your cousin, Miller Hallowes, came from England to look after his mother's share of the property left by my grandfather. He married a Miss Nicol, a very charming woman. They are living at Bolingbroke near St. Mary's, Georgia. They have a large family.

Mary Dunham, a sister to Susan, lives in St. Augustine, has a house full of children. Your cousin Louisa Fatio lives in St. Augustine; Sophia Fatio, her sister, lives with her. Leonora married a Mr. Colt. She died in Jacksonville in 1847; left four or five children who stay with Louisa.

And now my dear cousin I hope I have answered all your questions to your satisfaction. Let me ask you a few on your part. Is your brother Louis alive? I heard some time ago that he died in California. If alive, where does he live, and what is he doing? And what has become of Douglas? Write to me all about them and their families, if they have any.

Your cousin Margaret joins me in much love to yourself, "Eva" and your noble son Louis. It will give us much pleasure next Winter to see you all. When you write to Louis give my love to him, dear Martha, you know I ever loved you very much. Louis was a beautiful child and much like his sweet mother. And remember me to Eva's husband. I would like very much to become acquainted with him. When you write to me, which I hope will be often, direct to Hibernia, Duval County, Florida. We have a post office in this place and I am the Postmaster, comes free, as this will go to you.

I have many letters to write today, so must close this with very much love to you and Mary and family.

Believe me, my dear Martha  
our very affectionate cousin,  
(signed) Lewis Michael Fleming - Write soon

Notes on preceding letter

Letter to my grand aunt Martha Ann Gibson (Mrs. Clayborn Watkins)

Her daughter Evalina married Commodore Young U.S. Navy. Commodore Young and Evalina are buried in our family lot in Greenwood, Brooklyn.

1 1771

2 Francis Philip Fatio, Sr.

3 Louis Fatio

4 Mr. Clark Stephens

5 she married Louis Isadore Fleming, her cousin [and] son of the writer, Lewis Michael Fleming.

\* \* \* \* \*

120 No. Ninth Street  
Newark, 7, New Jersey  
September 1943

Dear Gertrude,

I have had fun and enjoyed going thru this letter again. I think some part of it will be quite interesting to you also.

"What has become of Douglas?" Well, being his granddaughter I can tell you that he is also in Greenwood. Grandfather and cousin Johnny (Comm. Young) bought [and] shared a large and beautiful lot there.

Our cousins all seem to be, or have been, blessed with large families.

Our Frank third is home from Camp Pickett for [ten?] days, and our Joe has his call and goes to camp [July] 26th.

I have two other letters at hand. They were the ones Zaidee went through and did not copy for you. See why. One is to grandfather from Richard Floyd getting a position for his nephew, James Floyd. The other (1844) is to my grand uncle Lewis (who died in California) from So. Burche and is about some account. They are not like the one I am sending, full of family news.

Affectionately  
(signed) Helen L. Gibson

\* \* \* \* \*

Added to this letter received from Frank Gibson [1 April 2004] I received the following notation which he copied from an undated and unidentified newspaper clipping:

"Steve-'At Garfield Hospital of consumption in his twenty-sixth year, Lovell Rousseau Watkins, grandson of the late Gen. Rousseau, U.S.A. and son of the late Bvt. General L.D. Watkins, lieutenant colonel twentieth United States Infantry. The remains will be taken to Louisville, Kentucky for internment.'

This was a newspaper clipping in a little notebook kept by one of my ancestors titled 'Necrology'."-Steve Wright

-----  
OBITUARY FOR MARTHA ANN GIBSON WATKINS:

Watkins-On Saturday morning, September 28, Mrs. Martha Ann Watkins, of Washington, D.C., aged 50 years. Her friends and those of her sons, Lieutenant L. D. Watkins, United States Army and Lieutenant J. Young, United States Navy, are invited to attend the funeral this (Sunday) morning, at seven o'clock, from the residence of Mrs. Bigelow, No. 26 [?] Bond street.

-----

They had the following children:

- + 153 F i. **Evalina Walton WATKINS** was born 4 Jul 1832 and died 1880.
  - + 154 M ii. **Brig. Gen. Louis Douglas WATKINS U.S.A.** was born 29 Nov 1833 and died 29 Mar 1868.
142. **Elizabeth Zemula Walker DOUGLASS** "Zemula"<sup>3</sup> (Samuel Claiborne DOUGLASS, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1819 in "Rosney", Richmond Co., GA. She died 20 Jan 1882 in Richmond County, TX.

"Descendants of William Claiborne" page 302: Elizabeth Zemula Walker DOUGLAS, born 1819 at "Rosney," Richmond County, GA, died 20 Jan 1882 at Richmond, Texas. She married, 4 April 1837 at Belleville Plantation, Richmond County, GA, Judge George Hanson Schley, who was born 25 March 1814 at Milledgeville, GA, and died 20 January 1894 at Galveston, TEXAS. They moved to Russell County, Ala., and then to Jefferson County, GA., where he was a merchant, and then settled at Richmond, Texas, with his wife and children and was county surveyor in 1869."

Census: 1850 Jefferson Co.,GA, 135, Dist 48, Image 2  
Census: 1860 Fort Bend Co.,TX, page 359, Richmond P. O., Image 5  
Census: 1870 Fort Bend Co.,TX, 571, Richmond P. O., Image 97  
Census: 1880 Fort Bend Co.,TX, 328A

Note:  
1880 Census, Fort Bend Co.,TX, 328A, Precinct 2  
Geo. H. SCHLEY Self M Male W 66 GA Country Merchant MD JAMICA  
Yemula SCHLEY Wife M Female W 61 GA Keeping Hou  
Cora JACKSON Other Female B 16 TX Servant --- -

Zemula married **Judge George Hanson SCHLEY**, son of Judge William SCHLEY Governor of Georgia and Charlotte KIRKLEY, on 4 Apr 1837 in "Belleville Plantation" Richmond County, GA. George was born 25 Mar 1814 in Milledgeville, Baldwin Co, GA. He died 20 Jan 1894 in Galveston, TX.

Zemula married George Hanson Schley son of William Schley and Charlotte Kirkley.

"Historic Richmond County" "During the Ante-bellum period [of Richmond County, GA] area residents began to realize the importance of processing and manufacturing goods made from cotton and other crops. In 1834, John Schley located a factory, called "Belleville", on Butler Creek. In the same year, William Schley, GEORGE SCHLEY, and Daniel Cook built Richmond Factory on Spirit Creek. In 1845, the Augusta Canal was constructed through the western part of the city to handle barge traffic and provide a power source for industry."

By 1840, George Schley was an attorney in Augusta, GA, practicing in Columbia, Burke, Scriven, Washington, Jefferson and Richmond counties. In 1849 George, John, and William Schley formed a partnership for the practice of law.

Augusta Chronicle, April, 1862: "FOR SALE. A Country Residence. I offer JESAMINE HILL for sale, situated a mile from my residence, and five miles from Augusta, near the Plank Road. The houses are new, and consist of the building of four 20 feet rooms, with 14 feet passage through from East to West; a piazza is in the rear the whole width of the house, and a portico in front, kitchen, servants rooms, etc., with 50 acres of land attached, and will sell as many more acres adjoining as desired. It is the most beautiful situation near Augusta. From the portico there is a most commanding view of Augusta and the river valley for twenty miles in extent. Apply to: GEORGE SCHLEY."

1870 Census, Fort Bend, TX  
George H. SCHLEY, age 56, surveyor  
Zemula, age 51  
Henry Fast, age 24, farmer  
Mary W. Schley, age 17  
Zemula Schley, age 25  
Phoebe D. Schley, age 19

1880 Census, Fort Bend Co.,TX, 328A, Precinct 2  
Geo. H. SCHLEY Self M Male W 66 GA Country Mercha nt MD JAMICA  
Zemula SCHLEY Wife M Female W 61 GA Keeping Hou  
Cora JACKSON Other Female B 16 TX Servant --- -

They had the following children:

- 155 M i. **V(alentine?) W(alker?) SCHLEY** was born 1841.
- 156 F ii. **Zemula M. SCHLEY** was born 1844.
- 157 F iii. **Charlotte K. SCHLEY** was born 18 Sep 1846 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA.
- + 158 F iv. **Mary Walker SCHLEY** was born 1853 and died 1903.
- 159 M v. **George H. (Jr.) SCHLEY** was born 1859.
- 160 F vi. **Phoebe D. SCHLEY**<sup>8</sup>.

145. **Mary Walker DOUGLASS** (Samuel Claiborne DOUGLASS, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 15 Nov 1815 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA. She died 10 Nov 1892 in Galveston, TX (at the home of her daughter) and was buried in Morton Cemetery at Richmond (TX).

Mary married **Robert James CALDER Mayor & Chief Justice - Brazoria, TX** on 3 Jan 1837. Robert was born 17 Jul 1810 in Maryland. He died 28 Aug 1885 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX and was buried in Morton Cemetery at Richmond.

#### CALDER, ROBERT JAMES

Born in Baltimore, Maryland, July 17 1810, a son of James H. and Jane E. (Caldwell) Calder. Mr. James H. Calder died when Robert was a child and he was reared by his mother in the home of her father, James P. Caldwell. Mr. Caldwell, then a widower, Mrs. Calder and Robert J. Calder came to Texas in 1832 and settled in what is now Brazoria County. In Headright Certificate No. 57 for a league and labor of land issued to Captain Calder February 1, 1838 by the Brazoria County Board of Land Commissioners it is simply stated that he arrived in Texas prior to May 2, 1835.

On June 26, 1832, Mr. James H. Caldwell settled in what is now Brazoria County. On June 28 of that year Mr. Caldwell was Adjutant of Captain John Austin's Company in the battle of Velasco, but Mr. Calder arrived on the scene too late to participate in the affray.

In 1835 eighteen young men of Brazoria Municipality organized themselves into a company, the command of which was offered to Dr. Branch T. Archer, who refused, and then to James W. Fannin, who accepted. John York was elected First Lieutenant and Calder Second Lieutenant. On the 28th of October, 1835, Fannin's Company with a portion of Captain Robert M. Coleman's Company, was detailed to select a site for the encampment of the whole army. There were one hundred and five men in the whole detachment, rank and file. They moved and halted before the Mission of Concepcion just before sunset without dismounting. The force encamped in a horseshoe bend below San Antonio, Lieutenant Calder being placed as a long sentinel on top of the mission. The next morning the battle of Concepcion was fought. When Fannin was appointed recruiting officer, Mr. Calder accompanied him and consequently did not participate in the Storming and capture of Bexar, December 5 to 10.

On December 7, 1835, Mr. Calder was appointed Third Lieutenant of Artillery by the General Council of the Provisional Government.

Mr. Calder reenlisted in the army March 1, 1836, and on March 6th he arrived at Gonzales. There on the 12th he was elected Captain of a company of volunteers, most of whom resided in what are now Brazoria, Fort Bend, and Matagorda Counties. The organization became Company K, First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, and was commanded by Captain Calder at San Jacinto. On June 21, 1838 he was issued Donation Certificate No. 361 for having participated in the battle. On December 21, 1837, he received Bounty Certificate No. 1225 for 640 acres of land for having served in the army from March 1 to October 23, 1836.

On April 23, 1836, Benjamin C. Franklin was detailed to carry dispatches from the battlefield to President David C. Burnet in Galveston announcing the victory won by the Texas Army, and Captain Calder accompanied him in an unofficial capacity.

In February 1837, Captain Calder was elected the first sheriff of Brazoria County, holding that office for six years. In 1838 he arrested the notorious forger Monroe Edwards and placed him in jail at Brazoria. Before the end of that year, Captain Calder while still sheriff, was elected mayor of Brazoria. He was elected Chief Justice of Brazoria County on December 16, 1844, and again on July 13, 1846, from which position he resigned during the latter part of the year to remove to Richmond, Fort Bend County. In 1859 he was elected Mayor of the city of Richmond. From July 1866 to April 1869, he served as Chief Justice of Fort Bend County. Retiring from public life, he practiced law at Richmond in partnership with Major W. L. Davidson.

Captain Calder was elected one of the vice presidents of the Texas Historical Society at its organization at Houston, May 23, 1870.

On August 25, 1881, Captain Calder presided at the unveiling of a monument at Galveston that was later erected on the San Jacinto Battlefield dedicated to the memory of the nine Texans who were killed or mortally wounded there on April 20 and 21, 1836. An extended account of the Battle of San Jacinto written by Captain Calder was published in the Texas Almanac of 1861.

Captain Calder and Miss Mary Douglass, daughter of Major Samuel C. Douglass, were married January 3, 1837, by Judge Benjamin C. Franklin. Captain Calder died August 28, 1885, and was buried under the auspices of Richmond Masonic Lodge No. 72, the Reverend Hotchkiss preaching the funeral services. Mrs. Calder, born in Georgia, November 15, 1815, died at the home of her daughter Mrs. Anne M. Williams in Galveston November 10, 1892. Her remains were placed beside those of her husband in Morton Cemetery at Richmond. In 1929 the State of Texas erected a joint monument at their graves.

Children of Captain and Mrs. Calder were Robert, Jane Eliza, Anne Maria, Samuel Douglass, James P. and Zemula Calder.

Courtesy of Herzstein Library, online reference, Biographies.

-----  
Article in Texas Elder Law Blawg: [http://www.elderlawblawg.com/2004\\_06\\_13\\_archive.asp](http://www.elderlawblawg.com/2004_06_13_archive.asp)

SOLDIER-STATESMAN honored with marker

Brazoria County's first sheriff, 26-year-old Robert J. Calder, was serving as a marshal of the Republic of Texas even before the county officially was organized by the new Legislature on Dec. 20, 1836.

Calder's duties as marshal included taking charge of shipwrecks and prizes, as well as executing the laws of the court over which Judge Benjamin Cromwell Franklin presided.

A native of Baltimore, Md., Calder was only a child when his father, James H. Calder, died. He was reared by his mother, Jane Caldwell Calder, and her brother, James P. Caldwell. They moved to Texas in 1832, and he stood guard until the Mexican fort surrendered after the Battle of Velasco.

When the Texas Revolution began in October of 1835, Calder was among the colonists who took up arms against Mexico. He served as an officer under Gen. Stephen F. Austin during the Battle of Mission Conception. In 1836, he joined the army at Gonzales, where he was elected as captain of K Company, First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, and also served in that capacity during the Battle of San Jacinto.

In recollections he wrote some 25 years later, Calder described the brief engagement at San Jacinto: "The fire from our division was delivered when we were within 60 yards of the foe ... The action was very poorly contested on the

part of the enemy ... Just before sunset the pursuit and massacre was brought to a sudden stand by Colonel Almonte's halting the terrified Mexicans in a solid body or column, and making a formal surrender."

Following the Texians' victory and the subsequent capture of Mexican Gen. Santa Anna, Calder, Judge Franklin, also a member of Company K, and two soldiers were sent to Galveston under orders to deliver the news of the Texian victory to interim President David G. Burnet at Galveston.

It took them four days of arduous work rowing a skiff to reach their destination. Calder had a burning personal reason for his eagerness to reach Galveston. Mary Walker Douglass of Brazoria, a young woman with whom he had fallen in love, was among the hundreds of Runaway Scrape refugees who had fled before the Mexican Army's advance following the fall of the Alamo and the slaughter of Fannin and his troops at Goliad.

Traveling in "an open boat or skiff, propelled by oars," Calder and his party traveled all day on April 23 without food, having had no provisions to take with them.

That night, the party reached Spillman's Island, where they found cornmeal, a side of bacon and "plenty of chickens," but no human inhabitants.

The two soldiers with Calder and Franklin wanted to remain there until the wind shifted, but Calder insisted on continuing. During one period of rough seas, he jumped into the water, which still would have been cold, since this was in April. Using a tow line, he pulled the skiff along the edge of the bay.

Calder actually did most of the work throughout this trip, since Franklin was unaccustomed to physical labor and soon tired, and the soldiers, who had no sweethearts in Galveston, were considerably less enthusiastic about hurrying than was Calder.

About noon of the third day, the party reached the home of Amos Edwards at Redfish Bar, where they found some provisions and a box of fine Havana cigars. At Virginia Point on the fourth night, when they were within sight of the harbor at Galveston, a norther and downpour left them soaked and chilled. The next morning, they rowed for several hours before finally coming alongside the Texian Navy ship *Invincible*, where they shared their good news with the captain and crew.

Those aboard the ship "literally lifted us on board," Calder wrote. "In the midst of the wildest excitement," Capt. William Brown "took off his hat and gave us three cheers," then threw his hat "as far as he could into the bay," and ordered his men to fire the big guns.

Seamen from the *Invincible* rowed the messengers in the captain's gig to the *Independence*, the Texas Navy flagship, where Commodore Hawkins fired a 13-gun salute and ordered a fine dinner for them.

Calder and his group finally went ashore to deliver their official report to President Burnet, "a great stickler for official prerogative, (who) was a little miffed that everybody on the island should have heard the glorious news before he was officially notified of the battle and its result ... ."

Later that evening, as Calder and Mary Douglass strolled together, they overheard talk of the victory as well as numerous expressions of disbelief by people who doubted the claim that the Texians had defeated the Mexican Army and captured Santa Anna. Calder, who later received 640 acres of land for his service to the Republic, married Mary on Jan. 3, 1837, shortly after being appointed as Texas marshal.

They lived in Brazoria at a site described years later by Julia Graves O'Neal as being "between the Stevens house and the Brazos River." During Mrs. O'Neal's childhood, this was a vacant block, "park like with tall trees and grass... (and) an old brick cistern ... with lantana growing by it." She surmised that the two-story Calder house had faced the river prior to having burned years earlier.

In addition to his service as marshal and then as the first Brazoria County sheriff, Calder also was elected as mayor of Brazoria in 1838, and from 1844 to 1846 as Brazoria County's chief justice and probate judge, a post much like that of today's county judge.

A Temperance Society organized Aug. 18, 1844, in Brazoria elected Calder as president. A newspaper of that day quoted him as saying that the meeting was "a sign of the times; an indication that the reign of the pistol and Bowie knife is at an end, and that their origin, the goblet, with its maddening and deadly influences, is being shattered upon

the alter (sic) of public opinion ... .”

He also was elected as a vice president of the Brazoria County Sunday School Union, “designed to ‘aid in the formation and support of Sunday schools whenever it is practicable in Brazoria County.’”

After his service as chief justice, Calder and his family moved to their farm in Fort Bend County. He later served as mayor of Richmond and as chief justice and judge of the probate court of Fort Bend County until he was removed from the judicial post by federal military authorities during Reconstruction.

He then operated a mercantile business and practiced law in partnership with his son-in-law, Maj. W.L. Davidson, prior to his death in Richmond on Aug. 28, 1884.

Calder will be honored with an official Texas Historical Marker to be dedicated at 2 p.m. Saturday on the west side of the Brazoria County Historical Museum grounds.

This marker was funded by the Fort Velasco Chapter of Daughters of the Republic of Texas. Research was done by the Brazoria County Historical Commission.

They had the following children:

- 161 F i. **Jane Eliza CALDER.**
- 162 F ii. **Anne Maria (Mrs. Williams) CALDER.**
- 163 M iii. **Samuel Douglass CALDER.**
- + 164 M iv. **James Peckham CALDER** was born 21 Apr 1851 and died 8 Feb 1880.
- 165 F v. **Zemula CALDER.**

147. **Claiborne Watts GOOCH** (Phillip GOOCH, William (Jr.) GOOCH, William (son of Claiborne) GOOCH, Claiborne GOOCH, Ursula CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)).

Name: Claiborne Watts GOOCH

Sex: M

Birth: 04 JAN 1792 in Amherst County, Virginia

Death: Abt 1844 in Richmond, Henrico County, Virginia

Note: Claiborne at some point removed to Richmond, Virginia , became Adjutant General of the State and was associated with Thomas Ritchie in publishing the Richmond Enquirer.

Claiborne married **Maria Rebecca BARNES**.

They had the following children:

- + 166 M i. **Arthur Fleming GOOCH** was born 1829 and died 1898.

## Eleventh Generation

148. **MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA WATKINS** "Martha" (THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1811/1812 in Augusta, GA. She died 22 Dec 1852 in Augusta, Ga from Peritonitis, with the birth of daughter Katie and was buried 23 Dec 1852 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

If you have ever wondered who Mary Elizabeth Martha Watkins was named for, here is the explanation.....

Her mother's name was Elizabeth

Her grandmother on her mother's side was Mary

Her grandmother on her father's side was Elizabeth Martha Walton Watkins.

Her great-grandmother on her father's side was Elizabeth Martha Claiborne Walton

---

Charles and Martha had 15 children together. Seven died before they reached adulthood (most before 10 years of



age); one was killed in battle during the Civil War; 2 died soon after the Civil War.

Martha died with the birth of their 15th child, Catherine, who died two years/ten months later.

There has been a lot of confusion about the birth date of Martha. Per Joy Duncan: "I looked at the 1850 census--done Sept 2. It shows Martha as 38 (with nine of her children!) and Charles as 42. The 1840 census shows her as between 20 and 30 and Charles between 30 and 40. That gives credence to the Bible date and to the ages showing in 1820. That means she was probably only 40 when she died. And that Charles may have been born in 1808, rather than 1806." The tree in Nicholas and Annie Mae Godbee Delaigle's Bible listed Martha Watkins as born 1812 and her husband Charles 1806. Her tombstone says she was 43, I think, and she died Dec 1852 so that would mean she was born 1809. So nothing is in absolute agreement, but she may have been around 10 in the 1820 census, perhaps 9 and turning 10 later in the year. That would make the tombstone nearly right. I would guess the census would be more likely to be accurate than either the tombstone or the Bible.

Mortuary Records of Richmond County state she was 43 at the time of her death.

1878 Letter from Eliza LaRoche, writing of her mother Eliza Marguerite Watkins LaRoche, who was the only daughter of George W. Watkins, brother of Martha's father, Thomas: " She also claimed relationship with Mrs. D'Laigle and Mrs. Walton of Augusta, with their families. Besides these, I know not if she had ever met any of her Father's family."

Martha married **CHARLES L. DELAIGLE**, son of NICOLAS DE L'AIGLE and Marie Marguerite ROULLET/ROSLETTE (LAGARDE) "Marguerite", on 21 Jan 1829 in First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, GA. CHARLES was born 29 Mar 1806 in Augusta, GA. He died 30 Apr 1866 in Augusta, GA (age 60) from heart attack and was buried 1 May 1866 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

NOTES FROM KEVIN DELAIGLE:

"The land upon which the house at 349 Telfair Street in Augusta was built was originally owned by Nicolas DeLaigle and was left to his only son.....Charles DeLaigle. Charles had fifteen (most of whom died young) children by Martha and she died at an early age. Charles then married Celia. The property was left to his children. However, Celia appealed to the courts to allow her to receive a portion of the estate. The house at 349 Telfair was built between 1870 and 1873. Celia de l'Aigle bought the property from her husband Charles' children in 1870, so the house must have been built shortly thereafter, and she didn't live there long, as she died in 1873. We found a copy of the deed to the Telfair property at the Courthouse. The land just to the East of 349 Telfair was left by Charles to Virginia DeLaigle Hopkins (a daughter), according to the deeds. We not sure why the house appears for the 1st time in the tax rolls in 1896, but it was definitely built much earlier. The house at 551 Greene Street was built in 1875, in the more fashionable Second Empire style."

-----  
1827 Georgia Land Lottery

3 12 283 Delaigle, Charles; Richmond Treadwell's  
-----

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE - DECEMBER 3, 1849: "FIFTY DOLLARS REWARD. "The above reward will be paid for proof to conviction (if a white person) of the harbinger of my girl JUNO, or twenty-five dollars for her delivery to me, or the Jailor of Richmond County. The said girl is about 28 years of age, of middle size and light skin. CHARLES DELAIGLE"

-----  
AUGUSTA CHRONICLE JULY 22, 1859: "DESIRABLE FARMS FOR SALE. "I offer for sale about five hundred and fifty acres of land, in lots to suit purchasers. The land is situated on the east side of the Savannah Road, between Cupboard and Rocky Creeks. On the land are two or more eligible acres for Residences. Any information in relation to the above can be obtained of my son, LOUIS DELAIGLE, or myself. CHARLES DELAIGLE "

-----  
1860 CENSUS: 123rd District (Taken October 8, 1860)

Charles, age 50 farmer B Georgia

Cecilia, age 48 (or Celia, second wife)  
Armand, age 25 doctor  
Henry, age 23  
Mary, age 15  
Nicholas, age 14  
Emma, age 12

Augusta City Directories Listings:

1859:

DeLaigle, Charles resides 70 Greene Street  
DeLaigle, C. N. resides 177 Broad  
DeLaigle, Henry resides 70 Greene Street  
DeLaigle, Lewis (sic) boards southside of Ellis St. between Washington & Center  
DeLaigle, N. A. physician, office in Warren Block

1861:

Only Louis DeLaigle is listed

1867:

Mrs. Charles DeLaigle at 131 Ellis  
Lewis Delaigle, attorney at law, living at De l'Aigle farm.

-----  
APRIL 17, 1866: "NOTICE -- My son, LOUIS DELAIGLE, is my duly authorized agent for the transaction of all my business. Parties having claims against me will present them to him. CHARLES DELAIGLE"

In December, 1864, the city of Augusta formally posted a "card" thanking the following plantation owners for providing Negroes to assist in building fortifications around the city of Augusta, during the Civil War: Mrs. C.E. Hammond of Beech Island; The Estate of Turner Clanton; The Estate of W.M. D'Antignac; Estate of William J. Eve; Moody Burt; CHARLES DELAIGLE; L.C. Dugas;

-----  
NOTE: CHARLES continued to run the brick yards until after the Civil War.

News Item: APRIL 7, 1869  
(The brickyards are sold after his death) "Brick yards and clay pits belonging to the estate of Charles de l'Aigle were bid at \$18,000 in a legal sale of the county."

-----  
May 1, 1866: "ANOTHER OLD CITIZEN GONE. Charles DeLaigle, Esq., died at his residence near this city, on yesterday afternoon from disease of the heart. He had been in feeble health for some time, and for several days had sunk rapidly under the inroads of the disease. We have recently been called on to announce the demise of one and another, and another, of the older class of our citizens, and now the destroyer has cut down one who embodied in an eminent degree the high qualities that make up the good citizen, and the cultured gentleman. He will be buried from the Catholic Church this afternoon at five o'clock."

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE NOVEMBER 4, 1873: "ADMINISTRATOR'S SALE: GEORGIA. RICHMOND COUNTY. - By virtue of an order granted by the Court of Ordinary of said county, will be sold at public outcry, to the highest bidder, on the First Tuesday in DECEMBER next, at the Lower Market House, in the City of Augusta, State and County aforesaid, between the legal hours of sale, all that tract of land lying and being in said State and County, containing forty-one acres, more or less, bounded north and northeast by land of EMMA DeLAIGLE, now Harris, south by land of Silcox and west by land formerly owned by August Kerpse, deceased.

Also, all that other tract of land in said State and county, containing three acres, more or less, bounded north by land of R. C. Kerr, east by land formerly owned by August Kerpse, deceased, west by land of W. H. Turpin and south by--. Said tract of land being FORMERLY a portion of the land of CHARLES DELAIGLE, known as No 3,

class D, in the distribution of the estate of said Charles DeLaigle.

Terms - Cash. Said property sold for the benefit of the heirs and creditors of August Kerpse, late of said county, deceased. JAMES P. VERDERY, Administrator"

-----  
ARTICLE FROM AUGUSTA CHRONICLE: "STORY ON HISTORIC DE L'AIGLE HOUSE" by Terence Battey, Sept 14, 1956

Standing with proud dignity overlooking Greene St - once a beautiful and fashionable promenade lined with commodious homes, the de l'Aigle House seems to beckon the passerby to pause and gaze on its beauty before it becomes a sacrifice on the altar of progress. It is to be demolished to make way for the downtown superhighway.

Records of Richmond County indicate that a lot, 122 feet wide, on Greene St between Fourth and Fifth, extending to Telfair St. was purchased from Commissioners of the County (who also served as town Trustees) by James Meriwether in 1797 for 51 pounds 5 shillings.

Afterward, the land passed successively into the hands of William Urguhart, Samuel Scott, and Nicolas de l'Aigle, the last a distinguished French emigre, large landowner with brick interests and resident of a plantation near the town of Augusta. De l'Aigle bought the property in 1817, and presumably built a house thereon in 1818 (the year the purchase was recorded) adjacent to a small white frame swelling, recessed from the street, on the same lot, probably his first abode in these parts.

#### DURABLE STRUCTURE

The De l'Aigle House, architect unknown, represents a happy blending of Tudor and Greek Revival periods. It has been pronounced by authoritative opinion as the best designed for durability of all homes in this section. Red, hand-pressed brick sent from England (no doubt as ballast for ships) are used in the construction, walls measure two feet thick, and practically all hardware is of heavy, carved brass. Greek trim-hand-carved embellishes both interior and exterior. A massive front door, elaborately carved, and a rear door with side lights and transom of red Bohemian glass, etched in a grape design, attracts particular attention.

A solid mahogany staircase leads to a ballroom covering the entire top floor. Long twin beveled (French) mirrors with cherry wood frames on marble bases on opposite walls of the living room and dining room (originally connected by folding doors) reflect sparkling crystal chandeliers, giving a sparkling illusion of depth - a magical effect of long corridors, illuminated by myriad lights. Side wings with Corinthian columns, matching those supporting the full length porch, were added later by Charles de l'Aigle, son of Nicolas, who then an old gentleman in a wheel chair, and carefully watched the building, eagerly scrutinizing each brick.

#### WINE CELLARS

Considering French appreciation of vintages, it is not surprising to see beneath the house two well planned, plastered wine cellars with brick flooring and barred windows. Shelves for kegs and demijohns line the wall. The original kitchen equipped with a 10 foot open fireplace and large Dutch oven, is now a part of a former slave house in the backyard.

Romantic tales are told of the builder and first owner of the De l'Aigle House - some factual, others passed down through family tradition. During the revolutionary period in France, when nobility and aristocracy fled from their native land, many to islands of the West Indies, Mlle. Marguerite (the story uses the wrong name here...it should be DeRosset) found love and marriage on San Domingo, where she became the wife of M. Le Garde.

Then calamity struck, and the Le Gardes, warned of a Negro insurrection by a faithful native servant named Tousine, were forced to flee the island with two children, one an infant. Joined by Nicholas de l'Aigle and other escapees (some concealed in sugar barrels) the Le Gardes had the good luck to be smuggled on board a ship bound for the United States. Mme. Le Garde insisted on taking a nurse, Caroline (Mamma Car), and when the captain remonstrated vociferously, the French mother, thinking quickly, exclaimed, "If you leave the nurse, you take away my baby's food!" Abashed, the captain gave in.

Trials and tribulations of the escapees had not yet ended. Pirates boarded the ship. De l'Aigle, a Catholic and Mason - when the two were affiliated - gave the Masonic sign, whereupon he and his friends remained unharmed

while the intruders looted the vessel, murdered some passengers and forced others to walk the plank.

### HIDDEN GOLD

The Le Garde family debarked at Savannah, and De l'Aigle proceeded to Augusta. On landing, the Frenchman, ripping buttons from his coat and other garments, uncovered them and revealed gold pieces - so cleverly concealed not even pirates had suspected the deception. In those days land sold for 25 cents an acre in the town of Augusta, and before long de l'Aigle owned a plantation of 14,000 acres. Later on, he founded the De l'Aigle Brick Company, supposedly the first brick manufacturing plant in the South.

After the death of M. Le Garde, Nicolas de l'Aigle paid court to his widow, who smiled on his suite. They were wed and brought the Le Garde girls, Cleo and Emma, to Augusta. The former married Joseph du Bignon, the latter Emile Prudhomme.

The de l'Aigle home became the center of a coterie of French-Americans, deeply loyal to their adopted country, but retaining the habits and customs of la belle France. Bastille Day called for a gala celebration of wining and dining. At a formal dinner, table cloths were placed one above the other for the number of courses, and changed after each course. Viands and delicacies, prepared a la francaise, and served with appropriate wine, constituted a repast fit for a king. Card games, especially Boston and faro, flourished. A memento, such as a large soup ladle, made of silver dollars (still treasured by a descendant) would sometimes be awarded the winner at the end of a season.

Many of the French colonies subscribed to lottery tickets, issued in Louisiana, and dreamed of the day "when my ship comes in." A trip abroad was then an experience out of the ordinary, and an undertaking to be seriously considered, the intrepid French-Americans would gaily board a soling vessel for a voyage of 30 days to visit their native land. Refrigeration being unknown, a cow and chickens were taken on board. How much more adventure in a crossing of those days than in an ocean liner of the present time!

### LAFAYETTE'S VISIT

When Lafayette came to Augusta, Nicolas de l'Aigle delivered an address of welcome on behalf of French residents, and entertained the Marquis in the Greene St Home. On this occasion, a small boy gained the distinction of "having sat on Lafayette's knee." The identity of the youngster is now unknown. However, it could not have been Charles, only child of M. and Mme. Nicholas De l'Aigle, because Charles was all of 19 years old when the event took place.

Born in France in 1765, Nicholas survived to the ripe old age of 88 years, dying in Augusta in 1853. Had he lived in this day and time, who can say he would not have proved himself a prince of finance? First a refugee from a revolution, then an escapee from an island insurrection, he came, a foreigner, to a strange country, yet he amassed a fortune, left his imprint on all he touched, and attained an enviable reputation for integrity, sagacity and shrewdness.

The will of Nicolas de l'Aigle was never found, strange as it may seem, owing to his foresight and thoroughness and the fact that he had advised his two step-daughters (loved as his very own) of its whereabouts. A slave told of having seen smoke curling from a chimney after the passing of the old gentleman, but the matter was never investigated. The estate transferred to his son Charles, whose honesty no one questioned.

When a young man, Charles married Mary Watkins and fathered 15 children. He continued the De l'Aigle Brick Co and directed the plantation on a grand scale. His first wife having died, he married Mme. Leon de Brux, a French widow with a son and daughter, both grown.

(see article on "Jewels")

ARTICLE FROM AUGUSTA CHRONICLE: "FABLED DE L'AIGLE JEWELS MAY BE BURIED IN AUGUSTA" (Editor's note: This is the conclusion of a feature on the De l'Aigle house on Greene St., written by a descendant of the original owners. The story began in yesterday's Chronicle - Herald. The house is to be demolished to make way for the downtown superhighway.)"

"The will of Nicolas was never found, strange as it may seem, owing to his foresight and thoroughness, and the fact that he had advised his two stepdaughters (loved as his very own) of its whereabouts. A slave told of having seen smoke curling from a chimney after the passing of the old gentleman, but the matter was never investigated.

The estate transferred the Greene St. property to his son, Charles, whose honesty no one questioned.

"When a young man, Charles married Mary Watkins and fathered 15 children. He continued the De l'Aigle Brick Co., and directed the plantation on a grand scale. His first wife having died, he married Mme. Leon de Brux, a French widow with a son and daughter, both grown.

"The story goes that Charles, quite eccentric in his old age, kept the family jewels in a secret hiding-place. Once when he wished to present a gift to his step-daughter, he placed a box of jewelry and precious stones before her enraptured gaze, telling her to make a choice. She chose a 14-carat uncut diamond.

#### JEWELRY RUMOR

"Charles de l'Aigle could have ended his days a rich man but death met him with but little of this world's goods. Loyal to the Confederacy, he refused, despite urging, to exchange his assets to gold or silver (preferably the former) for fear of endangering the Confederate cause.

"Notwithstanding the De l'Aigle reversal of fortune, it is still thought that not all the family jewels are accounted for, and to this day rumor persists of de l'Aigle treasure being buried in the city. Thus far, nothing has come to light except French antique wine and perfume bottles, ointment jars, and a badly corroded, dirt-encrusted platter of undetermined composition - owner had excavations made for a garage.

"It is of interest to note that a lodge at Magnolia Cemetery was erected by the late Mrs. Robert Reese (granddaughter of Charles de l'Aigle, as a memorial to her mother (Mary Clark de l'Aigle), who is represented by a beautiful life-size oil portrait. A small painting, executed with insight and feeling, of Nicolas de l'Aigle at an advanced age still showing qualities of keenness and charm, also hangs on the wall of the lodge. Not only does this structure perpetuate the name -- the main drive-way to the cemetery, once a part of the plantation, is called de l'Aigle Ave. in honor of Nicolas, and this road that once led to his plantation bears his name.

"Mrs. Reese, at the death of her husband, Dr. Robert Reese, famous eye specialist, made a gift to the Eye Clinic of University Hospital in his memory. As an expression of appreciation of this contribution, Mrs. Reese was granted the privilege of hanging a plaque in the Lamar Wing of the Hospital to memorialize the life and character of Adam Hughes De l'Aigle - a beloved slave of the de l'Aigle family.

#### OTHER FAMILIES

"Other than the de l'Aigles, a number of well known families became identified with the old mansion in days gone by, who, as their predecessors, contributed much in the social and cultural life of Augusta.

"It is said that Roger Gambles lived in the de l'Aigle house when Sherman was on the march through Georgia. Rumor spread that he would attack the city and Col. Gamble's family was sent to his plantation in Louisville, GA. Alas, none could tell where northern wrath might strike. When the Gambles reached Louisville the plantation had burned to the ground and they returned posthaste to Augusta.

"Another incident of that time (not definitely established as true) is nevertheless interesting. Although Gen. Sherman by-passed Augusta, they say some of his advance force came here, and a struggle ensued on the staircase of the de l'Aigle house in which three Yankee soldiers were wounded, one of whom died. The marauders, it seems wantonly thrust swords through the crystals of priceless French chandeliers hidden in a cellar for safe-keeping.

"In confirmation of this tale, they say that years afterwards an elderly guest of the Bon Air from the North appeared at the House, requesting permission to enter, with the explanation that her father, one of those wounded on the staircase, had told her the de l'Aigle House was the most beautiful home he had ever seen.

#### TROUSSEAU BURNS

"When occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Frank Miller and family, the first furnace installed in the dwelling set it afire. Great excitement reigned and desperate efforts were made to save the trousseau of a bride-to-be. Bertha Miller, afterwards Mrs. Thomas Barrett II. The trousseau fed the blaze, but the fire was quickly extinguished. Fortunately, a wedding dress ordered from Paris had not been received when flames consumed other finery. But it was enough for Mrs. Miller, who would never again consent to have the furnace lighted. The late widely known W. K. Miller married Martha (Mattie) Phinizy, and brought her as a bride to the house, where the couple remained until their own

house was built on Telfair St.

"Mr. and Mrs. Henry Wallace, next occupants, were the parents of William Wallace ("Billy" to his friends), who has resided in Augusta at intervals. A lad at the time, he is remembered as a lovable boy and a favorite in the neighborhood. This same man, years later, rendered meritorious service to his country during World Wars I and II. A memorable social event of the Wallace residency was the marriage of Susan Wallace and Lamar Fleming, uniting two prominent families of this section.

"The period when Dr. and Mrs. James Hull, with a large and charming household of boys and girls, lived in the de l'Aigle house is within the memory of many who enjoyed their hospitality. The Hull home was a rendezvous for young people, and a number of them would meet there weekly for dancing. Happy days, those! Moonlight and music, gaiety and romance in a leisurely existence untroubled by the specter of atomic annihilation.

"James M. Hull, Sr., outstanding attorney in the vanguard of civic, patriotic and charitable activities; and Frank L. Hull, highly regarded veteran of World War I, are members of the family residing in Augusta.

"Col. William Mercier and two daughters followed the Hulls. An elaborate affair was the debut of Roselle Mercier (Montgomery), destined to win laurels as a poet. Her nostalgic verses to the Savannah River -- "The muddy, yellow old Savannah.....a-calling to the homesick heart of me" -- have a warm appeal to one born and bred along its course. The river has now taken on a new aspect, but they who have known it longest and love it best, in imagination see it as of yesteryear.

"The Merciers were succeeded by Maj. Albert Twiggs and family, who continued the traditional pattern of gracious living. Mr. and Mrs. Will Twiggs and Mr. and Mrs. John Twiggs and family formed part of a congenial group. It will be recalled that an American flag waved from a tall pole in the front garden. Maj. Twiggs, a handsome and impressive figure as commander of Confederate forces, would lead the Memorial Day parade, and marching soldiers of the Grey saluted the national emblem on passing the Twiggs' home.

"Lt. Col. Albert J. Twiggs, now commander of the 250th AAA Gun Bri. National Guard, and Miss Margaret Twiggs, newspaper writer and leader in the Georgia Republican Party, cherish fond memories of early years passed in their grandfather's home.

"Mr. and Mrs. George Harding, fated to be the last owners of the de l'Aigle House, bought it in 1931. A thorough renovation was undertaken by the Harding's, who adorned the mansion with many valuable family antiques and appointments in keeping with its character and charm. The place has been open to the public on several occasions, but now, owing to being dismantled, it is closed to visitors.

"To clear a path for the superhighway, the de l'Aigle House soon will vanish into the enveloping mists of time. With it go dreams and traditions of bygone years.

"It's demolition will mean the loss of an unique structure and the last of a landmark closely association with Augusta's colorful past. Hail and farewell! "The end crowns all."

-----  
They had the following children:

- + 167 M i. **Maj. Louis Nicholas DELAIGLE C.S.A.** was born 9 Aug 1830 and died 1868.
- 168 F ii. **Elizabeth Adella DELAIGLE** was born 12 Sep 1831 in Augusta, GA and was christened 1 Jan 1832 in St. Patricks, Augusta, GA - with Louis.. She died 7 Oct 1841 in Augusta, GA (age 10 Yrs) and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery.
- 169 M iii. **Charles Arrington DELAIGLE** was born 1 Nov 1833 in Augusta, GA. He died 7 Jan 1859 in Augusta, GA (age 26) from inflammation of the brain and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta (Dortic plot).

Charles died several months after getting married.

January 9, 1852: "FUNERAL NOTICE. Friends and Acquaintance of Mr. CHARLES A. DELAIGLE, and wife, and of Mr. G.T. Dortic and family, as also of Mr. Charles DeLaigle

and family, are hereby respectfully invited to attend the funeral of the former, from the Catholic Church this (Sunday) Afternoon at 4 o'clock."

Charles married **Albina V. DORTIC**, daughter of Germaine Theodore DORTIC, on 5 May 1858 in St. Patrick's Catholic Church, Augusta, GA. Albina was born 1836 in Augusta - Richmond County, GA. She died 21 Mar 1914 in Augusta - Richmond County, GA and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery- Augusta, GA.

(Note: they spell the name as "Dortick" in her obituary - but it was Dortic).

March 22, 1914: FUNERAL 4 O'CLOCK OF MRS. DUTCHER. Mrs. Dutcher, who had been ill several weeks, died at 10:45 o'clock yesterday morning. Mrs. Albina Victoria Dutcher, wife of Mr. Salem Dutcher, died at 10:45 o'clock yesterday morning at their home, 435 Walker Street, after a short illness. The funeral service will be held at St. Patrick's Church, this afternoon at 4 o'clock. The interment will be in the City Cemetery. The deepest sorrow will be felt throughout the city of Augusta and the state of Georgia in the news of the death of Mrs. Dutcher. Through she had been in poor health for some time, Mrs. Dutcher rallied from time to time and seemed to be so improved that hopes for her recovery were sustained until early yesterday morning when she began to slowly sink, and passed away.

Mrs. Dutcher was the youngest daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Germain(e) P. Dortick - Mr. Dortick was one of the most prominent merchants of this city. Mrs. Dutcher was a sister of Mrs. Adele Petit, of Augusta. Besides her husband, Mr. Salem Dutcher, she is survived by five brothers, including J.P. Dortick of Augusta; A.L. Dortic of Charleston and Charles Dortick of Houston, Tex., and by one sister, Mrs. Adele Petit, and by a number of nieces and nephews. She had been a resident of this city all of her life, and she and Colonel Dutcher were married in 1871.

Mrs. Dutcher was a woman of rare loveliness of character and sweetness of nature - a typical southern gentlewoman, whose perfect refinement was evidenced in her every act, whose cordial warmth of nature won for her affection from all who came in contact with her. The deepest sympathy is felt for the bereaved family, who have sustained the loss of a devoted wife and sister, by her host of friends. The following gentlemen will act as pallbearers: Messrs. W.K. Miller; Joseph B. Reynolds; P.S. North; James T. Gardner; Thomas S. Grey; E.F. Verdery; James Tobin and Victor Dorr."

MRS ALBINA VICTORIA DUTCHER 3/21/1914, age 78  
Comments BURIED 2 1/2 FT. FROM WEST & 17 FT. FROM NORTH SIDE OF G. T. DORTIC SEC. C288-D289-C312-D313 - SOUTH OF 4TH ST. & 8TH SEC. WEST OF DE LAIGLE AVE.

Note: H. D. Dortic, Captain of the Confederate Light Guard, from Augusta, was killed during the Civil War.

INDEX TO RICHMOND COUNTY HISTORY VOL. 1 - 15  
DELAIGLE, ALBENA DORTIC 02:01:018

- 170 M iv. **Dr. Augustus Armand DELAIGLE** "Armand" was born 22 May 1835 in Augusta, GA and was christened 25 Oct 1835 in St. Patrick's. He died 29 Jun 1862 in Savage Station, VA during the Civil War (age 27) and was buried 3 Mar 1863 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Armand was a physician. There are numerous advertisements in the Augusta Chronicle regarding his practice. Two examples are:

Augusta Chronicle: JUNE, 1858 "DR. A. A. DELAIGLE

"Offers his professional services to the citizens of Augusta and its vicinity. Office on McIntosh St., opposite the Constitutionalist office."

Augusta Chronicle: OCTOBER 6, 1858 "DR. A. A. DELAIGLE

"Has removed his office to Warren Block, over the store formerly occupied by John Cashin, Esq. He may be found at his office at all times unless professionally engaged."

-----

Armand joined the CONFEDERATE Army May 18, 1861; Company D; 10th Regiment, Georgia Volunteer Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia. He was killed at Savage Station, VA, June 29, 1862 during the Civil War.

-----

RICHMOND COUNTY, GA - MILITARY - Civil War Co. B 10th Regiment "Letcher Guards"

DeLaigle, Armand A. -- Private - May 18, 1861. Killed at Savage Station, Virginia June 29, 1862.

HISTORICAL NOTES: Georgia 10th Infantry Regiment - This regiment was formed in June, 1861 in Richmond, Virginia. It was assigned to Magruder's Peninsula Division. It served with the Army of Northern Virginia for the entire war, except during Longstreet's 1863 expedition to Georgia and Tennessee. The regiment was assigned to the Semmes-Bryan-Simms brigade.

#### FIELD OFFICERS:

##### Colonel:

Lafayette McLaws (June 17, 1861 thru September 25, 1861, Promoted to Brigadier General)  
Alfred Cumming (September 25, 1861 thru October 29, 1862, Promoted to Brigadier General)  
John B. Weems (October 29, 1862 thru May 19, 1864, Retired to the Invalid Corps)

Alfred Cumming (? thru September 25, 1861)  
John B. Weems (September 25, 1861 thru October 29, 1862)  
Willis C. Holt (October 29, 1862 thru May 19, 1864)

##### Major:

John B. Weems (July 4, 1861 thru September 25, 1861)  
R. R. Hawes (September 25, 1861 thru August 4, 1862, Resigned, disability)  
Willis C. Holt (August 4, 1862 thru October 29, 1862)

##### Adjutant:

Leroy Napier, Junior (June 17, 1861 thru November 4, 1861, Resigned)  
Russell Gardner Strickland (December 31, 1861 thru June 26, 1864, Died of wounds)

#### ASSIGNMENTS:

Army of the Peninsula (September- October, 1861)  
McLaws' Brigade, Department of the Peninsula (October 1861)  
McLaws' Division, Department of the Peninsula (January-April 1862)  
Reserve, McLaws'-Magruder's Division, Department of Northern Virginia (April 1862)  
Semmes' Brigade, McLaws' Division, Magruder's Command, Army of Northern Virginia (April-July 1862)  
Semmes'-Bryan's Brigade, McLaws' Division, 1st Corps, Army of Northern Virginia (July 1862-September 1863)  
Bryan's Brigade, McLaws' Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Tennessee (September-November 1863)

(Excerpted from the Compendium of the Confederate Armies: South Carolina and Georgia, by Stewart Sifakis, published by Facts on File)



## BATTLES:

Back River [five companies] (July 24, 1861)  
Yorktown (April 1862)  
Lee's Mill (April 16, 1862)  
Williamsburg [skirmish] (May 4, 1862)  
Ellison's Mill, New Bridge, and Mechanicsville [skirmishes] [Companies C, E, and I] (May 23-24, 1862)  
Seven Days Battles (June 25-July 1, 1862)  
Savage's Station (June 29, 1862)  
Allen's Farm (July 1, 1862)  
Malvern Hill (July 1, 1862)  
South Mountain (September 14, 1862)  
Antietam (September 17, 1862)  
Fredericksburg (December 13, 1862)  
Chancellorsville (May 1-4, 1863)  
Gettysburg (July 1-3, 1863)

(Excerpted from the Compendium of the Confederate Armies: South Carolina and Georgia, by Stewart Sifakis, published by Facts on File)

## ROSTERS:

Company A - Confederate Sentinels (Muscogee County)  
Company B - Letcher Guards (Richmond County)  
Company C - Chattahoochee Beauregard's (Chattahoochee County)  
Company D - Independent Blues (Richmond County)  
Company E - Clayton Sharpshooters (Clayton County)  
Company F - Thomson Guards (Columbia County)  
Company G - (Pulaski County)  
Company H - Wilcox County Rifles (Wilcox County)  
Company I - Fayette Grey Guards (Campbell and Fayette Counties)  
Company K - Davis Musketeers (Richmond County)

## REFERENCES:

Sifakis - Compendium of the Confederate Armies  
-----

## HISTORIC NOTES: Savage's Station Virginia - American Civil War -June 29, 1862

"McClellan Army finally advanced on Richmond. His army reached within 15 miles of the city. Lee knew that he had to attack before McClellan could begin a siege of Richmond. On June 26th he attacked at Mechanicsville. The next day Lee attacked again. The battle went on for the whole day, by the end of the day Confederate forces succeeded in breaking through Union lines at Turkey Hill. McClellan gave orders for all his forces to retreat to the James River. McClellan, even though his losses had been lower than the Confederate losses to date, was convinced he had lost. As the Army of the Potomac withdrew across the Peninsular, Lee attempted to destroy it at Savage Station on June 29th and Glendale on June 30. The Hill was well defended, and 5590 Confederates died while trying to scale it. The union lost only a third as many.

Fourth of the Seven Days' Battles. On June 29, the main body of the Union army began a general withdrawal toward the James River. Magruder pursued along the railroad and the Williamsburg Road and struck Sumner's Corps (the Union rearguard) with three brigades near Savage's Station. Confederate Brig. Gen. Richard Griffith was mortally wounded during the fight. Jackson's divisions were stalled north of the Chickahominy. Union forces continued to withdraw across White Oak Swamp, abandoning supplies and more than 2,500 wounded soldiers in a field hospital.

So the Seven Days campaign came to an end. The Confederates who had started out with fewer men than the Union, lost more in the campaign. However, when the battle opened Union forces threatened Richmond. When it ended McClellan's army of the Potomac was bottled up in Harrison Landing."

Result(s): Inconclusive

Location: Henrico County

Campaign: Peninsula Campaign (March-September 1862)

Date(s): June 29, 1862

Principal Commanders: Maj. Gen. Edwin Sumner [US]; Maj. Gen. John Magruder [CS]

Forces Engaged: Divisions

Estimated Casualties: 4,700 total (US 2,500 wounded were captured)

-----

NOTES FROM JOY DUNCAN: "He's another mystery. He was a doctor. He practiced in Augusta for a few years. I have seen his advertisements in old Augusta Chronicles. He served as a wagon master--a corporal or private--in the Confederate Army. Which is hard to figure out--as there was a shortage of doctors on both sides. We don't know where he went to school. I heard ages ago that he went to some school up north, not to Augusta's College of Medicine, which is also odd. (Uncle Milledge, who was so funny--a bachelor who decided to start dating in his 70's--)... Anyway--he said "he might have been so dumb that Augusta College wouldn't take him, which is why he went north to study ~~ the Confederates weren't THAT desperate."

-----

THERE ARE NUMEROUS DOCUMENTS CONCERNING THE SERVICE AND DEATH OF ARMAND.

- 1) September. 3, 1862, LETTER CERTIFYING DEATH
- 2) September 25. 1862, SEAL STAMPED DOCUMENT CONFIRMING DEATH FROM STATE OF GEORGIA
- 3) OCT 16, 1862, CONFEDERATE STATES Document, whereby C.S.A, paid \$118.63 (pay) to  
CHARLES DE LAIGLE, FATHER OF LOUIS DE LAIGLE
- 4) Confederate Company muster roll , May 18 TO June 30, 1861 - PRESENT
- 5) Regimental return - NOV, 1861 - "SICK IN HOSPITAL AT MANSBURG"
- 6) Regimental return - JUNE, 1862 - "BAGGAGE MASTER IN WILLIAMSBURG"
- 7) Ccompany return - JANUARY, 1862 - "BAGGAGE MASTER IN WILLIAMSBURG"
- 8) Regimental return - FEBRUARY, 1862 - "BAGGAGE MASTER IN WILLIAMSBURG"
- 9) Regimental return - MARCH, 1862 - "BAGGAGE MASTER IN WILLIAMSBURG"
- 10) Register - A.A. DELAIGLE, PVT CO. D, 10 REGS  
"Name appears on a REGISTER of claims of Deceased Officers and Soldiers from Georgia which were filed for settlement in the Office of the Confederate States Auditor for the War Department:

By whom Present: Louis DeLaigle, atty

When filed: Sept 19, 1862

Where Died: Battle Savage Station

COMPROLLER:

When Reported: October 16, 1862

When Returned: October 16, 1862

NUMBER OF SETTLEMENTS:

Certificate # 1556

Amount found due: \$118.63

CONFED. ARCH., CHAP 10, FILE NO 25, PAGE 23

-----

## AUGUSTA CIVIL WAR ROUNDTABLE:

Before the establishment of a city cemetery,(Magnolia), Augustans were interred in church yards or family plots. The city, realizing the need for a public cemetery, purchased a tract of land in 1817, between present day 2nd Street in the cemetery and the North boundary wall, from the Academy of Richmond County for \$800. This tract had already been used for the burial of J. Hartford Montgomery who died on Christmas Eve, 1800. With this purchase, the cemetery of St. Paul's Church was closed and City Cemetery burials were begun in 1818. Wealthy Nicholas de l'Aigle donated part of his plantation and brick yard to the city making a total of 60 acres for the cemetery. A historical marker at the family plot at the corner of de l'Aigle Ave. and 2nd St. (cemetery streets) gives more information.

The de l'Aigle family lost a son, Armand, to the Confederacy. He was killed at Savage Station, VA in June 1862, brought home and buried here in March, 1863. His grave is marked with a Southern Iron Cross as well as a family memorial.

-----

From the book, "Wade Hampton. Confederate Warrior, Conservative Statesman," by Walter Brian Cisco.

In June, 1862, the Federals were within three miles of Richmond. McClellan's army, 100,000 strong, were in the suburbs. Lee had just taken charge of the Confederate army, and prepared to defend the city. Lee recalled Stonewall Jackson from the Shenandoah Valley. The Seven Days Campaign was about to begin. Lee ordered the divisions of major generals Ambrose Hill and Daniel Harvey Hill, and James Longstreet to attack across the Chickahominy River, but they were thrown back at Mechanicsville.

Wade Hampton had just been made a Brigadier-General, and was given temporary command of Col. Samuel Fulkerson's brigade, he having been killed at Gaines' Mill on June 28th. This was the Third Brigade, made up of the TENTH, (Armand's unit), the Twenty-third, and Thirty-Seventh Virginia infantry regiments, joined by Capt Hugh R. Garden's company of South Carolina light artillery. All of these under the ultimate command of Stonewall Jackson.

I now will quote directly from the book:

Confederate major general John Bankhead Magruder fought rearguard actions on June 29th at Allen's Farm and Savage's Station as the Federals, encumbered by long wagon trains, slowly withdrew toward the protection of their gunboats on the James River. Jackson seemed uncharacteristically lethargic as unhurried repairs were made to Grapevine Bridge over the Chickahominy. McClellan's army seemed vulnerable as it stretched southward from the White Oak Swamp almost to the James River. Lee planned to strike eastward with most of his forces on Monday, June 30. Moving south, Jackson's assignment was to find the Federal right flank, get behind it if possible, and roll it up. Arriving at White Oak Swamp at about ten o'clock that morning, Jackson found that the retreating Federals had burned the bridge over the creek and that their artillery, hidden by trees, commanded the crossing. He directed Hampton to repair the bridge, but enemy fire soon persuaded him to countermand the order. Confederate guns returned fire, although Maj. Edward P. Alexander thought the duel a "useless burning of both daylight and ammunition," as no advantage was gained and time was wasted.

Hampton put his brigade in position and ordered the men to protect themselves by lying down. He then decided to reconnoiter. Accompanied by his son Lt. Wade Hampton, [and others] Hampton rode into the swamp and later reported...

"to my surprise I found no difficulty in crossing it. This I did and I came out on the opposite side, just in rear of the right flank of the enemy. Carefully reconnoitering them I recrossed and reported the results of my observation to General Whiting and afterwards to General Jackson.

“Hampton emphasized to Jackson how easy it would be to surprise and flank the enemy at this newly discovered crossing. He asked permission to make the attack with his own brigade. Stonewall seemed not to understand the import of Hampton’s discover.

Stonewall Jackson ordered Hampton to make a bridge across the stream, even though the stream could be easily forded by troops, just not by artillery. “The superfluous bridge completed, Hampton again rode across the creek and found the enemy, “in the same position and totally unsuspecting of our presence, though I approached their line to within 100 to 150 yards.” He went to Jackson a second time and found the general sitting on a pine log, cap over his eyes, apparently napping. Awakened, Stonewall acknowledged Hampton’s presence. Hampton repeated his report. Jackson made no reply, but closed his eyes again. “He sat in silence for some time, then rose and walked off in silence.” The situation was awkward. Hampton returned to his brigade to await attack orders that never came.

On July 1, Lee made one more assault on Federals strongly entrenched on Malvern Hill (original ancestral home of our Watkins family). Confederates were bloodily repulsed, mainly by artillery fire, but McClellan continued his withdrawal. McClellan overestimated the numbers of the Confederate army – thinking them to number about 200,000. Finally on the move again, Jackson ran into the retreating enemy about 2 ½ miles south of White Oak Swamp. Hampton’s brigade was held in reserve on the left, his men exposed to artillery fire, although casualties were light. The campaign was grinding to a halt. In one week Southerners had suffered over 20,000 casualties. There had been confusion, misunderstanding and missed opportunity. Still, Lee had saved the capital and seized the initiative.

“What was the cause of Jackson’s failure at White Oak Swamp? The answer seems to have been simple exhaustion. At supper on the evening of June 30, he had fallen asleep at the table with a biscuit in his teeth. In a letter to his wife, he complained of suffering from “fever and debility.” “Nothing,” concludes a Jackson biographer, “but a sense of duty on June 30 kept him in command.” Pondering the wasted opportunities, “it is enough to make one cry to go over the story of how they were all lost,” said artillery officer Porter Alexander. “And to think too that our Stonewall Jackson lost them”

In the aftermath of the Seven Days Campaign, Lee reorganized the Army of Northern Virginia.

171 M v. **Lt. Henry Robert DELAIGLE C.S.A.** was born 20 Mar 1837 in Augusta, GA and was christened 18 Feb 1838. He died 16 Jul 1869 in Augusta, GA (age 32) and was buried 18 Jul 1869 in Magnolia Cemetery- Augusta, GA.

Henry never married. He was a 1st Lieutenant, (June 23, 1864), (note: 5th Sergeant, Feb 28, 1862; elected Jr. 2nd Lieutenant - Sept 24, 1862); in the Confederate Army, Company C, 48th Regiment, Georgia Volunteer Infantry, (Georgia Light Guards) Army of Northern Virginia, (Burke County Volunteers) during the Civil War. HENRY WAS IN MANY OF THE BLOODIEST BATTLES OF THE WAR.

-----  
Wright's Brigade.  
Brig. Gen. A. R. WRIGHT.  
48th Georgia, Capt. M. R. Hall.  
48th Georgia, Capt. Alexander G. Flanders  
48th Georgia Infantry Regiment - Colonel William Gibson

The Company took part in the Seven Days Campaign, 2nd Manassas, Harpers Ferry, Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, siege of Petersburg, & Appomattox. Casualties in the 48th Georgia were extremely high. At Gettysburg the regiment lost Fifty-five percent of their effective number alone.

---

BATTLE OF SHARPSBURG: Sept 17, 1862 "GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE'S first invasion

of the North culminated with the Battle of Antietam, in Maryland (or SHARPSBURG, as the South called it). The battle took place on Wednesday, September 17, 1862, just 18 days after the Confederate victory at Second Manassas, 40 miles to the southeast in Virginia.

Not only was this the first major Civil War engagement on Northern soil, it was also the bloodiest single day battle in American history.

To view the magnitude of the losses, consider that Antietam resulted in nine times as many Americans killed or wounded (23,000 soldiers) as took place on June 6, 1944--D-day, the so-called "longest day" of World War II.\* Also consider that more soldiers were killed and wounded at the Battle of Antietam than the deaths of all Americans in the Revolutionary War, War of 1812, Mexican War, and Spanish-American War combined."

**BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE:** May 1-4, 1863 - "The Union Army under Gen. Hooker is decisively defeated by Lee's much smaller forces at the Battle of Chancellorsville in Virginia as a result of Lee's brilliant and daring tactics. Confederate Gen. Stonewall Jackson is mortally wounded by his own soldiers. Hooker retreats. Union losses are 17,000 killed, wounded and missing out of 130,000. The Confederates, 13, 000 out of 60,000."

**BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG** - July 1, 2, 3, 1863 - As we all know, this was a long and complicated and terrible battle. Perhaps this would be an interesting subject to research yourselves! // vsm

**THERE ARE NUMEROUS DOCUMENTS FROM THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES REGARDING HENRY'S SERVICE DURING THE CIVIL WAR:**

**CONFEDERATE MUSTER ROLLS:**

- 1) ENROLLED FEB 28, 1862, AUGUSTA, GA; BY CAPT. DORTIC; PERIOD: 3 years or the war.
- 2) March & April, 1862 - Present
- 3) May & June, 1862 - Present
- July, 1862 - COLOR BEARER - Company D, 48th Reg't Georgia Infantry
- 4) July to Oct 31, 1862 Present - ENTITLED TO PAY AS SERGEANT UNTIL SEPT 24 - LT.
- 5) Nov & Dec, 1862 - Present
- 6) Jan & Feb, 1863 - Absent
- 7) March & April, 1863 - Present (3RD LIEUTENANT)
- 8) May & June, 1863 - Present - (2ND LIEUTENANT)
- 9) July & August, 1863 - Present
- 10) Sept & Oct, 1863 - Present
- 11) Nov & Dec, 1863 - Absent on Furlough Service, DEC 30, 1863
- 12) Dec 31 to April 30, 1864 - Present
- 13) Receipt whereby H.R. DELAIGLE, QUARTERMASTER, dispensed stores to Capt Geo W Evans on Feb 28, 1863.
- 14) Pay receipt voucher, to: LT. HENRY DELAIGLE, FOR \$86.00, MARCH, 1863
- 15) Receipt whereby H.R. DELAIGLE, QUARTERMASTER, dispensed stores to Capt Geo W. Evans, March 31, 1863  
(they were "near Guinea Station, Virginia")
- 16) Pay receipt voucher, TO: LT. H. DELAIGLE, FOR \$80.00
- 17) Receipt whereby H.R. DELAIGLE, QUARTERMASTER, dispensed stores to Capt Geo W. Evans, July 31, 1863
- 18) May 1863: H. R. DELIAGLE, "APPEARS ON LIST OF CASUALTIES, IN WRIGHT'S BRIGADE IN THE ENGAGEMENTS AT CHANCELLORSVILLE, VA, MAY 1 TO 4, 1863. NOV. 1 Remarks: WOUNDED SLIGHTLY"
- 19) April 9, 1865: H. R. DELAIGLE, 1ST LT., "Appears on a list of prisoners of War belonging to the Army of Northern Virginia, who have been this day, surrendered by General Robert E. Lee, C.S.A., Commanding said army, to Lt. Gen. U. S. GRANT, commanding the armies of the United States. Done at Appomattox Court House, Virginia. APRIL 9, 1865."

- + 172 F vi. **Virginia Martha DELAIGLE** was born 16 Aug 1838 and died 1 Apr 1917.
- 173 F vii. **Anna Matilda DELAIGLE** was born 19 Jun 1840 in Augusta, GA and was christened 1 Sep 1844. She died 22 Mar 1847 in Augusta, GA (age 6 yr 9 mo) from Cholera and was buried 23 Mar 1847 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.
- 174 F viii. **Emily Clio DELAIGLE** was born 25 Aug 1841 in Augusta, GA and was christened 1 Sep 1844. She died 25 Sep 1850 in Augusta, GA (age 9 yr 1 mo) from Convulsions and was buried 26 Sep 1850 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.
- 175 M ix. **Edward Theodore DELAIGLE** was born 23 Dec 1842 in Augusta, GA. He died 24 Aug 1844 in Augusta, GA (age 1 yr 8 mo) and was buried 25 Aug 1844 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.
- + 176 F x. **Mary A. DELAIGLE** was born 29 Jan 1845 and died 14 Jan 1911.
- + 177 M xi. **Nicholas L. Stedman DELAIGLE** was born 18 Jun 1846 and died 26 Jul 1909.
- + 178 F xii. **Emma E. DELAIGLE** was born 1848.
- 179 M xiii. **Arrington Watkins DELAIGLE** was born 23 Jun 1849 in Augusta, GA. He died 24 Jun 1850 in Augusta, GA (age 1 yr) from "ensipelas" (strep infection of the skin) and was buried 26 Jun 1850 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.
- 180 F xiv. **Martha DELAIGLE** was born Mar 1851 in Augusta, GA. She died 27 May 1853 in Augusta, GA (age 2 yr 2 mo) from "enciphalas" and was buried 28 May 1853 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.
- 181 F xv. **Catherine Campbell DELAIGLE "Katie"** was born 22 Dec 1852 in Augusta, GA. She died 7 Nov 1855 in Augusta, GA (age 2 yr 10 mo) from jaundice.

149. **Robert Arrington WATKINS** (THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1812. He died 1865 in Augusta, GA and was buried 8 Dec 1865 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Augusta Chronicle, 1841: Robert A. Watkins was Clerk of the Superior and Inferior Court.

December 29, 1843: "We are authorized to announce Robert A. Watkins as a candidate for reelection to the office of Tax Collector of Richmond County, at the election of the first Monday in January next."

October 25, 1845: "We are authorized to announce Robert A. Watkins as a candidate for reelection to the office of Tax Collector of Richmond County."

March 1848: "LIVERY STABLE. The Undersigned respectfully informs the public that he has leased the old stand well known as G. B. Guideron's LOWER STABLES, on Ellis Street, and would be thankful for a share of patronage. R. A. WATKINS."

1840 Census - Robert A. Watkins, one male 20-30 and one female 20-30 - 4 slaves

1850 Census - Robert A. Watkins - Richmond County, 457

Hall, Harriet T. - Watkins, Robert A. 05 Mar 1834 Georgia  
Richmond County

Possible children:

Benjamin Hall WATKINS b: 11 JUN 1840

Charles Delagle WATKINS b: 5 OCT 1842 in Loundesville, SC

Henry Arrington WATKINS b: 25 APR 1844 in Loundesville, SC

Robert Fairchild WATKINS b: 28 APR 1850 in Loundesville, SC

ANNIE BELL WATKINS

CHARLES D WATKINS

RICHMOND COUNTY CENSUS - 1840

Note: There is only one Robert Watkins in the 1840 Census.

Name: Watkins, Robert A.  
Township: District 123  
County: Richmond  
State: Georgia  
Year: 1840  
Roll: M704\_49  
Page: 302  
Image: 302

291 23 Watkins James pg0286.txt  
291 26 Watkins Jason pg0286.txt (born in North Carolina) He had a son, Robert. Do not think this family is related in any way, but further info needed.  
302 1 Watkins Robert A. pg0297.txt 1 male 20-30; 1 female 20-30  
301 24 Watkins V.W. pg0297.txt 1 male 40-50; 1 female 20-30

11/27/1849 - Robert A. Watkins was "attending to business" in the City of Augusta. per Augusta Chronicle.

#### 1850 RICHMOND COUNTY CENSUS WATKINS 457B-505A-513B

Name: Robert A Watkins  
Age: 37  
Estimated Birth Year: 1812  
Birth Place: Georgia  
Gender: Male  
Home in 1850  
(City,County,State): Division 73, Richmond, Georgia  
Page: 457  
Roll: M432\_81

Watkins, Robert A. age 37 - clerk  
Harriett (sp?) age 35  
Benjamin H - age 10  
Charles D. - age 7  
Henry H - age 6  
Robert (T?) - age 2/12

#### RICHMOND COUNTY MARRIAGES

WATKINS, Mary Mrs - Joshua JENKINS 19 NOV 1819  
WATKINS, Sophia - James B. JOHNSON 06 OCT 1835

Note: I am not sure which "Watkins" this might have been: Augusta Chronicle, July 11, 1861...."Mr. Watkins, an ingenious mechanic of Walton County, is now making guns, for the purpose of arming a company in Walton. Query, cannot some of our men of capital establish a gun factory, and induce these men of Walton and Habersham to engage in the business upon a more extensive scale?"

#### TIME LINE IN AUGUSTA, specifically concerning the military works:

1826 - Following a swamp fever epidemic in 1820, the government moves the arsenal to the healthier property belonging to Walker. They purchase 72 acres for \$6,000, with the Walkers reserving an acre as a family cemetery. Later, an additional acre will be set aside for a military cemetery.

1827 - Construction begins on the Augusta Arsenal, with \$49,900 appropriated. Much of the building material has been salvaged from the dismantled buildings at the old arsenal site.

1860 - U.S. Army Capt. Arnold Elzey (Company E, Second Artillery), arrives at the arsenal with 82 enlisted men to

ensure its security during this period of "nullification troubles".

1861 - On January 25, Capt. Eley, surrounded by 1,000 Confederate militia men, surrenders the arsenal to Gov. Joseph Brown of Georgia.

1860s - Commanded by Confederate Col. George Washington Rains, the arsenal and newly established Confederate Powder Works supply arms for all the ground troops of the Confederate Army. Richmond Academy closes, and the building becomes a hospital for Confederate wounded.

1865 - In May, following the War's end, the Confederate arsenal is surrendered to U.S. Brig. Gen. Emery Upton. Two companies of federal troops are stationed here, departing in 1867.

-----  
Note: There was a Robert A. Watkins, with army at surrender in 1865; SOUTH CAROLINA 19th INFANTRY REGIMENT  
Company C - C. S. A.

Note from Joy:

looked in the "Ancestoring" books listing of Magnolia Cemetery records and found only these Watkins noted as buried there (I have found the list to be less than perfect, but this isn't many.)

Mrs. Watkin's child --1 mon--Jan.24,1823

James Watkins--age 27--Mar 15, 1826

Henry Watkins--nativity unk--30 yrs about--Buried Aug. 4, 1854

Rob't. A. Watkins --Nativity Augusta--53 yrs--buried Dec 8, 1865

Anne L. Watkins--nativity GA-- 4 years-- Buried Oct 10, 1880

Found these funerals listed at St. Paul's Episcopal but no burials were done there after 1818, I think. So these folks were likely buried somewhere other than Magnolia.

Mr. Thomas Watkins Sept 1823

Major Robert Watkins interred from Dr. Wilkins 1828

Robert married<sup>2</sup> **Harriet T. HALL**, daughter of Benjamin HALL and Harriet M. BEEBE, on 5 Mar 1834 in Richmond County, GA. Harriet was born in South Carolina.

From: "Patricia Kruger" <pekruger@prodigy.net>

Subject: Re: Watkins & Wilcox in Richmond County, Georgia 1840

Tom, the Watkins line I have married into the Eve line. Specifically, Catherine Eve married Anderson Watkins on 26 Jan 1804 in Richmond County, GA. Anderson was a physician who was born about 1780 and died in 1828 possibly in Lexington Kentucky.

His will was probated in Edgefield SC and mentions: wife Catherine, Nephew George Claborne Watkins-son of deceased brother, Isaac Watkins of Arkansas Territory, Deceased brother George Watkins, Deceased Sister-Polly Hughes Nuckley (listed as Nuckols in another document) of Kentucky. and niece Eveline, wife of Robert Walton. He also mentions a reference to children of brother George Watkins, children of brother Isaac Watkins, but does not name those children specifically.

I also have a Robert Arrington Watkins, born about 1814, buried 8 Dec 1865 that married Harriet Theodocia Hall on 5 Mar 1834. They had one child I know of - Charles Delaigle Watkins born about 1837. I do not know if he is connected to the Watkins line above. His wife, Harriet Hall had a sister who married an Eve (just as Anderson Watkins married an Eve, so there may have been a family connection (or at least interchange in the same social circles.))

I found no Wilcox surnames in my data. Hope something is of value or provides some new leads for you. Pat (in snowy Chicago !)

-----  
Email#2 from Patricia Kruger: Ginga, thanks so much for your clear and detailed response regarding the Watkins family. I wanted to clarify the link between Harriet T. Hall and the Eve family.



Harriet Theodocia Hall was the daughter of Benjamin Hall and Harriet Bebe, as you probably know. Her younger sister, Ann Helen Hall married Oswell Bones Eve in 1854. Annie and Oswell Bones are my 2nd great-grandparents.

I've been researching the Eve lineage for over 20 years, so have a lot of information on them. They were obviously very close to the Watkins family and held them in high regard, because many of the children and cousins have Watkins as a middle name (even when neither parent has an apparent direct Watkins connection.)

One other Watkins I have in the family is Louisa Watkins (1795 -1815) who was the first wife of William H. Smith. His third wife was Emma Oswell Eve. Emma has passed down an interesting journal that tells of her life, her siblings and some of husband. It is this document that got me started on the hunt for the family and subsequently led me to branch out looking for spousal families and friends. While there are certainly errors in this journal, it has provided a nice framework for looking at this 19th century Augusta-area family. And, Emma was a sister of Catherine Eve Campbell Watkins (wife of Anderson Watkins).

The lineage and cousin connections of all these families looks like a spiderweb. I suppose that's true anywhere that family stayed for several generations. If you want more information on the Smith descendants, let me know, but I have no children recorded from the marriage of Louisa Watkins to William H. Smith. I also have no children from the marriage of Anderson Watkins and Catherine Eve Campbell.

So, it looks like if you are connected to Robert Arrington Watkins and Harriet T. Hall, we are connected through the Hall lineage.

Regards, Pat

They had the following children:

- 182 M i. **Benjamin Hall WATKINS** was born 11 Jun 1840. He died 28 Jul 1886.
- + 183 M ii. **Charles Delaigle WATKINS** was born 5 Oct 1842 and died 26 Jul 1886.
- 184 M iii. **Henry (H. or Arrington) WATKINS** was born 25 Apr 1844.

Note: not sure this Henry, but wanted to make a note of it:

MUSTER ROLL OF COMPANY A, 49th REGIMENT  
GEORGIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA C. S. A.  
WILKINSON COUNTY, GEORGIA WILKINSON INVINCIBLES OR  
WILKINSON COUNTY INVINCIBLES

Watkins, Henry H.- private March 4, 1862. Captured near Petersburg, Va. March 25, 1865.

Released at Point

Lookout, Md. June 22, 1865. (Born in 1844.)

Henry H. Watkins

18 years old.

Enlisted on 3/4/1862 as a Private. On 3/4/1862 he mustered into "A" Co. GA 49th Infantry (date and method of discharge not given)

He was listed as:

\* POW 3/25/1865 Petersburg, VA

\* Released 6/22/1865 Point Lookout, MD

Note: The following Census information is provided only because this is the only Henry Watkins, of the right age and place of birth, found.

1880 CENSUS, Mississippi, Tishomingo, All Townships, District 195

Henry WATKINS, age 36, farmer, born in GA/GA/GA

Eliza , age 36, wife, born in AL/SC/SC

George , age 17, works on farm, born in AL

Jimmie, , age 13, born in TN

David, , age 11, born in TN

Sarah, , age 9, born in TN  
"Doc" ????, age 6, born in TN  
Ella, , age 2, born in MS

185 M iv. **Robert Fairchild WATKINS** was born 28 Apr 1850.

152. **Eliza Marguerite WATKINS**<sup>9</sup> (George Washington WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 17 May 1822 in Beaufort County, SC. She died 5 May 1890 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA and was buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery, Savannah, GA..

June 12, 1840: MARRIED. On Wednesday evening, 3rd inst. By Rev. Mr. Neufville, Oliver A. LaRoche, Esq. of Augusta, Ga., to Miss ELIZA M. WATKINS, of Beaufort, S.C., and daughter of the late Col. George Washington Watkins, formerly of Augusta."

Prepared by: Walter LaRoche  
5252 Trowbridge Drive  
Atlanta, GA 30338  
August, 2004

Eliza M. Watkins was the grand-daughter of Robert Watkins of Rosney. "Right next to their gravesite is the stone of their son, Frank Isaac LaRoche -- my Great-grandfather. Although he died in the 1930's, my father had only vague recollections of him, and until we visited the site, my father did not even know where he was buried; nor did he know who Oliver and Eliza were. Frank was very young when his father died and apparently was schooled outside the city after the Civil War. The family had a great deal of money before the War, judging from the size of the residence that still survives. After the conflict, Eliza took in boarders to make ends meet. I believe that Frank had a college degree.

Frank Isaac had several children including my Grandfather (1900-1949), William Walter LaRoche. My Grandfather's brother "Uncle Charlie" was the one most interested in the family's history, and his gravestone has the word Huguenot engraved in large letters upon it. He ran a Drugstore on the edge of the downtown section, which has been recently remodeled. I have a picture of how it looked a few years back. It was on the corner, but all the other buildings around it have been knocked down. That is the place where my father worked during his years in Savannah, and the place of some of his best memories"

"There is a house at the corner of (333-335) Tattnal and Charlton with a plaque reading: "Built for Mrs. E. M. LaRoche, 1852."

-----  
1880 Census, Savannah, Chatham County, GA, District 20  
Roll T9, 238; page 389B (house #25-124/134)

LaRoche, Eliza M. - age 58, house keeping, born in SC/SC/SC  
" Eliza O. - age 36, daughter, at home, born in GA  
" Mary E. - age 34, daughter, at home, born in GA  
" James O. - age 30, son, clerk, born in GA  
" Frank - age 24, son, clerk, born in GA

Letter of 1878 by her daughter, Eliza: "My Mother, who was her father's and mother's only child, is now about fifty-five years old and has been a widow for fourteen years. She has always been rather delicate but she has seven stalwart sons and daughters to cherish her."

Eliza married **Oliver Augustus LAROCHE**<sup>9</sup>, son of Isaac LAROCHE and Eliza Sophia McIntosh OLIVER, on 3 Jun 1840 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA. Oliver was born about 1815 in Richmond County, GA. He died 30 May 1864 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA and was buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery, Savannah, GA..

1850 CENSUS, Chatham County, GA lists:

O. A. LaRoche 35  
E. M. LaRoche  
Augustus LaRoche 8  
Eliza LaRoche 6  
Mary LaRoche 4  
Louisa LaRoche 2  
Oliver LaRoche 1

1860 CENSUS, Chatham County, GA lists:

LaRoche, Oliver A., age 47, broker  
" Eliza age 38  
" Augusta age 18  
" Eliza age 16  
" Mary age 14  
" Louisiana age 12  
" Oliver A. age 10  
" Florence age 8  
" Isaac age 4

dwelling 134 1870 census-(Tatanall at Pulaski Square) married June 3 1840; Look at 1860 census for later children, 1850 for earlier -- their death dates are taken from Gravestones

-----  
Note: John LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche are mentioned in "The History of Georgia" Vol. 1, Chapters 4, 5, 10, and 17. John LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche mentioned in "Georgia Historical Collections" • The Historical Collections of Georgia • Charter of The Colony. John LaRoche is also mentioned in "Georgia Memoirs" • Memoirs Of Georgia Vol. 1 • Chapter 1 • Gen. Oglethorpes Plan  
-----

They had the following children:

- + 186 M i. **Augustus Baudry LAROCHE** was born 16 Feb 1842.
- + 187 F ii. **Eliza Oliver LAROCHE** was born about 1844 and died 10 Dec 1922/1923.
- 188 F iii. **Mary Elizabeth LAROCHE** was born about 1846 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA. She died 10 Sep 1939 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

"Never married"

- + 189 F iv. **Lula (Louisiana) Jackson LAROCHE** was born 8 Jan 1848 and died 20 Aug 1915.
- 190 F v. **James Oliver A. LAROCHE** was born about 1849 in Georgia.
- + 191 F vi. **Florence LAROCHE** was born about 1851.
- 192 M vii. **George LAROCHE** was born about 1852 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.
- + 193 M viii. **Frank Isaac LAROCHE** was born 10 Mar 1855 and died 14 Nov 1935.

153. **Evalina Walton WATKINS** "Eva" (Claiborne Anderson WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 4 Jul 1832. She died 1880 and was buried in Green Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, NY.

Per Frank Gibson: "Evaline" is the spelling in the letter that I have. All family records refer to her as "Eva."  
Frank

CORRESPONDENCE DISCUSSING EVA'S NAME:

Emails between Steven Wright and Frank Gibson, March 30, 2004:

"In a letter to Martha Ann Watkins from a cousin, she refers to Evalina's name being shortened to Eva and why. It was through the influence of the book Uncle Tom's Cabin by Harriet Beecher Stowe. It had first come out in installments as a serial in an abolitionist newspaper in Washington, D.C. in, I believe, 1852 and then subsequently in book form.

To me, the significance is that it appears that the family of Dr. Claiborne A. Watkins took a clearly anti-slavery view, though they were all of Southern extraction. And this is another key piece of evidence in understanding why Louis D. Watkins quit the Washington Rifles when he found that they meant to insult President Lincoln and why he received backing from a U.S. Senator from Connecticut for his commission into the U.S. Army. It all seems to make sense. Steve Wright"

" Steve, What you say makes sense but takes a slight leap of faith. The exact quote is "I see you still have a little liking for the romantic by changing your daughter's name from Evaline to Eva. I suppose you admire Mrs. Stowe's "Uncle Tom" very much, and the name of of one of her heroines." My little doubt stems from the "I suppose". Frank"

" Frank, Of course you are right in having doubts. And I respect your opinion. However, my feeling about this theory being correct has much to do with people in power that were known to have helped Louis D. Watkins, first, obtain a first lieutenant's commission in the Union army at the outbreak of war, and secondly, those who went out of their way to prod the Lincoln Administration to promote Louis to brigadier-general. The first was Senator Lafayette S. Foster of Connecticut. Sen. Foster who obtained a commission in the 14th U.S. Infantry which was recruiting and organizing in Connecticut at the time. At that particular time, with the war no longer looming but having become reality, I have no doubt that Foster would not have squandered political capital with the Lincoln administration, which he supported, on a young man who did not politically support that administration himself. There were countless young men aspiring to such positions. It can be safely assumed that anyone who supported the Lincoln Administration had an unequivocal attitude toward the slavery issue. The doubters no doubt would have supported one of the three other presidential candidates, Stephen A. Douglas, the northern Democrats, John C. Breckinridge, the southern Democrats, or John Bell, the Unionist candidate.

"When Louis D. Watkins was being touted in Washington for promotion to brigadier general some of these supporters of the Lincoln Administration rallied to his cause. One of his most outspoken supporters was Francis E. Spinner, Treasurer of the U.S, who came into his job with the Lincoln Administration. In a letter dated 27 July 1863, Spinner wrote Secretary of War Stanton, "...Louis D. Watkins was 1st lieutenant of the old Washington Rifles, but 'faithful among the faithless,' he instantly resigned...because the company voted, on March 4, 1861, to offer an indignity to President Lincoln..." In my chronology of Louis D. Watkins, this item may be found in full context under March 4, 1861. Spinner is mistaken about Louis's rank at the time however.

"In addition to the above, I might also point out that most everyone generally surround themselves with people of like-minded views. Consider John D. Gibson, a southerner who married a lady from New Jersey and lived a large part of his life in the north. Eva Watkins married Jonathan Young, another career naval officer and likewise lived out the better part of her life outside the South. She also felt comfortable enough about her political point of view to obtain an audience with President Lincoln and to subsequently write a heartfelt letter to him on Louis's behalf.

"Dr. Claiborne A. Watkins' uncle and guardian, Dr. Anderson Watkins, in his will dated 1828, left \$5,000 in trust to a free woman of color. This may possibly be interpreted as being in line with the thinking of both George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. Both were slave owners but at the same time abhorred the institution and believed that it should and would die at some point in time. It would not be a great leap of faith to believe that those values could have made their way into the thinking of his nephew, Claiborne.

"The more cosmopolitan and less parochial lifestyles of Dr. Claiborne and Martha Ann Watkins and family and their subsequent physical distancing from the institution of slavery, I believe, renders it entirely possible that Harriet Beecher Stowe's book could have been the impetus to drop any doubts about their feelings towards slavery. It effected many people in the North who previously had been indifferent to the issue.

"Additionally there was two incidents that spoke to the question of Louis's stand on slavery. After taking command of a brigade of cavalry [without the accompanying promotion to brigadier] Col. Watkins had a run in with one of his regimental commanders, Lt. Col. William T. Hoblitzell. Col. Watkins eventually brought charges against Hoblitzell. In fighting back, Hoblitzell went on a letter writing campaign to Green Clay Smith, Col. Watkins' former brigade commander and now a radical Republican in the U.S. House of Representatives and, secondly, to James A. Garfield. Smith wrote President Lincoln that there were reasons not to promote Col. Watkins but he would only tell him privately and not in a letter. This was a cowardly and dastardly thing to do. It was nothing more than character assassination but it was enough to place some doubt in Lincoln's mind.

"Col. Watkins was accused by Lt. Col. Hoblitzell of returning a slave to his master in Alabama even though the

slave did not want to go. It was proven by the oaths, signed by every officer in the brigade that this was not true. However, Green Clay Smith muddied the waters just enough to keep Col. Watkins' promotion on hold.

"The second event occurred at the end of the furlough of the 6th Kentucky Cavalry in March of 1864, at Lexington, Kentucky. Col. Watkins was in Lexington awaiting the return of his command from leave. While there, Col. Frank Wolford was to be presented a sword. Gov. Bramlette of Kentucky invited Col. Watkins to sit with him on the dais to listen to Col. Wolford's acceptance speech. Col. Wolford went on a tirade against the Lincoln Administration, the Emancipation Proclamation and the recruiting of negro soldiers. Col. Watkins explained that he did not know that Col. Wolford would speak that way and did everything he could to distance himself from that point of view. Consequently Col. Wolford was cashiered for this speech.

"I understand that saying Evalina's name was changed to Eva because of their being effected by Uncle Tom's Cabin may be a leap of faith but I think there is at least a grain of truth there. And taken in context with what else I know about the family and most particularly, her brother Louis, I believe it to be true.

"The job of a historian is not just to write out historical facts. The primary job of a historian is to interpret those facts. Having been so closely attached with Louis D. Watkins for so long, my feelings in the aforementioned writings are quite strong and I think it is plausible and believable." (Steven Wright)

#### EVA & MARTHA WERE IN PORTSMOUTH, VA. IN 1850:

Eugenia Richards found the following information (2004): "Look at the 1850 census for Portsmouth, Norfolk Co., VA and he will find living in some kind of a boarding house or hotel these two ladies: M. A. Watkins, age 38, born in Georgia and Eva Watkins, age 18, born in Georgia. The boarding house or hotel they are living in seems to have quite a number of residents. A note at the bottom of the page says "There are 4 separate dwelling houses belonging to this establishment." Among the residents are a Capt. in the US Navy, a Capt. in the U.S. Marines, 3 Lts. in the U.S. Navy and their families, a Naval constructor, some clerks etc. Since Eva is not married yet, that marriage her father spoke of in the 1847 letter seems to have not gone off. I'll bet Portsmouth is where she met Jonathan Young. By the way, when her father called her a grown daughter, as far as I can tell, Evalina was about 14."

-----  
Family letter provided by Eugenia Richards. This letter was referred to Dr. Thomas A. Watkins, then living in Austin, TX. You can be sure that Dr. T.A. responded to Eva's request.

Naval Hospital

Portsmouth, New Hampshire  
4 April, 1877

To:

Claiborne Watkins Esq: M.D.  
Little Rock, Arkansas  
Dear Doctor,

A short time ago Mrs. Captain Young of the Navy whose father's name was "Claiborne A. Watkins" of Virginia, asked me if I knew in what way you were connected with the Watkins and Claiborne family. Though I have the pedigrees of the different branches of the Claiborne family, I have no record of any Watkins except one "Benjamin Watkins Leigh".

Will you kindly give me any information concerning either family you may possess and do oblige Mrs. Young (who, I fancy, must be of your family) and your obedient Servant.

A. Cleborne M.D.

Cousin Thomas,

I wrote Dr. Cleborne that I had sent this letter to you for information and would send Mrs. Young your answer. C.W.

Naval Hospital  
Portsmouth, N. H.  
10 May, 1877

To Dr. C. (Claiborne) Watkins

Dear Sir,

I beg to return your cousin's letter and to thank both you and him for the information contained therein.

I received a letter for Mrs. Capt. Young, postmarked Texas and doubtless from Dr. W. which I at once forwarded to Mrs. Young now at Yokohama, Japan.

With many thanks for your courteous interest in my letter.

I have the honor to be

Yours truly,

J. Cleborne, M.D.

(I thought the initial was A. in the last letter but it seems to be J. in this one. Steve, I imagine that the letter spoken of here and info. to Mrs. Young in 1877 resulted in a thank you letter to Dr. Watkins which gave him the information he put in his "Watkins family manuscript".)  
-----

Courtesy of Frank GIBSON, from Gibson Family Papers: LETTERS FROM EVA WATKINS YOUNG TO "MIA" or "RIA", courtesy of Frank Gibson. Frank believes Eva is writing to her cousin, Hannah Maria Gibson, daughter of John Douglas Gibson.

First Letter:

Grand Hotel  
Yokohama, Japan  
May 23rd 1877

My dear Ria,

I sent you a long letter by the last mail May 5th, enclosing a check for fifteen dollars, ten of it is for you and five for Sophie. Your Cousin Jonnie also sent you ten through Dr. [?] Young. I hope you will receive it soon. I can't tell you how much we both love you and how anxious we feel about you and how earnestly we hope that you will soon be better. I long for the next mail and yet I dread it lest we should hear that you had not improved any. I have made myself quite miserable about you and wish I could be near you to help take care of you but I know that you have the dear boys and darling Sophie to love and care for you besides many friends.

I will only be able to send you this short letter by this mail as I have several letters to write. Will send Douglas some Japanese pictures and a dollar by the next mail for a little pocket money for peanuts. The pictures have no merit in them except that they are funny and amusing. I have the second of exchange, which I think I had better enclose to you for your fifteen, for fear you may not and have received the first. Will send now the dollar for Douglas and the pictures by the next mail. Give him my love please, and a kiss if he is with you.

Your Cousin Jonnie was quite unwell last night \_\_\_\_\_ but has gone to the ship although feeling quite miserably. I have two or three neck ties for you and Sophie, which I will send by mail sometime. The duties are so high that I fear to send anything through the Customs House. Some time when you get a chance to take Willie's measure across the shoulders and the length of his arm and size of his neck, send it to me for I want to get him a smoking jacket before I go home-but don't let him know if you can help it.

And now my own darling cousin I must say goodbye as I am going off to the Tennessee to lunch with Mrs. Reynolds and must dress. Please give my kind regards to the kind lady with whom you are staying and thank her for me for the interest she takes in you. With fond love to Sophie, the boys and your own dear self, Believe me to be your devoted Cousin, Eva Young

Remember us both most kindly to Mr. and Mrs. Howard. Will write to Mrs. Howard soon.

Secnd Letter: Much of the content of the second letter concerns the welfare of Lovell Rousseau Watkins, son of Louis D. Watkins, who would have been 12 years old in 1877. It also suggests a small amount of friction between Eva and her nephew's grandmother, Maria A. Rousseau, widow of Major General Lovell H. Roussau.

Grand Hotel  
Yokohama, Japan  
August 9th 1877

My dear Mia,

Your dear welcome letter of the 4th of July has just reached me and I hasten to thank you for remembering my birthday. The officers gave an entertainment on board of the Tennessee which passed off very delightfully. It was given in honor of the nation's independence

Many of my British friends here sent me lovely presents which was very gratifying in this far distant land. I am truly delighted dear Mia to know that you are better and do hope you have been in the country for a few days at last. Please thank Douglas for his letter. It was very amusing and interesting. Dear Willie tell him I thank him for all his affection for me and I love him very dearly as I do all of you. We had bad news this mail from Paris. Poor Jack Sandford was killed instantly by the explosion of a cannon on the 4th of July. His poor mother and father are nearly wild with grief and your cousin Jonnie sympathizes very deeply with them. It just shows the folly of boys playing with fire arms on the 4th and it is strange that they will never learn by the experience of others. They loose their own lives and bring a world of sorrow on those who love them.

We hear that Blanche has a son born in Europe. This Mrs. Macomb wrote me. I have just received another letter from Mrs. Rousseau addressing me as "Mrs. Young dear Madam", and telling me that for Rousseau's sake she would be willing to receive assistance from us in paying Rousseau's expences and that his teacher, writes her that he cannot continue to keep him for less than four hundred per year and that his pension is only \$383.00 and his board during the vacations and his clothing cost more than she can afford. She puts her request in such an insolent and dictatorial manner that Mr. Young does not feel disposed to do for the child what he would do for him under other circumstances. It is most unfortunate for the boy that his grandmother and aunt only remember when they want assistance that, "he is my brother's child", as she tells me [in] her letter. Had she made her request in a proper manner Mr. Young would no doubt have assisted the child. He has Mrs. Davis [?], his sister, to assist and is constantly sending her money and what with that and our own expences he has not very much to spare and I have nothing except what Mr. Young gives. But this woman writes to me as tho I were entirely independent and could do exactly what I wanted to with Mr. Young's pay. Out of my own pocket money, I sent at the same time I sent your and Sophie's twenty-five dollars, to Rousseau to help pay his board during his vacation. Your cousin Jonnie knew nothing about my sending it. He gave me the money to spend on my self and it gave me a thousand times more pleasure to do this than to spend it on myself, but I thought it best not to say anything to your cousin Jonnie about it. And that is the reason I asked you not to say much about it in your letter. You understand me darling Mia, don't you? The fifty dollars I sent to Rousseau before we left the United States I sent in the same way. The last check for twenty-five Rousseau has not acknowledged, I sent it to Eva \_\_\_\_\_ to forward to him. When you write say nothing about it. Eva Young

-----  
EVA DIED IN NEW YORK:

From a photograph of her tombstone, in New York: The date of birth of Eva Watkins Young is shown as 4 July 1832. This differs from what was transcribed on the Green-Wood Cemetery website, which gave the year as 1838. So, Eva was actually a bit older than Louis. Her epitaph read, "A peacemaker whose whole life was spent in doing good." Very nice sentiments.

Eva married **Jonathan YOUNG** on By 1855. Jonathan was born 1827. He died May 1885 and was buried in Green Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, NY.

Col. Watkins' sister, Eva, [ca. 1838-1880] was married to Jonathan Young [1827-1885] who was a career officer in the U.S. Navy. As a Lieutenant-Commander, he commanded the U.S.S. Sangamon, an ironclad monitor, as part of the James River fleet bottling up Richmond, Va. The Youngs are buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, in Brooklyn, New York, as is Martha Ann [Gibson] Watkins, wife of Clairborne Watkins.

The following information provided by Steven Wright:

Jonathan Young

Born: 1827, Ohio [11]

Occupation: Career officer in the United States Navy-Though born in Ohio, Jonathan received his appointment as a Midshipman from the state of Illinois, where he was apparently a resident. He entered the U.S. Navy at the age of 14, on the 19th of October 1841; from 1863, he commanded the Ironclad monitor U.S.S. Sangamon, as part of Admiral Dahlgren's South Atlantic Blockade Squadron, their duty being to bottle up the James River [the Confederate Capital of Richmond was at the falls of the James ; 19 June 1882, he was promoted to Commodore; His total sea service was 20 years and 10 months; Shore or other duty was 15 years and 9 months; by 1884, he had been Commandant of the Naval Station, New London, Connecticut for 5 years and 7 months; by the time of his death he had served nearly 43 years in the U.S. Navy; the expiration of his last cruise was 2 July 1878. [6] [7] [11]

Died: 1885

Burial: 19 May 1885, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York-At the time of his death, his residence was given as the Naval Station, New London, Connecticut. [2]

#### Biographical Sketch of Jonathan Young

"...naval officer, born in Ohio. 27 November 1825, died in New London, Connecticut, 17 May, 1885. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 19 October 1841, and served in the West Indies, where he participated in an engagement with pirates on the isle of Pines off the south coast of Cuba, and captured a slaver with 500 slaves on board. He cruised in the ship-of-the-line "Columbus" around the world, 1845-1848, and at Yeddo, Japan, succeeded in forcibly delivering a letter to the Japanese government. He became a passed midshipman, 10 August, 1847, was commissioned a master, 14 September, 1855, and a lieutenant the next day, while on a cruise in the steamer "Massachusetts," of the Pacific station. In this cruise he participated in engagements with Indians in Puget sound. He commanded the steamer "Westernport" in the Paraguay expedition of 1859, and when the civil war began was serving in the steamer "Susquehanna" in the Mediterranean, in which he returned, 6 June, 1861, and participated in the capture of the forts at Hatteras inlet, 28 August, 1861, and of Port Royal, South Carolina, 7 November, 1861. He was executive in the steamer "Powhatan" in chase of the Confederate privateer "Sumter" to Brazil and Gibraltar in 1861-1862, commanded the steamer "Pembina," of the Western Gulf squadron, a short time in 1863, and was promoted to lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, and to commander, 25 July, 1866, commanded the receiving ship at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 1866-1867, and steamer "Mahaska," North Atlantic squadron, 1868-1869, served at the naval observatory in Washington, 1869, and navy-yard, Portsmouth, 1869-1872. He was chief of staff on the flag-ship "Lancaster," of the Brazil Squadron, in 1873, was commissioned captain, 8 November 1873, commanded the steamer "Tennessee," of the Asiatic squadron, in 1876-1878, and served at the navy-yard, Portsmouth, in 1879-1881. He was promoted to commodore, 19 June, 1882, and commanded the naval station at New London in 1882-1885."-Edited Appletons Encyclopedia.

#### Footnotes

[1]-CD-Rom Georgia Vital Records

[2]-Green-Wood Cemetery online database; letters to Steven L. Wright, from Green-Wood Cemetery

[3]-Military History of Union Generals, by Jack D. Webb

[4]-Marriage register Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky

[5]-Military record of L.D. Watkins, National Archives

[6]-United States Navy Website

[7]-United States Senate Journal:

16 January 1856-"To the Senate of the United States-I nominate...Jonathan Young to be a lieutenant in the Navy, from the 15th of September 1855, vice Lieutenant W.M. Walker, promoted. Franklin Pierce."

17 July 1856-"The Senate proceeded to the consideration of the nominations for promotions in the Navy contained in the message of the President of the 17th of January...Resolved, That the Senate advise and consent to the appointment of John Kelly, William H. Gardner, David G. Farragut...[an extremely long list of additional names here]...Jonathan Young...[a long list of additional names here]...Yeas 30, nays, 7...So it was...Resolved, That the Senate advise and consent to the appointment of the said persons, agreeably to their nominations respectively."

5 December 1862-"To the Senate of the United States: I nominate Jonathan Young to be Commander in the Navy, on the active list, from 16th of July 1862...Abraham Lincoln."

2 March 1867-"To the Senate of the United States-I nominate...Lt. Commander Jonathan Young to be Commander in the Navy, on the active list from the 21st of November 1866, vice Commander A.G. Clary...Andrew Johnson."

21 February-"The Senate proceeded to consider the nominations of...Jonathan Young...Resolved, That the Senate advise and consent to the appointment of the said persons, agreeably to their nominations, respectively."

4 February 1870-"Message of the President of the United States nominating Jonathan Young for restoration to his original position in the United States Navy."

14 February 1870-"The papers in the case of Jonathan Young, of the United States Navy, show that when the naval promotions were made in 1866 the name of Commander Jonathan Young was not included among them and he was passed over; that among other testimonials is one from Vice-Admiral D.D. [David Dixon] Porter, stating that Young was passed over by mistake; that he was recommended for promotion, while Commander George W. Young was not recommended for promotion, and by some singular mistake the latter was promoted while the former was passed over; that eminent officers, formerly junior to Commander Young, but promoted over his head, desire his restoration to his former position, because they consider such restoration due to his character, ability and service.

In view therefore of these facts and of the general good standing of Commander Jonathan Young, and for his gallant and efficient service during the war, and to remedy so far as is now possible what is believed to have



been a clerical error, the Department now recommends that he be restored to his original standing in the navy list.

For these reasons I nominate Commander Jonathan Young to be restored to his original position, to take rank from the 25th of July, 1866, and next after Commander William T. Truxton. U.S. Grant."

"Ordered that the nominations of John W. Easby, George L. Meade, William W. Woodhull, and Jonathan Young be referred to the Committee on Naval Affairs."

25 March 1870-"The Senate proceeded to consider nominations of...Jonathan Young, for restoration to his original position in the United States Navy...Resolved, That the Senate advise and consent to the appointment of the said persons agreeably to their nominations, respectively."

10 May 1870-"Ordered, That the injunction of secrecy be removed from the message of the President of the United States, of the 14th of February, 1870, nominating Jonathan Young for restoration to his original position in the United States Navy."

4 December 1873-"To the Senate of the United States-I nominate...Commander Jonathan Young to be a captain in the Navy from the 8th of November, 1873, vice Capt. James W.A. Nicholson, nominated for promotion...U.S. Grant."

24 March 1870-"Mr. Cragin from the Committee on Naval Affairs, to whom were referred, the 14th February, the nomination of Jonathan Young..., reported favorably thereon."

[8]-Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, Volume XLIV, page 800-  
"Thunderbolt Battery, Saturday, December 24, 1864, 12:30 p.m.

Major General W.T. Sherman, U.S. Army,

Commanding Army of the Military Division of the Mississippi:

General: Vessels drawing fifteen feet and under can come up to this place now, entering at Wassaw Sound. The river has been dragged for torpedoes, and none have yet been discovered. The monitor Sangamon, Captain [Jonathan] Young, and the Passaic, Captain Fillebrown, are now close beside the work at Turner's Rocks, and will be at anchor at this place in a few hours. I have my vessel at work sounding and putting up marks for navigation, and will anchor here tonight. I respectfully recommend making this place your present depot for large vessels. A short wharf, 100 feet long, will suffice for vessels of deep draft, and materials for its construction are near at hand.

Respectfully, Charles O. Boutelle,

Assistant, Coast Survey, Commanding U.S. Steamer Bibb."

[9]-1870 Census Washington, D.C. 1st Ward, page 49

Jonathan Young 43 MW U.S. Navy Illinois

Eva W. Young 37 FW Georgia

Eva W. Watkins 3 FW New Hampshire

Joseph Shepherd 60 MW M.D. England

Emily Shepherd 57 FW England

Letitia Shepherd 25 FW England

Rachel Brown 89 FW Maryland

John Carson 35 MW works in War Dept. Pennsylvania

Matilda Carson 25 FW Pennsylvania

Sarah Davis 50 FB domestic District of Columbia

Nellie West 17 FB domestic District of Columbia

Martha Jones 17 FB domestic District of Columbia

[10]-Register of enlistments in the United States Army-Corporal Lovell R. Watkins, 20th United States Infantry-13 February 1888-"Lovell R. Watkins, born in Louisville, Ky., age 22, resident of Washington, D.C.; occupation, salesman-Do hereby acknowledge to have voluntarily enlisted as a soldier in the army of the United States of America for the period of 5 years. Notes: Scars and marks upon the person of the recruit: 3 vaccination marks on right arm, one on left arm-scar on forehead; scar on back of the head-weight, 146 pounds. The action of the heart is very rapid at examination but no organic disease found...Further says: Eyes blue; height 6 feet and ½ inches..."

27 June 1890-Corporal Lovell R. Watkins-discharged due to disability at the Assinhome Hospital, Washington, D.C.-Register of enlistments.

[11]-Register of the Commissioned and Warrant Officers of the United States Navy, to January 1884, page 10

New York Times

Monday, May 18, 1885

page 5

Obituary

Commodore Jonathan Young

Commodore Jonathan Young, commandant of the navy yard at New London, Conn., died yesterday at the

Crocker House, aged 58 years. The disease to which he succumbed was remittent fever, contracted at Washington six weeks ago while sitting as a member of the Wales court-martial. The funeral services will be held this afternoon at New London at the Crocker House, the Rev. Dr. Buckingham, of the St. James Episcopal Church, officiating. The interment will be at Greenwood Cemetery in the lot where lie the bodies of his wife and children.

Commodore Young was a native of Ohio, and was appointed a midshipman in the navy from the State of Illinois in 1841, his first service being in the home squadron on the sloop-of-war Vincennes, from 1841 to 1844, during which time he took part in an expedition against pirates at the Isle of Pines, in 1842, and assisted at the capture of a slaver with a cargo of 500 slaves. In 1845 he was assigned to the line of battle ship Columbus, 74 guns, the flagship of Commodore James Biddle, and made a cruise to the East Indies. During the cruise, which was extended around the world, the Columbus effected a forcible entry into the harbor of Yeddo and delivered a letter from the President of the United States to the Emperor of Japan. Midshipman Young subsequently participated in the Mexican war on the coast of California. He received his commission as passed midshipman August 10, 1847, and was attached to the frigate Raritan, the flagship of the home squadron during 1849 and 1850.

In the latter year he was transferred to the sloop of war St. Mary's, then on duty in the Pacific squadron, and made a voyage around the world, returning to the United States in 1853, when he was assigned to duty at the Naval Observatory, where he remained till the following year, when he was appointed to the steamer Massachusetts, which was cruising in the Pacific Ocean. His promotion to Lieutenant was made in September, 1855. He distinguished himself in a war with the Indians of Puget Sound, in which he assumed command of the land forces cooperating with the navy. In 1858 he was again assigned to the Naval Observatory, but was detailed to the Paraguay expedition in the following year. He was next ordered to the Susquehanna, making several cruises along the Atlantic coast, and while thus engaged he participated in the capture of Cape Hatteras inlet and Port Royal. In November of 1861 he was made executive officer of the sloop-of-war Jamestown, attached to the blockading squadron off Wilmington, N.C. In June, 1862, he was appointed executive officer of the Powhatan, receiving his commission of Lieutenant-Commander July 16, 1862.

A year later he took command of the gunboat Pembina, lying off Mobile. The Confederates had planted a battery near her cruising ground for the purpose of driving her off shore. Commander Young made a gallant attack upon the battery, silencing it, and forcing the troops to retire. He subsequently was actively engaged with a large force of the Confederates while destroying a blockade runner which had been driven upon the beach and stranded. He was in command of the iron-clad Sangamon, attached to the fleet off Charleston at the time of the fall of Savannah and Charleston, having had a part in all the engagements with the forts and batteries defending Charleston Harbor. After the close of the war he was placed over the receiving ship Vandalia, stationed at Portsmouth, N.H., till 1867. He was then recommended for promotion by the Board of Admirals, the recommendations being approved by Admirals Gardner, Burley, Dahlgren, Godon, and many others, all of whom united in commending him for his gallant and meritorious services during the rebellion. He was promoted to the rank of Commander in 1867, and was assigned to duty on the steamer Mohaska of the North Atlantic squadron, remaining in command until the end of 1868, when he was again put on shore service at the Naval Observatory.

His promotion to the rank of Captain occurred November 8, 1873, his services in this position including three years command of the Portsmouth Navy Yard. In all he was in the service of the Government 43 years and 6 months, of which 20 years and 10 months were in active sea service.

They had the following children:

- 194            i. **Jonathan, Jr. (died an infant) YOUNG** was born 1866. Jonathan, died 1866 and was buried in Green Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, NY.

Jonathan Young, Jr.

Born: 1866

Died: 1866

Burial: 14 August 1866, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York [2]

154. **Brig. Gen. Louis Douglas WATKINS U.S.A.** "Louis" (Claiborne Anderson WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 29 Nov 1833 in Tallahassee, FL. He died 29 Mar 1868 in New Orleans, LA and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, DC.

Louis Douglas Watkins,

Born: 29 November 1833, Tallahassee, Florida [3]

Married: 4 August 1864, at Christ Church, Louisville, Ky. by Rev. James E. Craik

Witnesses were Major-General Lovell H. Rousseau, Mrs. Jack Semple and others. [4]

Died: 29 March 1868, New Orleans, Louisiana [5] Initial burial at Girod Street Cemetery, New Orleans

Note: The following year of 1869, former Major-General Lovell H. Rousseau had recently returned on a mission for William H. Seward concerning the purchase of Alaska. Gen. Rousseau took ill and died, 9 January 1869, in New Orleans. The remains of L.D. Watkins and L.H. Rousseau were first brought to Louisville, Kentucky. It was subsequently decided to send them to Arlington National Cemetery where they were ultimately interred.

Burial: Arlington National Cemetery

From the ARLINGTON NATIONAL CEMETERY WEBSITE:

Louis Douglass Watkins was born near Tallahassee, Florida, probably on November 29, 1833. He was taken early in life by his parents to Washington, D.C. where he was educated. Considerable discrepancy in various sources in regard to date of his birth, as well as to place and date of death. The data here is reconstructed from "Union Regiments of Kentucky," and the New Orleans Daily Picayune, Mar 31, 1868. Other information was derived from the Pension File in the National Archives, Washington, D.C.

During the 1850's he was affiliated with a Washington, D.C. militia company known as the "National Rifles," but when the company entertained treasonable designs against the Federal government, he resigned and joined the 3rd Battalion, District of Columbia Infantry, a loyal outfit.

On May 14, 1861, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Regular Army and served with the 5th United States Cavalry in the Peninsular Campaign, during which he was severely wounded at Gaines's Mills. In July 1862, he was advanced to Captain and sent to Kentucky, where he acted as aide-de-camp on the staff of A. J. Smith during Braxton Bragg's invasion of that state. In October he was appointed Chief of the Cavalry of the Army of Kentucky and accompanied S. P. Carter on the latter's raid into Eastern Tennessee. Becoming Colonel of the 6th Kentucky (Union) Cavalry in February 1863, he engaged in a number of skirmishes in the neighborhood of Nashville and commanded a Brigade of the 1st Cavalry Division, Army of the Cumberland, in Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns.

During the Atlanta Campaign his Brigade was part of E.M. McCook's Division and engaged in guarding railroad in William T. Sherman's rear. He subsequently, took part in the Tennessee Campaign of November-December 1864, and pursuit of John B. Hood after battle of Nashville. His Brigade was broken up in January 1865, and in April he was made post Commander at Louisville, Kentucky, where he did duty until the end of war.

Had been breveted Brigadier General of Volunteers, June 24, 1864, and September 25, 1865, was accorded the full rank.

When the Regular Army was reorganized in 1866, he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the 20th United States Infantry and was stationed at Richmond, Virginia, until January 1867, when the regiment was ordered to Baton Rouge. Had married a daughter of General Lovell Harrison Rousseau in 1864 and, when ordered to Baton Rouge, he seems to have established his wife and two children in New Orleans. He died there, visiting them, on March 29, 1868; after temporary burial in the old Girod Street Cemetery his remains were ultimately interred in Section 2 of Arlington National Cemetery next to those of his father-in-law, who by coincidence died 9 months later in New Orleans.

His wife, Mary E. Watkins died at St. Paul, Minnesota in 1871, aged 27 years, and was buried with him.

His daughter Mollie Watkins, is also buried in this site, although there is no additional information on the gravestone about her. (note, this is in error. It was his WIFE, Mollie, that is buried in Arlington.)

-----  
At war's end General Watkins was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the 20th U.S. Infantry (regular army) with New Orleans as his headquarters. On the 29th of March, 1868 Colonel Watkins was stricken with apoplexy and died. He was given a state funeral with his remains placed in a burial vault in the city. The following year General Rousseau died at New Orleans after contracting an illness in Alaska while serving as representative of Secretary of State Seward in negotiating the purchase of that land. The bodies of General Rousseau and Lieutenant Colonel Watkins were brought to Louisville for burial where Mary Rousseau Watkins died on 8 July 1869. The bodies of the three were then taken to Arlington Cemetery where they are all buried together under one stone just a few yards from the front door of Arlington House.

Colonel Watkins had three children, Lovell Rousseau Watkins who born 28 June 1865 and died in 1882 while serving in the Army; Eva W. Watkins born 18 September 1866 and Louis Douglas Watkins, 15 June 1868 and died 4 March 1869 at New Orleans.

---

Steve Wright  
Elizabethtown, Kentucky  
Provided the following information:

Louis D. Watkins served in the 2nd/5th U.S. Cavalry at the beginning of the Civil War and subsequently went to Kentucky as a Captain and Chief of Cavalry, Army of Kentucky. In February of 1863, he was commissioned colonel of the 6th Kentucky Cavalry. In November of 1864 he was given a brevet of brigadier general of volunteers and in 1865 he received a full promotion to Lieutenant-colonel. After the Civil War, he served as Lieutenant-Colonel, 20th U.S. Infantry and died at his post in New Orleans. He was married in 1864 to Mary E. Rousseau, daughter of Major-General Lovell H. Rousseau, of Kentucky.

Lewis D Watkins ,  
Enlistment Date: 01 February 1863  
Distinguished Service: DISTINGUISHED SERVICE  
Side Served: Union  
State Served: Kentucky  
Unit Numbers: 757  
Service Record: Enlisted as a Colonel on 01 February 1863  
Commission in Company S, 6th Cavalry Regiment Kentucky on 01 February 1863.  
Promoted to Brevet Brig-Gen on 24 June 1864

EMAIL FROM STEVEN WRIGHT, Feb. 2004:

The Civil War officially began at 4:30 a.m. 12 April 1861, with the firing on Fort Sumter. However, the Commonwealth of Kentucky unrealistically refused to have anything to do with either warring side. The legislature voted to remain neutral in the conflict, so long as there was no incursion into the state from either side. In the meantime there were commissioners from Kentucky who made an effort to bring the sides together but without any luck. In actuality, the radicals in particular, on both sides of the question abused the supporters of this stand. The state had a majority of Unionists in the legislature and a secessionist governor. However, the legislature prevailed. Kentucky was brought into the war in September when one side then the other violated the neutrality of the state. At that time, the Governor, doing the bidding of the legislature called for 40,000 volunteers. There were 28 infantry regiments recruited and 5 full regiments of cavalry. On the cusp of this were 5 companies of cavalry. Three of them, Companies A, B, and C, were from the Bluegrass region. Company D, was from the edge of the Bluegrass and into the mountains of eastern Kentucky. And another, Company E, recruited men from Northern Kentucky and Southern Ohio. At any rate, these five companies survived as a single battalion and placed under the command of Reuben Munday, who had recruited Company D.

"Munday's Battalion" as it was called operated as the only cavalry in Gen. George W. Morgan's division that occupied Cumberland Gap in the summer of 1862. In August Gen. Kirby Smith invaded the State from the southeast and Gen. Bragg came in on the west. Lt. Col. Munday and a detachment of his command was caught up in the battles of Big Hill and Richmond, Kentucky. Lt. Col. Munday was unfairly connected with this fiasco.

Prior to all of this, in July, 1862, Dr. Dennis J. Halisy, was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel and ordered to recruit additional cavalry in a radius area of Lebanon, Kentucky. He successfully organized five companies. To this was added two companies from Louisville that were ostensibly to be the 29th Kentucky Infantry which was never formed. In the latter part of 1862 these seven companies were consolidated with Lt. Col. Reuben Munday's battalion of five companies to make the 6th Kentucky Cavalry. Col. Munday became sick and no doubt disgusted with his fate and resigned by March of 1863.

You will remember from the essay I sent you on John Hunt Morgan, as to whether or not he could be considered a terrorist, that Col. Dennis J. Halisy was killed during what was known as Morgan's Christmas raid, which lasted from about the third week in December, 1862 to the first week in January of 1863.

At this same time Captain Louis D. Watkins, under orders, had come to Kentucky and was appointed Chief of Cavalry, Army of Kentucky. Gen. Granger assigned him to Gen. Samuel P. Carter, as an aide, and probably, as an advisor, in his raid into East Tennessee. This raid was carried out into East Tennessee at the same time John Hunt Morgan invaded Kentucky and burned the railroad trestles at Muldraugh Hill, disrupting the Union supply lines and communications to Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Gen. Carter praised Watkins highly for his contribution for his [Carter's] very successful raid. Consequently, Gen. Granger recommended Captain Watkins to the Governor of Kentucky for a commission of colonel of volunteers and the command of the 6th Kentucky Cavalry in place of the

much lamented Col. Halisy.

Watkins accepted and joined his command in the beginning of February of 1863. The morale of this consolidated regiment was appalling. You had two disparate groups of soldiers. Those of Companies A through E, who had been in operation for a year under the maligned Reuben Munday, on the one hand, and the green men from the latter companies under the late Col. Halisy on the other. If this wasn't bad enough, there was considerable jealousy and infighting among the company and field grade officers. The veteran Captains William P. Roper and Walter F. Stafford rightly expected some chance for advancement in the consolidated regiment, which they only received belatedly. Then there were the newly appointed majors under Col. Halisy. One of these was Major William H. Fidler, a fine brave soldier and officer but only 19 years of age. The other is more of an anomaly. This was Major Louis A. Gratz who never failed to tell anyone who was listening that he was "1st Major". Gratz was pretty much a self made man and soldier. He had come from Prussian Poland just prior to the war and moved to Pennsylvania. He came to this country with just a few dollars but he survived by selling trinkets to miners in the Pennsylvania coalfields. Gratz somehow managed to get elected lieutenant in a company of the 9th Pennsylvania Cavalry.

When Col. Halisy was in dire need of horses, Gen. Boyle, commanding in Kentucky, ordered officers and men of the 9th Pennsylvania Cavalry to assist in rounding up the needed mounts. Presumably Halisy took a liking to Gratz and brought him into his newly formed regiment. However, Gratz was running away from his old regiment because many of the men of that regiment were up in arms against him for accidentally killing one of their fellow soldiers.

Gratz was thoroughly disliked by the other officers and men of the 6th Kentucky Cavalry. It was one thing that he was not a Kentuckian but it was entirely another that he was not only a foreigner but he was also Jewish. Anti-Foreign feelings had run high in the nation since the dissolution of the Whig Party which vacuum was partially taken up by the newly formed American, or No-Nothing Party in the mid 1850s. Their platform mainly rested upon hatred of Catholics and foreigners.

Gratz no doubt resented Col. Watkins taking command since he most assuredly hoped to ease into that position. When the 6th Kentucky Cavalry was sent to Middle Tennessee at the end of February, Gratz found his way onto the staff of Gen. Carter and away from Watkins and the 6th Kentucky.

Here is where I will stop. Hopefully I have been able to convey in some small way the low morale and dissension that permeated every part of the 6th Kentucky Cavalry. This was the situation that prevailed when Col. Louis D. Watkins took charge. It is my intention by describing this morale problem to demonstrate the great turnaround which is directly related to the leadership of Watkins. Terms like elan and esprit de corps are wholly appropriate to what he brought to the regiment.

I hope all of this makes at least a little sense.

Best regards,  
Steve

-----  
Author: United States. War Dept., United States. Record and Pension Office., United States. War Records Office., et al.

Title: The war of the rebellion: a compilation of the official records of the Union and Confederate armies. / Series 1 - Volume 39 (Part III)

Publisher: Govt. Print. Off. Publication Date: 1892

page 464

"Hdqtrs, Military Division of the Mississippi  
In the Field, Rome., GA, October 29, 1964

"Brigadier General WATKINS, Calhoun, GA

"Cannot you send over about Fairmount and Adairsville, burn ten or twelve houses of known secessionists, kill a few at random, and let them know that it will be repeated every time a train is fired on from Resaca to Kingston?

W. T. SHERMAN  
Major-General, Commanding "

Louis married **Mary E. ROUSSEAU** "Mollie", daughter of Maj. Gen. Lovell H. ROUSSEAU and Maria Antoinette DOZIER, on Aug 1864. Mollie died 8 Jul 1869 in St. Paul, MN and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, DC.

Spouse: Mary E. Rousseau, daughter of Major General Lovell H. Rousseau and Maria Antoinette Dozier. Mary died in St. Paul, Minnesota in 1869.

Died: 8 July 1869, St. Paul Minnesota [another source says Louisville, Kentucky]  
Burial: Arlington National Cemetery

The Louisville Daily Union Press  
Monday, October 24, 1864

page 3 col. 3

#### A Courageous Lady

The wife of Major General Rousseau, who was on a visit at Resaca when the enemy attacked that place and were repulsed, arrived at Chattanooga on Tuesday afternoon, having made the trip from Resaca to Tunnel Hill by wagon, through a region over which armed rebels were prowling.

From Steve Wright, KY (2004)

Louis died in 1868 from the injuries he sustained earlier in the war. A year later, in 1869, his wife, Mary Rousseau Watkins died in St. Paul, Minnesota. One of their daughters, Louise Douglas Watkins, subsequently died in, I believe the next year. Their daughter, Eva Walton Watkins, I found in the 1870 census for Washington, D.C., living in the household of her aunt and uncle, Jonathan and Eva [Watkins] Young. What happened to her from that point, I don't know.

Louis and Mary also had a son, their oldest child, Lovell Rousseau Watkins who lived to adulthood but died while serving in the U.S. Army, I believe in the 1880s.

Quite a lot of sadness there. I believe that Col. Watkins was much loved and admired by his regiment. He was a brave and impetuous leader. At one point he received an admonishment from his superior officer for exposing himself unnecessarily under fire. Col. Watkins had his detractors in the army as well. Most of this, as far as I can infer, had to do with his being a Southerner, which placed him under some suspicion and made him vulnerable to the animosity of Union soldiers from the far northern states. Those soldiers serving in the Union army from Kentucky, and some from Indiana and Illinois, believed in preserving the Union, not freeing the slaves. Their animosity towards the Emancipation Proclamation, recruiting of African American soldiers, interferences in elections, martial law, etc., in the state of Kentucky caused a lot of friction between themselves and other Union soldiers.

#### OBITUARY:

St. Paul [Minnesota] Daily Pioneer  
Friday, July 9, 1869

page 1

"DIED: In this city, of Consumption, on Thursday morning, July 8th, at half past 2 o'clock. Mary Rousseau Watkins, wife of the late Gen. L.D. Watkins, and daughter of the late Gen. L. H. Rousseau, U.S.A. The funeral will take place from St. Paul's Church, on Friday, at 5 o'clock p.m. The friends of the family are invited to attend. New York, New Orleans, and Louisville papers please copy."

I did a quick search for a connection between St. Paul and the treatment of consumptives and found that in the 19th century Minnesota was considered one of "the" places to go for treatment of this disease (TB) because of its dry climate.

Here's just one of the excerpts from "Health Benefits of Minnesota," by Bill Ledyard, 1871:

The Rev. H. A. Boardman, D.D., of Philadelphia, writes under date of October, 1868, to a public journal, the following: "\* \* \* The question is often asked, 'how far is St. Paul to be recommended as a resort for invalids.' If one may judge from indications on the spot, invalids themselves have settled this question. I have never visited a town where one encounters so many persons that bear the impress of delicate health, present or past. In the stores and shops, in the street and by the fireside, it is an every-day experience to meet with residents who came to Minnesota, one, two, five, or ten years ago, for their health, and having regained, decided to remain. I have talked with some who, having recovered, went away twice over, and then made up their minds that to live at all they must live here.\*\*\*\*\*."

I believe the 1871 date was when Mary's remains were re-interred in Arlington. Actually, she has two headstones in Arlington National Cemetery - the one she shares with her husband and a plain government-issued CW marker with the inscription "Mollie E. Watkins, wife of Col. L.D. Watkins." There are no dates on it and I suspect it was brought from the cemetery where she was originally buried and placed in Arlington.

They had the following children:

- 195 M i. **Corp. Lovell Rousseau WATKINS** was born 1865. He died 1891 in Garfield Hospital from consumption, in his 26th year and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, DC.

Lovell Rousseau Watkins

Born: 28 June 1865 Louisville, Kentucky

Occupation: salesman; soldier, Corporal, 20th United States Infantry [10]

Died: 9 January 1891 Garfield Hospital, Washington, D.C.

Burial: Rousseau/Watkins plot at Arlington National Cemetery-Grave1045, section 2.

In 1880 Rousseau Watkins was listed in the family of Jonathan Young, his uncle, and husband of the late Eva Watkins Young who was Louis D. Watkins' sister. He is listed as "protégé."

From Steve Wright, KY (2004)

I have a rather skewed piece of information on Lovell Rousseau Watkins. From the tombstone in Arlington Cemetery it said: "Corporal Rousseau Watkins, died at Garfield Hospital, January 9, 1891, or 1881. Age 23. It couldn't be 1881, so it may be 1891. I need to get back with Arlington Cemetery on that one.

The location of their burial is rather ironic. On the 8th of June 1863, Col. Watkins was instrumental on capturing two Confederate spies. They were Col. William Orton Williams and his cousin Lt. Walter G. Peter. They were posing as Union officers sent from Washington to inspect the lines. Col. Baird, commanding the post at Franklin, Tennessee were completely taken in by them. As the two men were leaving, Col. Watkins rode up and asked Col. Baird who those men were. When he told them, Col. Watkins didn't think so. He grabbed Baird's orderly with his carbine and ran them down and brought them back. After some questioning they admitted their identities. Gen. Garfield, at Nashville ordered an immediate drumhead court-martial. They were found guilty and executed in the morning. Col. Williams was from Georgetown, D.C. He was a second cousin to Robert E. Lee's wife and had courted their daughter, Agnes Lee. Robert E. Lee. got Williams a commission as a 1st Lieutenant in the 2nd U.S. Cavalry and became an aide and personal secretary to the general in chief, Winfield Scott. Not long after Williams resigned and went to join the Confederacy. Gen. Lee kind of saw him as a loose cannon so he sent him west. So, to me, there is a bit of irony that Louis D. Watkins and family are buried so close to the front door of the Arlington Mansion. Also, another ironic twist is that, though they probably didn't meet there, Louis D. Watkins was assigned the space in Company H [I believe], 2nd U.S. Cavalry, that had been vacated by the resignation of William Orton Williams in May of 1861.

Further info from Steve Wright (Jan. 2004):

I just discovered Lovell Rousseau Watkins, the only son and eldest child of Louis D. Watkins in the 1880 census. He was living with his uncle Jonathan Young, Captain, U.S. Navy, and his relationship to Jonathan was listed as "protege". Of course, he was also his uncle by marriage. His name was written backwards as Watkins Rousseau, but it is undoubtedly him. "Rousseau", as he was called was nowhere to be found in 1870. His sister Eva Walton Watkins, age three was living with Jonathan and Eva Young in 1870, in Washington, D.C. I guess she may have married or died in the interim.

Along with Jonathan Young were two of John D. Gibson's daughters, Sophia, listed as "relative" and her sister Maria, listed as "niece". This motley household was in Kittery, York County, Maine. There was a lot of references over the years to Portsmouth, New Hampshire and Kittery is just across a river from that city"

Register of enlistments in the United States Army-Corporal Lovell R. Watkins, 20th United States Infantry-13 February 1888-"Lovell R. Watkins, born in Louisville, Ky., age 22, resident of Washington, D.C.; occupation, salesman-Do hereby acknowledge to have voluntarily enlisted as a soldier in the army of the United States of America for the period of 5 years. Notes: Scars and marks upon the person of the recruit: 3 vaccination marks on right

arm, one on left arm-scar on forehead; scar on back of the head-weight, 146 pounds. The action of the heart is very rapid at examination but no organic disease found...Further says: Eyes blue; height 6 feet and ½ inches..."  
27 June 1890-Corporal Lovell R. Watkins-discharged due to disability at the Assinhome Hospital, Washington, D.C.-Register of enlistments.

196 F ii. **Eva Walton WATKINS** was born 18 Sep 1866. She died 15 Jan 1874 in Boston, MA.

Note: Eva was living in the household of Jonathan and Eva Young in Washington, D.C. at the time of the 1870 census.

"Boston, This Certifies that, died on, aged, Cause of Death, Physician."  
(Does not say Massachusetts.) The name Eva Walton Watkins is filled in. The date January 15, 1874 is filled in, and the age nine years, 3 months, 27 days. Cause of death is given as Cerebro Spinal Meningitis, four days duration. I cannot make out the signature, however, "Asst. Surg. NSU" can be read. So it was not signed by a doctor. It must have been either a city or hospital form.

197 M iii. **Louis Douglas (II) WATKINS** was born 15 Jun 1868 in New Orleans, LA. He died 4 Mar 1869 in New Orleans, LA.

158. **Mary Walker SCHLEY** (Elizabeth Zemula Walker DOUGLASS, Samuel Claiborne DOUGLASS, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1853. She died 1903.

Mary married **Henry Hunter FROST**. Henry was born 1846. He died 1889.

1880 Census, Dort Bend Co., TX, 302B  
H.H. FROST Self M Male W 33 TX Merchant D.G. TN ---  
M.W. FROST Wife M Female W 28 TX Keeping House GA GA  
George H. FROST Son S Male W 7 TX TX TX  
H.H. FROST Son S Male W 2 TX TX TX

Children

Phoebe Frost b: AFT 1880 in Richmond, TX  
George H. Frost b: 1873 in Fort Bend Co., TX  
H. H. Frost b: 1878 in Fort Bend Co., TX

They had the following children:

198 F i. **Phoebe FROST**.

Phoebe married **John Lee COULTER**.

199 M ii. **George H. FROST**.

200 M iii. **Henry Hunter (Jr.) FROST**.

164. **James Peckham CALDER** (Mary Walker DOUGLASS, Samuel Claiborne DOUGLASS, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 21 Apr 1851 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX. He died 8 Feb 1880 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX.

Joined Stephen Austin s army in 1835 and commanded K Company at San Jacinto.

James married **Sarah Elizabeth WESTON**. Sarah was born 27 Feb 1857 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX. She died 25 Mar 1944 in Houston, TX.

Father: Dr. John Mcquincy Weston  
Mother: Marie Louise Chambers

They had the following children:



- + 201 F i. **Mary Walker CALDER** was born 10 Oct 1874 and died 22 Dec 1935.
- 202 F ii. **Marie Louise CALDER** was born 6 Apr 1877 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX.  
Marie married **Claude MURCHISON**.
- 203 F iii. **Sarah Amelia (died a baby) CALDER** was born 16 Sep 1879 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX.  
She died 4 Jul 1880 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX.

166. **Arthur Fleming GOOCH** (Claiborne Watts GOOCH, Phillip GOOCH, William (Jr.) GOOCH, William (son of Claiborne) GOOCH, Claiborne GOOCH, Ursula CLAIBORNE, William (Jr.) ("the younger") CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1829 in Airfield, Henrico Co., Virginia. He died 1898 in Lynchburg, Campbell Co., VA.

Arthur Fleming Gooch, the only son who lived to reach and pass middle age, was educated at the famous Fred Coleman School in Caroline County, Virginia (noted for its unusually able teachers), and the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia.

1850 Census Rockbridge Co., Lexington, pg- 470  
A.F. Gooch.....age 19.....cadet.....b. Vir.

School days over, he came back to Airfield where his mother was now alone. He married Hannah Este Nottingham in the early 1860's and it was not long before he was in the War between the States, serving as Major of Engineers.

1860 Census Henrico Co., Richmond, Vir. pg-908  
A.F. Gooch.....29.....farmer.....b. Vir.  
Hannah E.....31.....b. Vir.  
Philip C.....2.....b. Vir.  
Maria R.....6/12.....b. Vir.

He was wounded at Newmarket, but not seriously. The close of the war found him in West Virginia, and unable to find conveyance of any kind, he walked all the way to Airfield, Richmond, where his wife awaited him.

1870 Census Brooklyn twp., Henrico Co., Vir. pg-229  
Arthur F. Gooch.....age 39.....b. Vir.

Capt. and Mrs. Arthur F. Gooch had a school in Lynchburg. He taught school, first at Hampton, York Co., Virginia, and later established his own school at Lynchburg. He was a brilliant teacher, and an excellent musician, specializing on the violin. His daughter, Elizabeth, and his only son, Claiborne Watts Gooch, were both educated at home under the direction of their father.

1900 Census Lynchburg, Campbell Co., Vir.  
Hamner.....mother.....68.....b. N.J.

Marriage 1 Hannah Estes NOTTINGHAM b: May 1832 in , , N.J.  
Married: 29 Nov 1855 in Rockbridge Co., Vir.  
Children  
Phillip Claiborne GOOCH b: 15 Nov 1857 in Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Vir.  
Maria Rebecca GOOCH b: Abt 1860 in Richmond, Henrico Co., Vir.  
Elizabeth Estes GOOCH b: Jan 1864 in Richmond, Henrico Co., Vir.  
Claiborne Watts GOOCH b: 4 Sep 1866 in Airfield, Henrico Co., Vir.

Arthur married **Hannah Estes NOTTINGHAM**.

They had the following children:

- 204 M i. **Claiborne Watts (2nd of the name) GOOCH** was born 4 Sep 1866. He died 23 Jul 1952 in Lynchburg, Campbell Co., VA.

Note: Not this Claiborne...but a descendant...  
Claiborne W. Gooch Jr.  
Gooch Estate Valued at \$25 Million. An estate valued at more than \$25 million was left by

Claiborne W. Gooch Jr., Richmond businessman with tobacco and coal interests, who died November 10th. The estate was valued at \$25 million in personal property and \$50,000 in real estate when his will was probated in Chancery Court Friday. Gooch, whose home was at 6209 Three Chopt Road, left charitable bequests of \$65,000. The bequests included \$5,000 to the Episcopal Ladies Home here, \$10,000 each to St. Stephen's Episcopal Church and Miller Home ( a female orphan asylum at Lynchburg), and \$20,000 each to Crippled Children's Hospital and to the Boy's Home of Covington. The rest of the estate was left to members of the family. His son, Claiborne W. Gooch III, qualified as executor and trustee with First National Trust and Savings Bank of Lynchburg.

1900 Census Lynchburg, Campbell Co., Vir.  
Clayborne Gooch.....age 5....counted with his father and mother

## Twelfth Generation

167. **Maj. Louis Nicholas DELAIGLE C.S.A.** "Louis" (MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA WATKINS, THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 9 Aug 1830 in Augusta, GA and was christened 1 Jan 1832 in St. Patricks. He died 1868 in Augusta, GA (age 38 yrs) from a bowel infection and was buried 19 Jan 1868 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta; from St. Pauls Episcopal Church.

Louis was a lawyer. He placed hundreds of ads in the Augusta Chronicle advertising his business.

January 1854: "LOUIS DELAIGLE, ATTORNEY AT LAW, Augusta, Ga., will practice in the Middle Circuit of Georgia.

Office on McIntosh street, third door north of the office of the Constitutionist & Republic."

March 5, 1854: Tuesday, 7th March next, will be sold, if not previously disposed of, a desirable residence on the Sand

Hills, In the neighborhood of Turknnett's Springs. The house is spacious, and has all necessary out-houses. The lot contains \_\_\_ acres, more or less, and is well wooded. Terms reasonable. Apply to LEWIS DELAIGLE, Constitutional

Range, or to S. C. GRENVILLE & CO."

July 31, 1856: "STORAGE. The UNDERSIGNED having taken the Fireproof Warehouse on Reynolds street, formerly occupied by Mr. J. J. Pearce, will rent the whole or any portions of the same, or will take Cotton or other Produce on Storage. LOUIS DELAIGLE. (note: this business apparently failed, as mentioned in "The Secret Eye" by Gertrude Clanton Thomas.)

March 24, 1859: "Desirable FARMS FOR SALE. I offer for sale five hundred fifty acres of land, in lots to suit purchasers. The land is situated on the east side of the Savannah Road, between Cupboard and Rocky Creeks. On land are two or more eligible sites for residences. Any information in relation to the above can be obtained from my son, LOUIS DELAIGLE or myself, CHARLES DELAIGLE"

Augusta Chronicle OCTOBER 13, 1866: "Building Lots - SIXTY LOTS - Eligibly Located: just without the corporate limits. They are on the Old Savannah Road, extending directly from what is known as Twiggs Street. Terms reasonable. Apply to: LOUIS DELAIGLE B. BIGNON Executors)"

-----  
Note: in many Army records his name is spelled "Lewis". He was in 1st Regulars, Company D, Georgia.

LOUIS WAS INJURED IN THE HEAD MIDWAY THROUGH THE WAR; HE DIED A COUPLE OF YEARS AFTER.

-----  
DOCUMENTS: 1st REGIMENT, GEORGIA REGULARS, ARMY OF TENNESSEE, C.S.A.

Started as 2nd. Lieutenant Feb 1, 1861. Appointed Quartermaster May 1, 1861; Captain and A. Q. M. - Oct 29,

1864; and in 1964 he was made a Major and Quartermaster, in the Confederate Army during the Civil War; 1st. Regiment, Georgia Regulars, Army of Tenn.

FROM THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES:

- 1) Pay receipt, whereby Louis was paid \$156.00, SAVANNAH, JUNE 30, 1861
- 2) List of Quartermaster stores - LT. C. M. R. SELPH (?) C.S.A., MANASAS JUNCTION, AUG 12, 1861 from CAPT. LOUIS DELAIGLE
- 3) C.S.A Invoice of Quartermaster stores: LOUIS DELAIGLE, SEPT 12, 1861
- 4) Confederate return: field and staff muster roll, MAY & JUNE, 1861, TYKE ISLAND, GA: PRESENT
- 5) Confederate return: June 1, 1861 "NOT STATED"
- 6) Confederate return: June 24, 1861 - "ABSENT ON DUTY IN SAVANNAH EQUIPPING REGT"

-----  
Brig. Gen. John C. Carter  
SCV Camp #207 Honor Roll

Major/Quartermaster Lewis DeLaigle

- 7) Pay receipt, \$116.00, TO 2ND LT. LOUIS DELAIGLE
- 8) Confederate register: JULY 1, 1861 - RELIEVED JAN 29, 1862.
- 9) Field and staff muster roll: JULY & AUG, 1861: PRESENT
- 10) Confederate report: AUG 21, 1861 of the 1st Reg't GA. Regulars, 6th Brigade, 2nd Corp, commanded by Col. Chas J. William.
- 11) Field and staff muster roll: SEPT & OCT, 1861; CAMP NEW CANTERVILLE: PRESENT
- 12) Regimental return: OCT, 1861 - PRESENT

Confederate roster: LEWIS DELAIGLE, 2ND LIEUT.; ROSTER DATED FLEETWOOD, WHITEMARSH ISLD, GA

OCT 29, 1864; DATE OF APPOINTMENT, FEB 1, 1861; PROMOTED TO CAPT. A.I.M. (?);  
AFTERWARD MAJ. & LT. MAJ.

-----  
"The Secret Eye, The Journal of Ella Gertrude Clanton Thomas 1848-1889" January 1, 1857: The Thomas's were doing little improvements to their house, and Gertrude wrote: "Occasionally when I am in town I think I would be extremely pleased to spend the winters in town, but then it appears extravagant for us to have two homes and plant in Burke besides. I am the more reconciled to a slower but more sure mode of progress when I hear of the failures which are constantly occurring. Mr. John Carmichael has just failed for a large amount. So have the firm of Grey Brothers, and within the last week, Mr. John Moore, and Louis Delaigle."

Note: The only occupation other than attorney that I have been able to find was the Storage business/warehouse on Reynolds Street, Augusta.

NOTES FROM JOY DUNCAN: "I recently saw something I had never seen before. The Augusta Chronicle of Dec. 18, 1864 records that Louis was assaulted by a party of cavalymen and wounded badly in the head and face. And it appears his military service stops at that time. I always assumed he had a pretty debilitating injury since it was Mary who ran the boarding house and we don't here anything of him until his death in 1868 when he was only 37 years old. Now I see that 9 months after that serious head injury he had a daughter Marie Emma (born Sept. 11, 1865 in New York), not to mention the two stillborn infants in Dec. 1866 and March 1868. Perhaps his injury was not so serious as I supposed."

Here is the transcription of the article Joy mentioned: De. 18, 1864: "A Serious Assault. Last night about six o'clock as Major Lewis DeLaigle and Capt Wm. Craig, of this city, were riding in the suburbs of the town, near the fork of the Savannah and Milledgeville Roads, they were assaulted by a party of cavalymen, and barely escaped with their lives. It seems that in the darkness, the buggy came near hitting some of the horsemen, and after some words, the cavalymen attacked the gentlemen named above. Both were wounded badly in the head and face; Capt. Craig also received a severe wound in the thigh."

NOTES FROM KEVIN DELAIGLE: "About Louis DeLaigle. I wonder what they were doing in New York in Sept. 11(!) 1865, so soon after the end of the war. Seems like a long trip with a pregnant wife in still uncertain times... Just guessing, but I wonder if Louis came up here to have some kind of surgery or other procedure for his

wounds." (Their youngest daughter, Marie Emma, was born in New York.)

-----

Louis married **Mary Stedman CLARK** "Mary", daughter of Joseph Stedman CLARK and Caroline E. MEALING, on 17 Mar 1858 in Augusta, GA by Rev. Wm. Ford. Mary was born 4 Jan 1840 in Augusta, Ga and was christened 28 May 1862 in St. Pauls Episcopal, Augusta (with daughter, Minnie). She died 3 Jul 1922 in Wilmington, NC (age 82 of Nephritis) and was buried 6 Jul 1922 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

"Rev. James Theus Munds: His Forebears and Descendants" by John Munds (copyright 1989)

"Mary Stedman Clark was born in Augusta, GA 4 Jan, 1840, died in Wilmington, NC, (?) on 3 July (?), and was buried in Augusta, GA. She was the daughter of Joseph Stedman Clark, who was born 22 May, 1807, in Danbury, Conn., and died 1 Jan 1875 in Augusta, GA. He had married her mother, Caroline Elisabeth Mealing, on 29 March, 1838 in Augusta, GA., and died 3 May 1899 in New York City, NY. (Bible of J. S. Clark per de Forest; Pedigree of James Theus Munds "V", NY Genealogical & Biog. Society).

The above titled book contains brief information on the STEDMAN LINEAGE.

"Isaac STEDMAN, born in England in 1605; married Elisabeth \_\_\_\_\_, born in England 1610. They sailed from London in the "Elizabeth" in 1635, settled in Situate (sic), Massachusetts, and joined the Rev. John Lathrop's Church July 17, 1636. Isaac Stedman died 1678.

Isaac Stedman (1605-1678) married Elizabeth (b 1610-?)  
Thomas Stedman married Mary Watson  
Deacon Thomas Stedman married Anne Seaver (moved to Hampton, Conn 1731)  
Thomas Stedman (b 1732-?) married Menitabel Griffin (b 1741-?)  
Anna Stedman married Joseph Clark (b Feb 13, 1764-?)  
Joseph Stedman Clark married Carolina Mealing, in Augusta, GA  
Mary Stedman Clark married Louis de l'Aigle

(for some reason, John Munds noted Louis de l'Aigle's middle name as "La Vallier"...?)

Also, for some reason, John Munds makes the following comments about the de l'Aigle Family:

"The de l'Aigles came to Georgia from the Island of Guernsey (Channel Islands) which was a Norman settlement; and the GA de l'Aigle's were certainly related to the old Norman family of the same name. The Barony of de l'Aigle in Normandy is very old. Angenou, first of the name, Seigneur de l'Aigle, was killed in 1086 in the battle between William the Conqueror and Duke Harold. The de l'Aigles of Normandy are distinct from various other noble houses of the same name in France...."

-----

NEW YORK NEWSPAPER ARTICLE: "THE FATAL DUEL" "Death of the Augusta Young Man Wounded at Sand Bar Ferry - Origin of the Difficulty."

(notes from the Augusta (Ga.) Constitutionalist. Dec 18.)

"It was apparent yesterday morning to Dr. DeS. Ford, who was attending Mr. Tilly, that his condition was somewhat alarming, and the wounded man, as he calmly lay on his bed in a chamber opening off the dining-room, in the basement of the dwelling of Mrs. M. E. DeLaigle, was the least moved of any person present. From the first Mr. Tilly was of opinion that he had received his death wound. His real condition was not officially declared, we are informed, by the attending surgeon, until last evening. All through the day everything that the promptings of the kind hearts of his friends could suggest was done to alleviate the sufferings of the dying man, and in reply to a request from Mrs. Delaigle that he should take some nourishment in the shape of beef tea, Mr. Tilly looked at her and said, "It's no use, Mrs. Delaigle; I am dying." Several times during the day Mr. Tilly spoke of his adversary, Mr. Ratcliffe, and said he forgave him most freely.

Toward the latter part of the afternoon it was given out that Mr. Tilly was near death, although he was conscious, but suffered considerable pain. A messenger was dispatched for Rev. Dr. Clarke, the Pastor of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Mr. Tilly conversed with the reverend gentleman on the subject of religion. He expressed a fervent hope

that God would forgive him as freely as he forgave his late antagonist. At the earnest request of Mr. Tilly the clergyman recited the Lord's Prayer, in company with Mr. Tilly, while all who were present knelt down by the bed. It was a most affective sight and its remembrance will no doubt be carried to the grave by all who were there present. The few moments left to the dying man were then spent in conveying messages to his relations in Ireland, and calmly, at 8:10 p.m., he died.

From Mr. Tilly's friends we learned that he was born June 16, 1845, in Carlow, Ireland, and entered Dublin University at an early age, and finished his education in Paris. He came to the United States about ten years ago, and in 1869 was induced to come here by Major Branch, of the firm of Branch, Scott & Co., in whose employ he continued until 1873, when he entered upon business on his own account. He was always noted as a business man of energy and correctness. It is said he has an uncle who is a clergyman of the Established Church, in Ireland. His mother and father have been dead for some years. A sister is said to be married to an English nobleman.

Mr. Ratcliffe's position in the unfortunate affair is this: The rumors repeated by him were common rumors that had run through a series of years, and therefore to give any authority for them, in reply to Mr. Tilly's demand, was impossibility. His note in reply to the demand was so worded, respectfully, and his reasons for not complying given. Mr. Ratcliffe and his friends were surprised that this reply, containing at least a measure of explanation, should meet with the construction it did of "adding insult to injury," and that it should have elicited alone the response of a peremptory challenge for satisfaction can only be accounted for by him by the information that Mr. Tilly was advised to the course, on the ground that a fight ("blood or exile") was necessary on his part to vindicate himself against this rumor. Mr. Ratcliffe, therefore, being as it were the most eligible party, was selected."

-----  
AUGUSTA CHORNICLE:

"The land where Magnolia Cemetery is located was at one time part of a de l'Aigle plantation with the first official burial in August of 1818. Academy of Richmond County owned the first two blocks and they sold it to the City Council of Augusta for \$800.00 in 1817. Monies donated by Mrs. Louise de L'Aigle Reese built the present office building in the memory of her mother, Mrs. Mary Clark de L'Aigle."

There is an interesting bit of history regarding Mary Clark de l'Aigle. Apparently the last duel fought in the area was fought on her behalf:

Web posted Saturday, April 20, 2002 - AUGUSTA CHRONICLE  
By Sylvia Cooper - Staff Writer

"CEMETERY HOLDS WEALTH OF HISTORY...

In the stillness and shadow of historic Magnolia Cemetery, the tombstones speak the silent language of our ancestors.

"Here lyeth the body of Charles Dawson Tilly, born in Ireland 1845, died in Augusta 1875. Glorious in youth and beauty, gallant and brave, Charles Dawson Tilly, a young Irishman was tragically killed in the last duel fought at Sand Bar Ferry. Sic Transit Mundi."

Mr. Tilly is buried in the family plot of the young widow whose honor he was defending when he was fatally wounded in the duel. He had challenged George Ratcliffe to a duel because he had said Mr. Tilly and Mary Clark de L'Aigle were having a relationship.

After he was shot, Mr. Tilly was taken to the de L'Aigle's boarding house on Greene Street, where he had a room in the basement. He died the next day: Dec. 17, 1875. It should be noted that Mr. Ratcliffe also was killed in the duel.

His spirit is said to visit the basement of that Greene Street building that now houses the Augusta Judicial Circuit District Attorney's office. (NOTE: This is the house that the family has worked so hard to save from demolition...it is currently for sale)

Mary Clarke de L'Aigle's daughter, Louise, donated money years later to build the office building of Magnolia

Cemetery in honor of her mother and ordered that Mr. Tilly's portrait be hung in the rotunda.

The statues, symbols and sculptures that adorn tombstones at Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta demonstrate how honoring the dead has changed throughout the ages."

ANDREW DAVIS TUCKER/STAFF

"The Irishman's story is one of thousands chiseled on stones in the 200-year-old cemetery where some of Augusta's earliest and most prominent - along with its poorest - are buried.

Cemetery records:

Clerk Jerry Murphy has compiled 35,000 names from original records and says no one knows how many people have been buried in the 60-acre site.

"I have been told there may be as many as 100,000," he said.

There are five Jewish cemeteries and one Greek cemetery inside Magnolia Cemetery, which has the oldest and largest stand of Magnolia trees in Georgia. Mr. Murphy and his staff counted 465.

The oldest Florida Soapberry tree in Georgia is located near the north wall, and the oldest Crape Myrtle tree is at the dead end of Third Street.

Three hundred thirty-seven soldiers are buried in the Confederate Dead section, and 183 Federal Civil War troops are buried nearby. At least 14 were later removed to the National Cemetery in Marietta. Confederate soldiers who survived the war are buried in another section.

Seven Confederate generals are buried in the cemetery, including Edward Porter Alexander, USA Chief of Artillery in Longstreet's Corps.

There also is an orphans section and a potter's field, known as the Charity or City Council grounds.

The last available lots were sold years ago, but people are still being buried there on family plots, Mr. Murphy said.

The land was at one time a plantation. Its first official burial was in 1818, but the oldest known marked grave is that of J. Hartford Montgomery, who died the day before Christmas in 1800 at age 43. It is in the northwest corner where the headstones are tall, thin and spare."

-----  
AUGUSTAN CIVIL WAR ROUNDTABLE:

"With money given by Mrs. Louise de l'Aigle Reese in memory of her mother, Mary, who is interred here, the first office was built in 1940. This wooden building was later replaced with the present office. Over the front door is a message engraved in stone: "A Daughter's Tribute to the Past, a Tender and Heroic Mother and an Old Plantation". A portrait of Mrs. Mary Clark de l'Aigle hangs in the round reception room of the office. Facing her across the room is the portrait of a handsome young man, Charles Dawson Tilley. Mary de l'Aigle, daughter-in-law of Nicholas de l'Aigle, was widowed in 1868 at 27 years of age. A few years later she was courted by a young Irishman, Charles Tilley. He was described by an unidentified person as being "glorious in youth and beauty, gallant and brave." When a disparaging remark was made about Mary in 1875, Mr. Tilley challenged the offender to a duel to defend her good name. Thus, Mr. Tilley gains the dubious distinction of being a participant in the last duel fought on the Sand Bar Ferry dueling ground. Tilley was fatally wounded and died shortly afterwards in the de l'Aigle home. He is interred in the family's plot at 7th St. and de l'Aigle Ave.. Mary de l'Aigle never remarried."

-----  
NOTE: JOY & I (VSM) WERE DISCUSSING COMMENTS IN THE ARTICLE REGARDING THOSE BURIED IN LOUISE'S PLOT, and Joy's comments were: "I think the children are Louise's sisters or perhaps siblings would be more accurate. Caroline Clark Delaigle died with scarlet fever at 2yrs and was buried with her

nurse Katherine Neeson/Nason/Mason in February 1863. There were also two stillborn infants born to Mary Clark DeLaigle who were buried Dec 1866 and March 1868. And actually Nurse Katherine would not have been buried with them because she died much later with typhoid and was buried 6/30/1885. So given the time difference it seems a little weird that they would bury her 'with the babies'."

-----  
July 5, 1922: DEATH OF MRS. MARY CLARK de l'AIGLE. The many former friends of Mrs. Mary Clark de l'Aigle who lived here years ago will learn with sincere sorrow of her death, which occurred yesterday morning at the home of her granddaughter, Miss Anne Munds, in Wilmington, NC. Mrs. De l'Aigle was 83 years old and had been in poor health for some years past, gradually declining for the past six months, until the end came peacefully yesterday. Mrs. De l'Aigle is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Robert Reese, of New York, who is now in Europe and three grandchildren, Miss Munds, Messrs. Theus and de l'Aigle Munds, of New York. Mrs. De l'Aigle's body will be brought here from Wilmington and is expected to arrive Thursday morning. The funeral, which is in the charge of W. Edward Platt, will take lace in the City Cemetery after the arrival of the train and the exact hour will be announced in Thursday morning's paper.

The news of the death of Mrs. De l'Aigle will bring sorrow to many hearts here, especially among the older people who remember her well. She was a sister of the late Frank Clark and made her home in Augusta, living for many years in what was always called the de l'Aigle home, afterward purchased by the late Mrs. Vason and now owned by Mrs. A.J. Salinas.

Mrs. de l'Aigle was a woman of rare personality, of exquisite nature and one whose warm heart drew to her both young and old, and whose beauty of character retained their love and affection. She was a very charming woman and her home was a social center in Augusts. The most sincere sympathy will be extended to her daughter, Mrs. Robert Reese, and to her grandchildren, to who she was particularly devoted, and who adored her and to the many loved ones who will feel her loss."

July 6, 1922: MRS. MARY DE L'AIGLE BURIED HERE TODAY. The funeral services of Mrs. Mary Clark de l'Aigle, who died Tuesday in Wilmington, NC, will be held this morning at the City Cemetery, immediately following the arrival of the train from Wilmington, due here at 10 o'clock. Mrs. De l'Aigle's body will be brought her by her granddaughter, Miss Anne Munds, and grandsons Messrs. Theus and de l'Aigle Munds of New York. She will be laid to rest in the de l'Aigle lot at the City Cemetery, where others in her family are buried. Rev. G. Sherwood Whitney will officiate at the simple services at the grave. Flowers can be sent direct to the office at the cemetery.

Mrs. de l'Aigle was formerly a resident of Augusta and has many old friends here who have been distressed to learn of her death. Her only child, Mrs. Robert Reese and her niece, Mrs. L.G. Doughty, are in Europe a, and her surviving relatives who are here are the three grandchildren and her niece, Mrs. Marion Ridgely, of Augusta.

(Note: Mrs. Marion Ridgely was Mary Stedman Clark (obviously named after her aunt), child of Francis (Frank) Clark and Ruth Doughty. Frank and Ruth Doughty had four children, Frank (Frankie) Crowell Doughty who married 1) John Walker Inman and 2) Llewellyn Goode Doughty; Ruth Doughty Clark who died an infant; Horace Doughty Clark who died in 1920 (age 39 - leaving a wife & two children); Mary Stedman Clark who married Marion Gardner Ridgely.)

In Memoriam: Entered in Life Eternal on Monday, July 3, 1922, Mary Clark de l'Aigle. She has ended her early mission and passed on to that of greater usefulness, toward the completion of the Father's purpose in the work to be perfected, in that life beyond. The most devoted of mothers; the strongest and truest of friends; and paramount possessing that combination of characters, the inestimable wealth of the true Christian's faith in her heavenly Father, with love and charity to all mankind. Her influence was felt strongly by every individual so fortunate as to be thrown in close contact with her.

Now having finished her work to this world and entered that field above where in perfect unison, perfection is our goal. At sunset (but a fitting hour) her fine spirit was called. Homeward, and as gently as a summer's zephyr ascended to Him who gave it where midst heavenly hosts, and earthly refrain with one accord swell the triumphant strain of victory! Death is truly to her but a triumph and won midst that vast "choir invisible" chanting the praises she hears, the victor's palm worthily and triumphantly having found God and his glory! Truly.....

The strife is o'er, the battle done,  
The victory of life is won.

-----

A Brief History of the DeLaigle House at 551 Greene St, Augusta, Georgia, by Kevin DeLaigle.

The DeLaigle House, built in 1873, is a graceful Second Empire style structure with a mansard roof that has always occupied pride of place at the heart of the City. The house looks out at the granite obelisk of the Signers Monument and lovely tree-lined medians in Greene Street, and directly across Greene Street, stood the old Richmond County Courthouse until the Municipal Building was built in 1956. At the time of its construction, the DeLaigle House occupied a prime corner, away from the dusty bustle of Broad Street and the riverfront, in the most desirable part of town, on a wide leafy avenue, suitable for promenading, and lined with stately old homes and churches. The four-story dwelling is built of brick, now covered in stucco, and originally had a veranda or side porch overlooking the Monument Street side of the lot.

Mary Clark DeLaigle was the first lady of the house, and it is during her ownership that the most storied and romantic chapter of the home's history unfolds. We know from notices published in the Augusta Chronicle that Mrs. DeLaigle, "was a woman of rare personality, of exquisite nature and one whose warm heart drew to her both young and old, and whose beauty of character retained their love and affection. She was a very charming woman and her home was a social center in Augusta." Mary had married Louis DeLaigle of the prominent DeLaigle Family, who had contributed much to Augusta in its early years. Louis' grandfather, Nicolas DeLaigle had donated the land to the City where Magnolia Cemetery now sits. Nicolas DeLaigle also founded the first brickyard in the South, adding a strong boost to the local economy. Many old homes and streets in Augusta and Savannah are constructed of DeLaigle brick. The DeLaigle's were also instrumental in the building of the Augusta Canal and the original Church of the Most Holy Trinity. Unfortunately, Mary's husband Louis died in 1868, after having earlier sustained wounds in the Civil War. Subsequently, Mary, left with three young daughters to support, offered rooms on the ground floor to rent for a small fee. During this time, a handsome young man newly from Ireland, Charles Dawson Tilly let one of the rooms and soon became a friend of the family. In 1875, a local man, George Ratcliffe made public remarks insinuating that Mrs. DeLaigle and Tilly were having an affair. This accusation made Tilly furious, and he quickly challenged Ratcliffe to a duel to defend Mrs. DeLaigle's honor.

Even though dueling had been outlawed for years in Georgia, the age-old custom died hard, and on Dec 16, 1875, Tilly met George Ratcliffe on the dueling grounds at Sand Bar Ferry. When the final steps were made, both men turned to fire and Tilly sustained a mortal wound. Tilly was taken back to the DeLaigle Home where he died the next day, the victim of the last duel fought at Sand Bar Ferry. The duel made local and national news and was even mentioned in The New York Times. It is said that Tilly's spirit roams the DeLaigle House to this day.

Tilly was laid to rest in the DeLaigle family plot at Magnolia Cemetery, and a portrait of him still hangs in the Sexton's Lodge of the Cemetery with the rest of the DeLaigle Family portraits, a symbol of the Family's esteem for him and his courageous act.

Mary Clark DeLaigle lived on for close to twenty-five years in what was always called the DeLaigle House. But as she grew older, she spent more time with relatives in Wilmington, North Carolina. Around 1900, the home was sold to Mr. Turner Clanton Vason. Vason lived there unmarried until his death in 1920, and his funeral was conducted from the residence. Vason's sister, Mrs. Rebecca Vason Salinas and her family lived in the house until her death in 1949. After the sale of the home by Mrs. Salinas' estate in 1949, the house became a mixed-use building by virtue of its size and a succession of professional offices occupied the various parts of the house. We know that some portion of the building was still used as a private apartment, as in 1957, the Chronicle reports a small fire in the home caused by an unidentified person "smoking in bed".

During the mid-1970s the residence was thoughtfully restored as attorney's offices by William R. Coleman Jr. The original mantelpieces, balustrade and wood floors were given new shine. Oriental carpets and handsome furnishings once again adorned the rooms and renewed the air of genteel charm. The building continued to serve as various professional offices, until in 1992, the DeLaigle House became the local District Attorney's office.

Unfortunately during this time, the graciously proportioned rooms were subdivided into cubicles. Dropped ceilings were installed. The original stair hall was divided and mantelpieces lost. Virtually all traces of the gracious interiors were obliterated. By 2002, the District Attorney's office had vacated the building and left it uninhabited and in disrepair. That same year the City harshly recommended that the old DeLaigle House be torn down for additional



parking for an expanded courts complex across the street. A coalition of DeLaigle Family members and local preservationists rallied to help save the historic structure and presented their case before the Augusta City Council, thereby saving the structure for restoration and appreciation by future generations.

They had the following children:

- 205 F i. **Martha Stedman DELAIGLE** "Minnie" was born 1 Mar 1859 in Augusta, Ga and was christened 28 May 1862. She died 22 Aug 1913 in Wilmington, NC and was buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, NC.

SOURCE: MUNDS FAMILY BIBLE, as found by Mr. Frank Barrett.

"Martha Stedman, daughter of Louis and Mary Stedman de l'Aigle, was born on the 1st of March 1859 at 7 ½ o'clock P.M. and was baptized by Rev. Wm. Clark."

"Rev. James Theus Munds: His Forebears and Descendants" by John Munds (copyright 1989)

"Martha Stedman de l'Aigle was the daughter of Maj. Louis Nicholas de l'Aigle (Army of Confederate States), and Mary Stedman Clark.

"Maj. de l'Aigle was born in Augusta, GA, 9 Aug 1830, and died there 18 Jan 1868. He was the son of Charles de l'Aigle and Martha Watkins.

"Mary Stedman Clark was born in Augusta, GA 4 Jan, 1840, died in Wilmington, NC, on 3 July (?), and was buried in Augusta, GA. She was the daughter of Joseph Stedman Clark, who was born 22 May, 1807, in Danbury, Conn., and died 1 Jan 1875 in Augusta, GA. (see Mary Stedman Clark).

-----  
Source, Frank Barrett, who obtaining records from Oakdale Cemetery, Dec, 2003:

Munds, Minnie Martha D'Aigle, widow of J.D. Munds, 54 years old, died August 22, 1913. Born in Augusta, GA and died in Wilmington, NC. Interment in Section B, Lot No. 23 (in grave with husband). Lot owned by James Cassidey and Munds.

Minnie married **James Dickson MUNDS**, son of Rev. James Theus (II) MUNDS and Ann Elizabeth CASSIDEY, on 15 Feb 1881 in Augusta, GA By Rev. C. C. Williams. James was born 26 Oct 1855 in Columbia, SC and was christened 2 Feb 1856 in Sumpter, SC (baptised). He died 18 Jan 1893 in Wilmington, NC and was buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, NC.

Parents: Rev. James Theus Munds (Jan 3, 1829-May 11, 1863) born in Charleston SC, died in Columbia, SC, buried in Wilmington, NC. Married June 27, 1850 to Ann Elizabeth Cassidey (Dec 4, 1834 in Wilmington, NC; died Feb 14, 1884 in Wilmington, NC). (Source #1 - see below)

Jas. Dickson, son of J. Theus and Ann Elizabeth Munds, was born on the evening of the 26th of Oct. 1855 at 4 ¾ o'clock & baptized in Sumter by Rev. Wm. H. Fleming Feb 2nd 1856. (Source: Munds family Bible, as found by Mr. Frank Barrett).

DOCUMENT: "Rev. James Theus Munds: His Forebears and Descendants" by John Munds (copyright 1989) This book provides us, to date, with most of the particulars we have on James Dickson Munds and his descendants. This is an excellent reference for any Munds descendants wishing to learn more about their ancestors. (Source #1 will be indicated)

Kevin de l'Aigle has provided further information on the New York "Munds". He obtained newspaper articles from the NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY via Proquest. (Source #2 will be indicated)

Source #1: "James Dickson Munds was a chemist, as were his three brothers.. William

(Capers), (James) Theus, and James (Cassidey)." "He and his other brothers were all druggists, and had two shops in Wilmington, (NC). John (Patterson Munds) travelled for the same business. They had The Crest and family history well worked up. James (Cassidy Munds) married a Miss Lord of Wilmington and (James)Dickson (Munds) a Miss de l'Aigle of Savannah, Ga." (Note: as we know, this should have said Augusta, GA...vsm)

Source: Frank Barrett obtained records from Oakdale Cemetery, Dec, 2003:

Munds, James Dickson, 38 years old, married, died January 18, 1893. Born and died in Wilmington, NC. Interment in Section B, Lot No. 22. Lot owned by Cassidey and Munds.

The author of "Rev. James Theus Munds", states that James Dickson Munds was instrumental in having the first Munds Genealogy prepared.

Source #1, quoting a letter from Ernest Melville written in 1932: "John Munds, the first of this family to settle in Jamaica, went there about the time of the American Revolution. He was accompanied by his brother, James, who returned to the States, settled at or near Columbia, SC, but at what date I have not ascertained...". "James, John, and Isaac Munds. There is no record of the date of their birth, although it is thought to be about 1750. They were born in England, town not known. When they were very young, about 1760, they sailed for Jamaica, British West Indies." "About 1765 these three brothers, James, John, and Isaac (Israel?) Munds, sailed from Jamaica BWI, and landed in Charleston, SC and proceeded to Columbia, SC, where they resided until the beginning of the Revolutionary War. As these three brothers were Torys they returned to Jamaica BWI during the American Revolutionary War. This was about 1772 to 1773. James, John and Isaac returned to the country about 1785." Some of this was later contradicted..."What the extracts from Israel Munds Bible showed, among other things, was that John and James were sons of a[t. Isreal Munds and were born, not in England, but in New York City. John, one of 11 children of Capt. Israel Munds, was born in NYC 6 Jan 1761 and sailed for Jamaica 22 Nov 1783; and James, sixth child of Capt. Israel, was born in NYC 10 Nov 1763." "There was no Isaac among the children listed in Israel's Bible. However, there was an Israel Munds, born 21 June, 1772 in New York, who was one of the 5 children of Capt. Israel who survived infancy."

"James Dickson Munds was the first of Rev. James Theus Munds' sons to die, at the age of 38, in 1893 - only 7 years after he received Henry Melville's letter. This letter finally surfaced in the family papers held by one of the descendants of William Capers Munds Sr., who was a brother of James Dickson Munds. This brother, "Capers", died next (1918).

(refer to Mr. John Munds book for information on other branches of the Munds family)

"It was Israel Munds, not James, who married a daughter of "limner" (portrait painter) Jeremiah Theus and sired the first James Theus Munds."

GENEALOGY (Source #1):

Generation One:

Capt. ISRAEL MUNDS (?-Oct 20, 1790) buried in Kingston Parish, Jamaica  
married: March 17, 1760 in NYC to:  
Hannah Dunscomb (Oct 28, 1732-July 28, 1807 - Kingston, Jamaica)

Generation Two:

(Rev.) ISRAEL MUNDS (June 21, 1772 NYC-Sept 23, 1846; buried Pilgrim's Rest, Pine Island, near Beaufort, SC)  
married: Sept 3, 1801 in Charleston, SC to:  
Charlotte Dorothy (Theus) Mayer (ca 1766 - Charleston; died Nov 1841)

Generation Three:

James Theus Munds (Sept 18, 1808 Charleston, SC - June 1, 1830 in Columbia, SC)  
married Feb 19, 1828 to:  
Sarah Kendrick Vaughan

Generation Four:

Rev. James Theus Munds (see above)

James Dickson Munds, son of Jas. Theus and Ann Elizabeth Munds, died in Wilmington NC Wednesday Jan. 18th 1893 at 9:10 A.M. and was buried in Oakdale Cemetery Thursday Jan. 19th 1893. Source: Munds Family Bible, found by Mr. Frank Barrett.

- 206 F ii. **Caroline Clark DELAIGLE** "Caroline" was born 2 Nov 1860 in Augusta, Ga and was christened 13 Dec 1860 in St. Pauls Episcopal, Augusta, GA. She died 26 Feb 1863 in Augusta, Ga and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Died a child.

- 207 F iii. **Louise Adele DELAIGLE** was born 8 Apr 1864 in Augusta, Ga and was christened 12 Jul 1864 in St. Pauls Episcopal, Augusta, GA. She died 29 Jun 1945 in New York City, NY from pneumonia and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

NOTE FROM KEVIN DELAIGLE: "When Louise DeLaigle was married to Dr. Robert Grigg Reese, the famous eye surgeon. They had a house at 160 E. 63rd Street (New York, NY). This beautiful townhouse is still there. In fact, I used to work in an art gallery that was right next door at 162 E. 63rd. It's right around the corner from the hospital where Dr. Reese worked, which is also still there. They must've really lived in style here in New York back in the 20s and 30s."

The home that was originally owned by Louise DeLaigle Seyd Reese is located at 960 Meigs St. in Augusta. It is named "Manor de Fleurs" or House of Flowers.

Louise had a plaque placed in the "old" University Hospital. She contributed a large sum of money and the hospital built the Lamar Wing. The old hospital was destroyed to allow for a new medical complex. The plaque still remains in the Lobby of the Hospital. It is in memory of Adams Hughes de l'Aigle.....in those days the slaves often adopted the surname of their owners.

WILLS: June, 2003: In New York, KEVIN DELAIGLE obtained copies of the wills for both Dr. Reese and Louise de l'Aigle Reese, and will be glad to furnish copies to any who are interested. Dr. Reese left his practice to his nephew, with the stipulation that 20% of the returns from the practice were to go to his wife, Louise, during her lifetime. Dr. Reese's will was only two pages long; Louise's is 15 pages long, with 2 codicils.

Quote from Kevin: "I have to find out if a Pavilion was ever named in his honor at the NY Eye and Ear Hospital (as stipulated in his will). It's still here. In fact, it's just a few blocks from the house Louise lived in when she died. She lived at 160 East 63rd Street. It's a beautiful grey townhouse with little classical relief's on the front."

-----  
There are hundreds of social mentions of Louise DeLaigle Reese in the Augusta Chronicle.

NEW YORK TIMES ARTICLE: "BALL AT AUGUSTA..." Augusta's Winter activities reach a prolonged climax this week and next with the outstanding social event of the season, one golf tournament of national interest and another of world interest scheduled. The event of

the season will be the Mi-Careme Ball to be given at the Bon Air Vanderbilt Hotel on Tuesday night, to which more than four hundred winter visitors and members of Augusta's social set will be invited.

"The committee in charge of plans for the ball is composed of Mrs. Robert Tyre Jones of Atlanta; Mrs. Jary R. Monroe of Orange, NJ; Mrs. Robert G. Reese of New York; Mrs. William J. Wallace Jr of New York; Mrs. J. Gordon Gilfillian, Mrs. Fielding Wallace, Mrs. Landing B. Lee, Mrs. W. M. Harrison Jr., Mrs. Arthur Card, Mrs. Walton Marshall and Mrs. Stewart Walker, all of Augusta. Members are planning to make the ball a costume affair.

"A golf tournament, the Augusta women's invitation championship, in which some of the leading women golfers of the world will compete, will be played over the Forrest Hills course beginning tomorrow and continuing through Friday."

-----  
NEW YORK NEWSPAPER SOCIETY SECTION (only portion of article quoted) "SOCIAL ACTIVITIES HERE AND ELSEWHERE....." "AUGUSTA, GA.....Mrs. Hudson Strode, wife of the author and educator, who recently returned from a year in the Scandinavian countries, is visiting MRS. ROBERT G. REESE AT LE MANOIR FLEURY."

-----  
NEW YORK NEWSPAPER ARTICLE (only portion of article quoted) SPORTS IN THE MIDSOUTH....Race Meets and Horse Show Due At Aiken - Southern Pines and AUGUSTA ACTIVITIES....."Among the gardens to be visited are those of Mr. and Mrs. Alfred S. Bourne of New York, Mrs. ROBERT G. REESE OF NEW YORK, and Mrs. Harry H. Albright of New York. Several informal parties are planned to entertain the visitors on the tour."

-----  
NEW YORK NEWSPAPER ARTICLE: "CITY GARDEN TOUR TO AID CHINA FUND...

"An opportunity to visit several notable urban gardens will be afforded by the annual two-day pilgrimage of the City Gardens Club, which will take place on May 13 and on May 20. The garden tours as in the past are being sponsored for philanthropic purposes, with the proceeds this year being directed to United China Relief for the purchase of seeds badly needed in China to the Seamen's Church Institute of New York for the replanting of the window boxes in its building at 25 South Street.

"The gardens will be on view each afternoon from 2:30 to 6 o'clock. Tax-paid tickets are available for each day and a special ticket encompassing the two-day tour provides a free guest ticket for both days. These may be obtained from the headquarters of the sponsoring organization at 598 Madison Avenue.

"FIVE FOR FIRST TOUR: The club has selected for the pilgrimage places with distinctive and original characteristics which have been carefully planned and cultivated to reflect the owners' horticultural preferences. Some of the city gardeners this season have turned their choice from the esthetic to the more practical viewpoint by planning Victory gardens.

"Five places will be shown on May 13. These will be the gardens of Mrs. John Elliott, 220 East Sixty-second Street, featured by a flower tree and pool; of MRS. ROBERT G. REESE, 160 EAST SIXTY-THIRD, AN ARCHITECTURAL GARDEN WITH FOUNTAIN AND LEAD PEACOCKS; Mrs. Charles Morgan's garden and terrace at 132 East Ninety-Fifth Street, the green garden of Mrs. Frederick A. O. Schwarz at 8 East Ninety-third Street and Garrard Winston's formal garden at 7 East Ninety-second Street."

-----  
In one of the petitions to Dr. Reese's will dated 1930, Louise is described as wintering at 887 Milledge Road.

Louise's house on Meigs Street must have been built after 1930 and sold before she wrote her will in '44.

-----  
NEWSPAPER ARTICLE, NEW YORK (quoted in brief) "DANCE TO BENEFIT SOUTHERN WOMEN.....Event Wednesday Night will Raise Funds for Work of Educational Alliance...Young southern women who are aided by the Southern Women's Educational Alliance will be the beneficiaries of a dinner and supper dance on Wednesday night in the Caprice Room of the Weylin.

(Listed as Interested Parties) Mrs. Robert Griggs Reese. And also Louis de l'Aigle Munds.  
-----

NEWSPAPER ARTICLE REGARDING THE SALE OF LOUISE'S HOME IN AUGUSTA...."Previews, Inc., announces the sale of the two-acre estate in Augusta, Ga., for Mrs. Robert G. Reese of New York City to Ira A. Stone of Augusta, through Camilla von Kamp, Augusta broker. A nine-room residence is on the property."  
-----

NEW YORK NEWSPAPER ARTICLE: "MANHATTAN DEALS IN HOME SECTIONS"  
"Announcement of several realty deals on Manhattan in both the east and west residential sections of the city were made yesterday. On the east side the four-story dwelling at 160 East Sixty-Third Street, 16 by 102, between Lexington and Third Avenue, was sold by Mrs. Robert Reese through William B. May Company as broker. It was held at \$100,000."  
-----

ARTICLE PRINTED IN THE AUGUSTA CHRONICLE, (approx. 1957)

THE CEMETERY GALLERY, by Mary Carter Winter, Staff Writer

"What is probably the world's most unique gallery of family portraits is in the Sexton's Lodge at Old Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, GA. In the Rotunda of that entrance to the city of the dead, are hung handsome oil paintings and portraits done in charcoal (and oils) of the members of the DeLaigle Family of Augusta, GA, a family that had its start here when Nicolas Delaigle, a French farmer, immigrated from his native land to find new opportunities and a new freedom in the New World.

He found a fortune and, it is assumed, a measure of happiness in Richmond County, GA.

(He) founded a family, established a home, and finally, as all must, shuffled off this mortal coil and was laid to rest in the quietude of Augusta's famed Old Cemetery.

After him, his descendents lived on in Augusta, and were laid to rest one by one, in the City of the Dead, until - at the end of many years, (one) of his direct descendents was left here to cherish the DeLaigle name, the DeLaigle portraits, and DeLaigle memories of some momentous human events that had touched the life of the DeLaigle family closely and bitterly.

As the years sped by, this (NOTE: claims "last", but this is not true), Augusta (DeLaigle) descendant, Mrs. Robert Grigg Reese, seemed to have faced the fact of the inevitability of death with a resolution to establish at Magnolia Cemetery the semblance of a family home where she could sleep forever, surrounded by mementoes of her family.

Mrs. Reese, who was formerly Louise DeLaigle, daughter of Louis DeLaigle, and his wife, Mary Clark DeLaigle, maintained residence in New York, but also kept the DeLaigle home in Augusta, coming back frequently to spend the winter here.

By many persons, she was considered eccentric, although she maintained some close friendships with a few Augustans up to the time of her death.

As the years went by, she seemed to concentrate her thoughts more and more on family memories, and on Old Magnolia Cemetery, which she believed had been formerly a part of the Old DeLaigle Plantation.

Nicholas DeLaigle, the French Emigrant, who is described on mortuary records at Magnolia Cemetery as a "farmer", was her (great) Grandfather.

The inscription on his tomb in the Old DeLaigle Plot at Magnolia Cemetery, gives the date of his death as October 22, 1853, and says that he was 87 years old. The mortuary record in the cemetery office says that he was 88 years old, which would mean that he was born in France in 1765.

There are eleven graves in this Old Plot: Nicolas' wife, Mary Margaret DeLaigle, and nine others of the family, most of them young children being buried there (also).

Nicholas owned a brickyard in Augusta, and maintained a beautiful home in the country, in the Eastern section of the County, at the end of what is still known as DeLaigle Avenue; and also another home in the city.

Because of her (true) belief that land for Magnolia Cemetery had been given (or sold) to the city by old Nicolas DeLaigle, Mrs. Reese gave to the City of Augusta the money with which to build the present Sextons Lodge. Its design is more like that of a small home than a cemetery lodge. Over the door she placed an inscription, saying that the "Lodge had been built in memory of her mother and the old plantation".

When the cornerstone was being laid, she sent a sheaf of old documents to the cemetery and asked that they be placed in the cornerstone. She called a friend, a hostess at the Lodge, and asked that she stand over the workmen and see to it that those documents were sealed into the cornerstone. The friend faithfully did, but she nor anyone else, knows what those documents were. When the cemetery gate was widened a short while ago, the new brick work of the larger gate hid even the cornerstone itself, and the mystery remains unsolved. The building was completed in 1940.

Somewhat later, Mrs. Reese arranged for the DeLaigle portraits to be hung in the Rotunda of the Cemetery Lodge. In this strange gallery, there is an oil painting of Old Nicolas DeLaigle; a large and handsome oil painting of Mrs. Louis DeLaigle, Mrs. Reese's Mother. A charcoal portrait of Mrs. Reese, herself, and one of her second husband, Dr. Robert Grigg Reese.

Her first husband was Otto Seyd, and he, also, is buried on Mrs. Reese's plot at Magnolia Cemetery.

Even after her second marriage, Mrs. Reese kept "Seyd" as part of her name, and on her tomb it is inscribed as Louise DeLaigle Seyd Reese.

In the Magnolia Cemetery Gallery of Portraits is hung, also, a portrait of Charles Dawson Tilly, the young Irishman who was killed in the last duel fought at the famous Old Sand Bar Ferry Dueling ground, by George Radcliffe. Tilly is buried in Mrs. Reese's cemetery plot.

The exact cause of the duel is another one of the mysteries connected with DeLaigle History, as it was never published in plain words. It is generally believed, however, that young Tilly issued the challenge to the duel because of disparaging remarks made by Radcliffe about of the women members of the DeLaigle family.

Mrs. Reese's mother, Mrs. Mary Clark DeLaigle, at that time a young widow, ran a fashionable boarding house on Greene Street at the corner of Sixth and Green. It was to her home that Tilly was taken after he was wounded in the duel at Sand Bar Ferry. He lingered for some days thereafter, in great pain, and finally died. His tomb at Magnolia Cemetery is

one of the most beautiful in the whole cemetery.

On the same lot are buried two young DeLaigle children and their "Faithful Nurse", Katherine Mason. All in a single grave marked by a handsome tombstone.

Mrs. Reese herself died of pneumonia in New York City on June 29th, 1945. Her exact age is not known, but she was "over 75 years old". It was said, before her death, she had written down precise instructions for her funeral. The body was cremated and sent in a bronze urn to Augusta.

She requested that a hearse take it to the Cemetery Lodge at Magnolia Cemetery, and that it should be placed on a table beneath the portrait of her mother until the hour of the funeral service. She also gave instructions that the table should be draped in black; named the songs she wanted sung at her funeral; specified that the singer should have a tenor voice; and provided 10 dollars to pay him for singing at her funeral.

She also gave instructions that a hearse should return to the cemetery at the house of the funeral service to convey her burial urn to the grave, where the service was held. The hymns chosen by Mrs. Reese were "Angel of Light" and "Softly New the Light of Day".

Her instructions were carried out to the letter, in addition to which her friends draped the portrait of Mrs. Reese in lavender, because, it was explained, Mrs. Reese did not like black.

The City sent a huge wreath of flowers for the funeral, and this was placed beneath the portrait. Some friends also went to the Cemetery Lodge and left flowers.

The urn containing her ashes was placed in excavation beside her second husband's body. A handsome, beautifully ornamented, flat covering of marble marks their joint resting place.

As a focal center among these graves, with their beautiful marble markers, is a tall Celtic Cross, handsomely carved, surmounting a semi-circular sect.

And so at last, everything connected with mortal living was over and done with for Louise DeLaigle. But, with her two husbands beside her, the others to whom she found bound to in life, she lies in the stillness of death's long sleep in an old cemetery to which an ageing woman had tried, it would seem, to give all of the atmosphere of a last and permanent home, established on the Ancestral Land of her French Forebears in America."

-----  
NOTE FROM KEVIN DELAIGLE: " The monuments for Mary, Louise, and the other children and nurse are so elegant and beautifully inscribed with touching descriptions and poetry. I believe those buried there were all cremated, which may explain the multiple burials in one space. "  
-----

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE MAY 10, 1940

"MAYOR AND COUNCIL THANKED FOR PERMIT FOR DE L'AIGLE SHAFT"

"Mrs. Louise de l'Aigle Reese expressed to Mayor James W. Wooddall and city council yesterday her appreciation for their prompt approval of a request to erect a memorial in Magnolia cemetery in honor of her great grandfather, Nicholas de l'Aigle, pioneer Augustan.

Mayor Wooddall was thanked by Mrs. Reese in a letter "for such a quick and courteous reply" to her request.

The memorial will be in the form of a brick lodge at the main entrance to the cemetery gate. It will also serve as an entrance gateway.

Council approved the request Monday night."

Notes per Kevin de l'Aigle: "Louise leased a cottage at Sands Point, Long Island every summer. The summer she died, there is a petition to the will about her executors trying to get out of this lease, as apparently she had already made a deposit on the cottage for the Summer of '46."

-----

The Last Will and Testament of Louise de l'Aigle Reese was dated October 21, 1944.

Her will is 15 pages long, so we will not re-type it in its entirety. There are also 2 Codicil's....the first dated May 26, 1945, the second dated June 22, 1945. I will recap their contents.

Last Will and Testament:

"First: I give and bequest my diamond cluster ring that I always wear, and my two diamond earrings, to my namesake, LOUISE TAYLOR DAVIS, as a token of my love and admiration.

"Second: I give and bequeath to my friend, MRS. LOUISE B. BARRETT, of Walton Way, Augusta, GA, my three strings of Japanese cultured pearls.

"Third: I give and bequeath all of my silver marked "Mary S. Clark" or with her initials, to my cousin, MRS. MARION RIDGELY.

"Fourth: I give and bequeath the piano which is in my New York house, and all of my piano rolls, to my precious friend, WALTER JOHNSON, who now resides at Princeton, NJ. (directions regarding the delivery of same).

"Fifth: I give and bequeath my Ansley radio to EDWARD HOWLAND, the son of Agda Howland, and in addition thereto I give him the sum of \$2,000.

"Sixth: I give and bequeath to my friend, JACOB LOWREY, of Augusta, GA, my copy of correspondence between Horace Walpole and Madame du Deffand, now in the library in my New York house.

Seventh: I give and bequeath to GEORGE DILKES, \_\_\_?\_ of the Saturday Review of Literature, my set of the works of Madame de Sevigne'.

Eighth: all the rest and residue of my books, I give and bequeath to THE BERRY SCHOOL, of Mount Berry, Floyd County, GA.

"Ninth: (regards the delivery of the books to Berry School)

Tenth: I give and bequeath to ORVILLE D. GARLAND, of 95 Parkway, Falmouth, Mass, all furniture, if any, may be holding for me in his shop at the time of my death.

Eleventh: I give and bequeath to my dear AGDA HOWLAND my mink coat and hat.

Twelfth: I give and bequeath all of my clothing, furs, jewelry, toilet articles and other strictly personal effects (not otherwise disposed of), and all of my household linen, blankets and comforts, to my friends, MRS. J. ASHBY TAYLOR, AND MRS. AGDA HOWLAND, jointly, with right of survivorship.

Thirteenth: I give and bequeath to my dear RUBY MARKGRAF, of New York City, the sum of \$1,000. If she shall not survive me, (the same goes to her husband, Walter Markgraf).

Fourteenth: I give and bequeath to A. MOREAU, (c/o Breining & Co, 17 Battery Place, NY) \$1,000 in appreciation of the valuable advice he has give me with respect to my investments.

Fifteenth: I give and bequeath to E. MILS, JR., of NYC, who has helped me with my income tax returns - \$250.



Sixteenth: I give and bequeath to JOSEPH NASH, colored, of Augusta, GA - \$250

Seventeenth: (to, etc) MARY MARKGRAF my Ford four-door sedan now at Port Washington, L.I. (if she does not survive then to EDWARD HOWLAND)

Eighteenth: (to, etc) CHARLES LETTIRE, who has take care of the furnace of my NY home - \$500

Nineteenth: (to, etc) my dearly beloved MRS. J. ASHBY TAYLOR - \$1,000

Twentieth: (to, etc) NINA BEHRS - \$1,000

Twenty-First: (to, etc) JULIA JOHNSTON - \$1,000

Twenty-Second: (to, etc) MISS AUGUSTA SMITH - \$1,000

Twenty-Third: (to, etc) directs that Mary Markgraf and Charles Lettire receive preferential treatment and that they be paid in full regarding of other legacies.

Twenty-Fourth: (to, etc) my grand-nephew, LOUIS de l'AIGLE MUNDS, JR., son of my nephew, Louis de l'Aigle Munds and Dorothy Frowert Fleischmann, the two policies of insurance upon the life of his father which I now own, that is (Equitable Life ins. policy numbers) for \$15,000 and \$10,000. "The gifts provided for in this Article shall vest in my said grandnephew and become his absolute property upon my death, but during his minority I direct that his mother, Dorothy Frowert Fleischmann (or A. Moreau) shall have custody thereof and shall collect the income there from and apply to the support, education and maintenance of my said grandnephew...(etc). \

Twenty-Fifth: (to, etc) by residuary estate to THE BERRY SCHOOLS of Mount Berry, GA, \$20,000, (etc) providing a bronze tablet inscribed substantially as follows: "In Memory of a Friend and Benefactor, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, who was born and brought up in Georgia", with the date. (if the amount was less than \$20,000 then they didn't have to erect the plaque).

Twenty-Sixth: (regards the power of the Executors)

Twenty-Seventh: (defines her "securities", and the Executors instructions)

Twenty-Eighth: (pertains to taxes)

Twenty-Ninth: (further instructions for Executors)

Thirtieth: I direct that my body be cremated and that my ashes be disposed of as my Executors direct. All matters relating to my funeral shall be determined by my Executors, who I believe understand my wishes with respect to these matters. As part of the expenses of my funeral, I authorize my Executors to advance or reimburse to such of Mrs. J. Ashby Taylor, Agda Howland, Edward Howland and Mary Markgraf as may desire to attend my funeral, their necessary and reasonable expenses for traveling and maintenance incurred in attending my funeral.

Thirty-First: (pertains to probation of the will)

Thirty-Second: I hereby (appoint) EGBERT W. DOUGHTY, NELSON MACY JR., of Greenwich, Conn., and MRS. LOUISE TAYLOR DAVIS, as Executors. (A. Moreau in case any of the others be unable; or United States Trust Company of New York). (Also, Mr. Moreau to be a consultant)

(signed by Louise de l'Aigle Reese) (witnessed by Jean Crystal; Dorothy A. Buck; and Egbert W. Doughty).

-----  
CODICIL #1 - dated May 26, 1945

First: (Revokes gift of \$1,000 to Nina Behrs; and the gift of property to Mrs. J. Ashby Taylor and Mrs. Agda Howland)

Second: (to, etc.) Mrs. Charlotte Ridge, my silver toilette set consisting of hair brush, comb, hand mirror, powder box, clothes brush, pin tray, three silver boxes, button hook and a pair of scissors.

To Mrs. Agda Howland - one dozen hemstitched linen sheets for single bed (as she selects)

To my friend, Louise E. Davis, my silver fox fur neckpiece, and my sheets, pillowcases, towels, spreads, down quilt's, blankets, table linens, mats and napkins and other household linen, except the linen which I have brought to New York from Augusta, GA, which is to be sold. (further requests that Mrs. Davis divide the said article among herself and her sisters).

I give and bequeath all my clothing, furs, ---?---, toilette articles, and other strictly personal effects (not given elsewhere) to my friends Mrs. J. Ashby Taylor, and Mrs. Agda Howland, jointly...

Third: Walter Johnson, (having moved to Philadelphia - regards the moving of the piano).

Fourth: I have made an agreement with Mrs. Pe\_\_\_ Tiffany for the sale of my furniture (not specifically left to others) and (Mrs. Tiffany is to receive 25% of the proceeds).

Fifth: (ratifies the rest of her Last Will and Testament)

(signed and witnessed)

-----  
Codicil #2 dated June 22, 1945

First: In addition to the gifts provided for in my said Will (and previous Codicil) do give and bequest to DR. BLAKE F. DONALDSON - \$1000; and to THE TOWN HALL, INC. - \$10000 for the endowment of a chair in my name at The Town Hall.

Second: (ratifies the rest of her last Will and Testament, etc.) (signed and witnessed)

Louise married (1) **H. B. SEYD** "Otto". Otto was born in Philadelphia, PN. He died 1906 in Augusta, Ga and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Louise also married (2) **Robert Grigg REESE**, son of Dr. Beverly P. REESE and Laura J.. Robert was born 23 Sep 1866 in Near Petersburg, VA. He died 18 Oct 1926 in New York City, NY and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Notes from Kevin de l'Aigle: "Dr. Reese's practice was at 50 West 52nd Street, a site now occupied by part of Rockefeller Center. This must have been in an old house, and was in a still very posh neighborhood - just off Fifth Avenue. It was right around the corner from the twin mansions owned by the Vanderbilt's! In the petitions to Dr. Reese's will, there is testimony of two of Dr. Reese's nurses that gives particular insight into the daily goings-on at the Dr's office. Dr. Reese had his nephew Algernon also practicing there along with one other doctor (I think his name was Hull). One of his nieces was also working there as an assistant.

Evidently, Dr. Reese had an apartment upstairs, and he and Louise were living separately at the time of his death - she at the townhouse at 160 E. 63rd Street. In fact, the documents state that she was traveling in Europe when he died in 1926. It must have taken her at least a week to get back home!

-----  
The Last Will and Testament of Robert Grigg Reese was dated October 9, 1926.

"First, I give and bequeath to my nephew, Dr. Algernon B. Reese, the contents of my house at 50 West 52 Street, New York City, my medical practice, the sum of twenty thousand dollars, and all sums for which he may be indebted to me. For five years after my demise my nephew, Algernon B. Reese, shall have the house at 50 West 52 Street, New York City, free of rent. He must pay taxes, interest on mortgage and upkeep. He shall pay to my beloved wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, 20% of the net proceeds of the practice of medicine until her death.

"Second, I direct my executors hereinafter named to expend the sum of five thousand dollars (\$5000.00) to be used under the direction of my wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, for the erection and maintenance of a monument in my family plot in the cemetery in Staunton, Va.

"Third: All the rest, residue and remainder of my property and estate, real and personal, I give, devise and bequeath to my executors and trustees hereinafter named, for the following purposes:

"To invest and reinvest such property, and the proceeds thereof, and to pay the income derived there from, in semi-annual installments, to my devoted wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, during the term of her natural life.

"Fourth: I direct my wife to pay to my sister, Mrs. John Croll, of Middletown, Pa., one hundred dollars (\$100) per month, paid monthly, and after the death of my wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, the sum of forty-thousand dollars (\$40,000) is to be invested and the interest paid semi-annually to Mrs. John Croll, and at her death she can will the amount given (\$40,000).

"Fifth: Upon the death of my said wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, I devise and bequeath to my nephew, Dr. Algernon B. Reese, fifty thousand dollars (\$50,000) to be invested, and he shall receive the income in semi-annual installments. He can will the principle, however, at this death.

"Sixth: Upon the death of my said wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, I bequeath the sum of one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000) to my nephew, Eugene P. Summerson, the amount to be invested and the income to be paid to him during his natural life. He can will this to his family.

"Seventh: Upon the death of my said wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, I devise and bequeath the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars (\$25,000) to Dr. H. H. Tull, of Princess Anne, Maryland.

"Eighth: Upon the death of my said wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, I bequeath the sum of eight thousand dollars (\$8,000) to my niece, Margaret W. Reese, outright.

"Ninety: Upon the death of my said wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, I give, devise and bequeath the following persons the gifts and sums set opposite their respective names, which sums are to be invested and the income therefrom to be paid in semi-annual installments, for the time of their natural lives. The said sums can be willing to whomsoever they wish at their death.

page2:

To Betty Reese Croll - \$20,000  
To John Croll, Jr. - \$20,000  
To Ada Summerson Crawford - \$20,000  
To my sister, Betty B. Summerson - \$20,000  
To Laura Reese Parrish, of Fresno, Cal - \$20,000

To Mabel Reese Hutchens, oldest daughter of S. H. Reese - \$20,000  
To my brother S. H. Reese of Baltimore, MD - \$20,000  
To my brother A. B. Reese, of Charlotte, NC - \$20,000  
To Dr. C. A. Drake, my associate - \$20,000  
To Rose Huber - \$10,000  
To Dr. Albert Durham - \$20,000  
To J. Theus Munds - \$20,000  
To L. de l'Aigle Munds - \$20,000  
To Dr. Harmon Smith - \$20,000  
To each of my secretaries, Miss Lenore Seely, Miss Alice Taylor, and Miss Phoebe Sterrett, \$5,000

"Tenth: All the rest, residue and remainder of my estate and property, both real and personal, after the death of my said wife, Louise de l'Aigle Reese, and after the above mentioned bequests have been satisfied, I give, devise and bequeath to the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, for the erection, furnishing and maintenance of a Glaucoma pavilion, to be used exclusively for glaucoma patients, and to be known as the "Reese Pavilion".

Eleventh: I make, nominate and appoint as executors and trustees of this, my last Will and Testament, Dr. E. E. Tull, of Princess Anne, Md., Eugene P. Summerson, of Flushing, L.I., and the Equitable Trust Company of New York City, and I direct that they be allowed to serve as such without bonds, giving and granting to my said executors and trustees full power and authority to sell, mortgage, lease, or otherwise dispose of my estate, real and personal, and to give a complete title thereto. I authorize my said executors and trustees to invest and reinvest the assets of my estate, for the purposes above set out, and to change investments at their discretion." (signed by Dr. Reese) and (witnessed) by: Phoebe C. Sterret; Gerda Anderson; May 'nie Bronsen

-----  
There is testimony of the two nurses who were asked to witness his final will on the day he died. They went up to his bedside and witnessed the will. They both state that Dr. Reese was in his right mind, in spite of an apparent brain abscess that caused his death. There is mention of drinking going-on in the house, and of a party that went on the week before - also a mention of a lot of "vile language" in the house on that day. The nurses were also asked if they didn't see a great deal of White Rock and ginger ale being delivered that day..."

-----  
NOTES ABOUT ALGERNON REESE M.D. (DR. REESE'S NEPHEW)

Reese, Algernon B. Tumors of the Eye. New York, Paul B. Hoeber, Inc., 1951.  
(2nd edition 1963; 3rd edition 1976.)

Dr. Reese worked at the Institute of Ophthalmology of the Presbyterian Hospital, and the Memorial Center for Cancer and Allied Diseases in New York. Working at these active institutions he collected a large series of patients with tumors of the eye and orbit.. Although this is chiefly an oncology book, it had a profound influence on ophthalmic pathologists because there had not been a comparable book since Felix Lagrange in 1901. The book is organized with great clarity by tumor type and is well illustrated with Bethke and Quinlan drawings.

-----  
NEW YORK CITY NEWSPAPER ARTICLE: "WILL AIDS EYE INFIRMARY. Dr. Robert G. Reese Left Bequest to Build Glaucoma Pavilion."

"The New York Eye and Ear Infirmary inherits a share of the estate of Dr. Robert Grigg Reese, widely known New York physician, who died on Oct 18, by the terms of his will filed for probate yesterday. The bequest, which comprises the remainder of Dr. Reese's residuary estate, the value of which is not known at this time, is to be used to erect and maintain a

glaucoma pavilion, to be known as the Reese Pavilion. The value of the entire estate is given in the papers as "more than "600,000."

"Dr. Reese left the residence he owned at 50 East Fifty-Second Street, together with his medical practice, and \$50,000, to Dr. Algernon B. Reese, a nephew, with the provision that he is to pay 25 percent of the net profits to Mrs. Louise de l'Aigle Reese, the widow. She is to inherit the income from the residuary estate during her lifetime.

"Specific bequests contained in the will include \$40,000 to Mrs. John Crowell, a sister, of Middletown, PA.; \$100,000 to Eugene P. Summerson, a nephew, of Flushing, L.I.; \$25,000 to Dr. E. E. Tull of Princess Anne, Md.; \$80,000 to Margaret Reese, a niece; \$20,000 to Dr. C. A. Drake, an assistant to the testator; \$20,000 to Dr. Albert Durham of Tuxedo, N.C.; \$20,000 to Dr. Harmon Smith of 44 West Forty-Fifth Street, and \$5,000 each to the Misses Leonore Seely, Alice Taylor and Phoebe Sterrett, secretaries. Several other relatives and friends inherit remainder shares in the residuary estate."

208 F iv. **Marie Emma DELAIGLE** was born 11 Sep 1865 in New York and was christened 23 May 1866. She died 1873 in Augusta, Ga from inflammation of the bowels. and was buried 7 Dec 1873 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Died a child. They buried 8 year old Marie Emma DeLaigle "on Louis' grave"--her father.

Burial notes: BURIED ON SECTION #C448-D449-C472-D473 ON FATHERS [FATHER'S GRAVE] - NORTHWEST CORNER OF 7TH ST. & DELAIGLE AVE.

172. **Virginia Martha DELAIGLE** (MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA WATKINS, THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 16 Aug 1838 in Augusta, GA and was christened 7 Oct 1838. She died 1 Apr 1917 in Augusta, GA (age 78 Yrs 7 Mo) from pulmonary congestion and was buried 5 Apr 1917 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta (Hopkins plot).

"The Secret Eye" by Virginia Ingraham Burr about Ella Gertrude Clanton Thomas: page 132: August 19, 1855. Gertrude is talking about she and her friends going to hear Cong. Alexander Hamilton Stephens give a speech. She says of the people she met: "As a matter of course Mrs. William Eve was there with Eva (who is home during vacation from Georgetown) and Mrs. Dr. Jones. GINNIE DELAIGLE who is also home from school North and Miss Berry and Jane Summers, Emma Cumming and Miss Davis, Mrs. Glascock and the Stezes and Bignons were the only ladies there I knew."

January 11, 1876: "Richmond Sheriff's Sale, Will Be Sold on the First Tuesday in February next, at the lower Market House in the city of Augusta, (etc)... All that tract of land south of the City of Augusta, in the State of Georgia, Richmond county, containing 21 acres, more or less, and known as the homestead of Charles Delaigle, bounded north and east by the brick yard and attached, south by a street or road sixty feet wide, separating it from land of Virginia M. Hopkins and the old homestead of Nicholas Delaigle, and west by a lane known Delaigle's avenue, separating it from land of Mary Delaigle. Also, that other tract of land in said county containing thirty-nine acres and fifty-seven one hundredth of an acre, and known as the brick yard, bounded north by an old road separating it from Lots 3, 4, 5 and 6, east by land of Celia Delaigle, south by a street sixty feet wide, separating it from land of Virginia M. Hopkins, and the homestead tract aforesaid, and west by Delaigle avenue. Also, all that triangular tract of land in said county containing four acres and twenty-one one hundredths of an acre, bounded by the Augusta and Savannah Railroad, Delaigle avenue and a street not named. Also all that lot in said county, known as No. 3, containing nine acres and ninety one-hundredths of an acre; bounded north by South Boundary street, of the city of Augusta, east by lot now or formerly owned by the Augusta Fertilizing Company and Lot No. 4 south by an old road separating it from the Brick Yard, and west by the Augusta and Savannah Railroad, saving and excepting the portion of Lot No 3 on South Boundary street. Sold and conveyed by Denning and Hallahan to James T. Gardiner in May, 11869, containing five acres. Also, all that lot in said County known as No. 4, containing three acres, and bounded north by lot now or formerly owned by the Augusta Fertilizing Company, south by an old road separating it from the Brick Yard, east by an alley way twenty feet wide, separating it from No. 6 and west by Lot No. 9. Also, all that lot in said county known as No. 5, containing three acres, and bounded north by No. 6, south by the old road separating it from the Brick Yard, east by No. 8 and west by alley twenty feet wide. Also, all that lot in

said county known as No. 6, containing three acres, and bounded north by Lot No. 7, south by Lot No 6, east by Lot No. 8, and west by alley twenty feet wide. Also, all that lot in said county known as No. 8, containing six acres and eighty five one-hundredths of an acre, more or less, fronting three hundred and eleven feet on South Boundary street, and running back an equal width along Lots 5, 6 and 7; bounded north by South Boundary street, east by Celia DeLaigle's land, south by the Brick Yard, and west by Lots 5, 6 and 7. The tracts and lots of land above described in a plat known as the reserve of the DELAIGLE ESTATE, made by Edwin V. Sharpe, February 1st, 1869, and recorded in the office of the Ordinary of said county, Levied on as the property of Dennis Hallahan, by virtue of executions on foreclosure of mortgages, issued from Richmond Superior Court, April Term, 1874, in favor of Martha Carter, Executrix of Flournoy Carter, deceased, the Augusta Factory, the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company and others vs. Dennis Hallahan. Notice served on James Burke, tenant in possession. CHARLES H. SIBLEY, Jan 2nd, Sheriff R. C."

October 18, 1897: "St. James Methodist Church. The seventh annual convention of thet Woman's Parsonage and Home Mission Society of the North Georgia conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, began yesterday monring at St. James Church under flattering circumstances, though as yet all of the delegates have not arrived." The out of town delegates were placed in private homes around the city. "Mrs. E. A. Cason, Alberton, and Mrs. N. W. Nixon, with Mrs. V. M. Hopkins."

At Christmas, 1904, "Mrs. V. M. Hopkins" had contributed to the Widows Home, and received the thanks - along with many others - of the board of directors of the home, for helping to make it a good Christmas for the inmates of the home. (January 1905)

In the early 1900's, Virginia visited France with her niece, Louise DeLaigle Reese, a very interesting woman. (See LOUISE DeLaigle Reese) There are numerous mentions of this visit in letters between the family. Apparently Virginia and Louise were great friends and enjoyed each others company.

1862. Mrs. T. HOPKINS is a member of the Ladies Volunteer Association, and served as Directress various months.

1862. Mrs. T. N. HOPKINS contributed to the Georgia Relief and Hospital Association.

The directories indicate that this family moved often, but they are always listed as living together at the same address (Virginia, Ella, Mattie, etc). Various residences listed are:

1889 - 220 Green  
1891-1892 - 434 Ellis  
1895 - 416 5th Street  
1896-1901 - 415 Broad St  
1902 - 219 Monument  
1912 - 20 Monument  
1921 until at least 1930 - 420 Broad Street

The 1870 Census lists Virginia as owning \$10,000 in real estate and \$1000 in personal property - maybe a sizeable sum considering it was just five years following the Civil War. Her husband is not listed as having any property. This probably came from her father's estate (Charles) who died in April 1866.

June 13, 1911: "Mrs. T. D. Jackson and Miss Helen Jackson, of Birmingham, are visiting Mrs. Virginia Hopkins-on Monument street."

-----  
NOTES FROM MAGNOLIA CEMETERY: Hopkins, Virginia Martha DeLaigle Hopkins E-54  
Buried 5th. April 1917; Died 1st April 1917; 78 yrs. 7 mos. 15 days old; Native of Ga.; widowed; Buried by Platt's;  
Died of Pulmonary Congestion; Physician - E. E. Murphy; Lived at 220 Monument; Buried on Hopkins Sec. -  
between 6th.& 7th Sts. at Estes Avenue

-----  
OBITUARY: From newspaper dated April 2, 1917:

MRS. VIRGINIA HOPKINS DIED SUNDAY MORNING. Highly Esteemed Augusta Lady Called to Her

Reward.

"The death of Mrs. Virginia DeLaigle Hopkins, which occurred at her home, 220 Monument Street (corner of Greene), at 11 o'clock yesterday morning, will be learned of with the deepest regret by her many friends of this city. She was 78 years of age. Mrs. Hopkins was her usual self yesterday morning, having read the morning paper, but before 11 o'clock she became ill and quietly passed away.

Mrs. Hopkins spent her entire life in Augusta. She was a faithful member of St James' Methodist Church, and was a conscientious Christian woman, loved and admired by a wide circle of friends.

Miss Mattie D. Hopkins and Miss Ella Hopkins, of Augusta, and Mrs. T. D. Jackson (Rebecca), of Birmingham, are the daughters surviving the deceased, and Mr. E.(Edward) S. Hopkins, of Birmingham, and Mr. W.(William) D. Hopkins, of Augusta, are the surviving sons.

Funeral Services will be held from the residence on Monday afternoon at 5 o'clock, Rev. A. M. Pierce officiating. Many of Mrs. Hopkins' relatives from out of the city will attend the funeral. The following gentlemen have been requested to act as pallbearers: Messrs. Arthur Houston, W. T. Joyner, Norris Ewing, T. H. Sherman, C. K. Lawrence, Jr., John L Haimes, A. B. Pratt, and A. A. Thomas."

April 3, 1917: "MRS. VIRGINIA HOPKINS. When all that was mortal of Mrs. Virginia Hopkins was tenderly laid to rest yesterday afternoon, there passed from this earth one of the most beautiful characters and most radiant personalities that has ever graced a home and made life beautiful for all around her. The news of her death was a great shock to her friends, as well as a heartbreaking grief to her family, for she had been leading her usual active life up to two days previous. She was taken suddenly ill and after two days, in spite of all that science and love could accomplish, she was called from earth to the heaven she deserved after long and useful pilgrimage of earth. Mrs. Hopkins was in her eightieth year, though she was so full of life and energy the thought of age was never one to be associated with her. She was, before marriage to Mr. John Hopkins (note: was Thomas Hopkins), the beautiful Virginia D'Laigle of this city, and was noted as a belle, a beauty, a brilliant woman and a wonderful musician. Her husband died many years ago, and she has lived with her daughters and made a home, not only for them, but for a number of young men who loved and revered her and always called her "mother." Through her long life she was the mistress of the home and the center of everything for her loved ones. The truest sympathy will go out to her three daughters and two sons, who have lost such a mother, and to all who realize that life will be poorer for her leaving it."

-----  
The ggg-grandchildren of Virginia DeLaigle Hopkins donated her portrait to Magnolia Cemetery, May, 2004. The following is an email regarding the painter of the portrait:

"This interesting portrait was painted by William Morris Hunt, who was born in Vermont in 1824 and died in 1879. During his lifetime Hunt became an important and influential artist, especially in the Boston area. He was known for challenging the painting traditions of his time, favoring artistic interpretations over the more fashionable realism of the day. He turned to portrait painting to make a living during the 1850s, doing both oils and watercolors. You can see by the astounding detail in your great-great-grandmother's face, that he was a gifted artist. While his portraits are not as sought after as his landscape paintings, they're still valuable, especially in a case such as yours where the provenance is well-documented. It's nice there's no damage to the face, but the worn spots elsewhere on the painting might be worth restoring to help preserve it overall. I would estimate the value of this portrait at about \$5,000." By John Sewell, Toronto Globe & Mail

2004: The city authorized and paid for the cleaning of the portrait. Total restoration of the portrait would cost approximatley \$2,000, however. Note: I kept the original frame from the portrait. My mother had a mirror put in it, and gave it to me years ago. I could not bear to part with it./vsm.

Virginia married **Thomas Newton HOPKINS**, son of Thomas HOPKINS and Rebecca LAMBETH, on by 1860. Thomas was born 17 Jun 1839 in Augusta, Ga. He died 3 Jun 1893 in Augusta, GA (age 56) from paralysis and was buried 4 Jun 1893 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta (Hopkins plot).

Augusta Chronicle, May 3, 1862. And on December 17, 1905, a recap of the organization was printed:

In 1862 the "Georgia Fire Company", "organized themselves into a military corps under the name of the "Georgia

Light Guard", which was mustered into the Confederate army and fought gallantly on some of the hardest contested battle fields of the war."

The officers of the company were as follows:

Captain: H. S. Dortic  
First Lieutenant - L. G. Doughty  
Senior Second Lieutenant: J. K. Evans  
Junior Second Lieutenant: Roswell King

There follows a list of those who resolved to "form ourselves into a military organization, agreeable to the call of the Confederate States Government, for volunteers for the war, and that we offer our services, through the Governor of Georgia."

Included in the list are Henry DeLaigle, and T. N. Hopkins (my gg-grandfather).

In a printed list of the "Georgia Light Guard, May 3, 1862, are the following:

Captain - H. S. Dortic  
1st. Lieutenant - L. G. Doughty  
2nd. Lieutenant - J. K. Evans  
3rd Lieutenant - R. King  
Sergeants (1st -5th) 1) T. M. High, 2) S. H. Sibley, 3) A. C. Dortic, 4) C. A. Robbe, 5) H. DeLaigle  
Corporals: (1st-4th) 1) J.E. Tant; 2) D. P. Raiford; 3) J. T. Brown; 4) J. C. Kennady;  
COMMISSARY: T. N. HOPKINS  
Clerk: R. Steiner

Kind responses from Russell Brown regarding the Georgia Light Guard, July, 2004:

"According to Florence Fleming Corley, in "Confederate City: Augusta, Georgia, 1861-1865", the Georgia Light Guard was one of the companies of volunteers formed after the passage of the Conscription Act in April 1862 to avoid the stigma of the men being drafted into service. They became Company C of the 48th Georgia Regiment and fought in the Army of Northern Virginia. The company roster is in Henderson, Roster of the Confederate Soldiers of Georgia, Vol. 5, about p. 123. I don't have a set here at home to look at. 1st Lt. L.G. Doughty was Llewellen Doughty, brother of Joshua, one of those accused in my murder case (between Charles DeLaigle Watkins, Hight, and Doughty, who were accused of killing a Union officer in 1865). Llewellen succeeded Henry Dortic as captain, was captured at Gettysburg, exchanged, and killed at Petersburg in 1864. The 48th had a fierce reputation as combat troops. The colonel of the regiment was Judge William Gibson of Warren and Richmond counties, and they were in the brigade of General Ambrose R. "Ranse" Wright, later editor of the Augusta Chronicle. After Wright left the ANVA, he was succeeded by Gen. Victor J.B. Girardy of Augusta who was killed only two weeks after taking command in 1864.

The Augusta fire department organized many companies for field and home defense service. Some of these were the Vigilant Infantry, the Citizen Infantry, the Georgia Fire Company, and the Washington Light Infantry. The last three were later combined with other companies to form the Augusta Fire Battalion under Lt. Col. Charles A. Platt, Augusta's undertaker. Platt's Funeral Home is still in business today.

The GaGenWeb index of Civil War soldiers shows Henry R. DeLaigle as sergeant entering service and first lieutenant coming out. Thomas N. Hopkins is shown as a private in the 48th Georgia but it looks like he was previously a private in the Clinch Rifles (A Company, 5th Georgia).

Lillian Henderson, Roster of the Confederate Soldiers of Georgia, 1861-1865, Vol. 5:

p. 123 - Georgia Light Guards (Co. C, 48th Ga, Regiment) was mustered in 28 Feb. 1862. Henry S. Dortic was first captain. He was wounded at Malvern Hill, Va., 1 July 1862, died of typhoid fever in a Richmond, Va., hospital, 18 Aug. 1862.

Llewellen G. Doughty was second captain. He was killed at Petersburg, June 1864.

Joshua K. Evans was third captain. He seems to have survived the war.

p. 124 - Henry D. DeLaigle was 5th Sgt. from 28 Feb. 1862, 2nd LT from 24 Sep. 1862, 1 LT from 23 June 1864.



Born 1837.

p. 126 - Thomas N. Hopkins was private from 28 Feb. 1862, discharged for disability, 10 July 1862.

Also, Henderson, Vol. 1:

p. 648 - Clinch Rifles (Co. A, 5th Georgia) Thomas N. Hopkins was private from 11 May 1861, discharged for disability, 20 June 1861.

Also, Broadfoot Publishing, Georgia State Roster:

T.N. Hopkins, Dearing's Cavalry Company, 1st Local Troops Regiment, Augusta (no dates).

Florence Corley, Confederate City. identifies Dearing's company as Wheeler Dragoons, a home defense unit. Later Capt. was J. Jefferson Thomas, husband of Gertrude Clanton Thomas, the diarist.

-----  
Thomas was a Justice of the Peace.

His brother was Isaac Stiles HOPKINS, founder of Georgia Tech University. He had many children, and we are in touch with quite a few of his descendants.

Note from Virginia Sanders Mylius: "I was always told that during and right after the Civil War, Virginia took in boarders at their home to make ends meet. According to Granny Helen, it seems that Thomas N. had never 'hit a lick at a snake' prior to the war, and was unable to do anything. More needs to be found about Thomas and his service during the War. Also, quite obviously, since Rebecca is the only known child to have married, the other 'children' of Thomas and Virginia lived with them or together most of the time." We know that Louis was killed in Louisiana by a "gun shot wound". Robert Commagere provided the information that William D. died and is buried in Augusta - Magnolia Cemetery. In Virginia's obituary it states that Edward S. Hopkins was 'from Birmingham' but I find no record of that here. I was, also, always told that Helen as the ONLY grandchild of Thomas and Virginia."

-----  
- Justice of the Peace, Augusta, GA

- Teacher, Houghton Institute, July 1874, Sept 1875 - Hon. Carlton Hillyer was Chairman of the Houghton Institute Committee of the City Council, and in July, 1874, addressed the audience of the annual public exhibition by the students. Carlton Hillyer would have been a relation through the Watkins family, one of Virginia's family. T. N. HOPKINS was present at that, and other meetings, as an assistant principal and teacher.

Registered Voter - 11/29/1874

- YMCA Appointments - 1875 and 1876

- Speaks at Evangelist meeting of Moody and Whittle, Augusta, 4/25/1876

- Juror for the Superior Court, April, 1889  
-----

1880 CENSUS, Augusta, Richmond County, GA

Thomas Hopkins, age 41, school teacher, GA/Maryland/GA

Virginia, age 41

Mattie, daughter, age 18

Rebecca, daughter, age 16

Charles, son, age 14

Ella, daughter, age 12

Edward, son, age 7

William, son, age 5

Lewis, son, age 3

Affie Jones, black, age 54, servant

William Dagget, black, age 15, servant

Augusta CITY DIRECTORIES:

1859.....Thomas N. Hopkins, board's corner of Telfair & Elbert

1861.....Thomas N. Hopkins, clerk, resides corner of Telfair and Elbert

1865-1866...Thomas N. Hopkins, home over 314 Broad Street  
1867.....Thomas N. Hopkins, clerk, resides corner of Monument and Ellis St  
1879.....Thomas N. Hopkins, teacher, (Houghton Institute) resides Woodlawn  
1880.....Thomas N. Hopkins, Teacher at Houghton Institute, resides Woodlawn  
1886.....Thomas Hopkins, clerk, Dunbar & Co, boards 301 4th Street  
    Charles Hopkins, works Jesse Thompson & Co  
    Edward S. Hopkins, clerk at A. F. Pendleton, boards 220 Greene  
1891.....Edward S. Hopkins, draughtsman for L. F. Goodrich, boards, 424 Ellis  
    Miss Mattie D. Hopkins, Supt of Woman's Exchange, boards 424 Ellis  
    Thomas N. Hopkins, Justice (of the Peace) west side of Monument between Ellis and Greene  
        resides 424 Ellis  
    William D. Hopkins, clerk of J. J. Evans, boards 424 Ellis  
1892-93.....Thomas N. Hopkins, Justice of the peace, Monument St.; resides 424 Ellis  
    William D. Hopkins, Clerk at 213 5th Street, boards 424 Ellis St.  
    Louis D. Hopkins, clerk, contracting, freight agent for PR&A and PR&WC Railroad  
        Exchange Building, resides 424 Ellis  
    Edward S. Hopkins, Collector at 220 7th Street; resides 424 Ellis St

1895-96.....HOPKINS living at 416 5th Street:  
    Edward S., Exp. messenger  
    Louis D., Clerk, CRR  
    Mattie D., General delivery clerk, Post Office  
    Rebecca  
    Virginia, widow of Thomas N.  
    William D., Collector and salesman, N. Morris & Co

1896-97 HOPKINS living at 415 Broad Street  
    Virginia M.  
    William D., traveling salesman for N. Morris & co.  
    Rebecca  
    Louis  
    Mattie  
    Edward S.  
    Ella A.

1899 HOPKINS LIVING AT 415 Broad Street  
    Virginia M. (widow of Thomas)  
    Edward S.  
    Ella A., nurse at City Hospital  
    Louis D., sales agent C of Georgia Railroad  
    Martha D., general del clerk, Post Office  
    William D., salesman, N. Morris Co. (packing company)

1901 HOPKINS AT 415 Broad Street  
    Ella  
    Louis D.  
    Martha D.  
    Virginia M.  
    William D.

1902 HOPKINS at 219 Monument  
    Louis D.  
    Mattie D.  
    Ella  
    Virginia  
    William D.

1912 HOPKINS living at 220 Monument  
    Ella A.  
    Mattie D.

Virginia  
William D. (Sledge & Hopkins Co)

1921 HOPKINS living at 420 Broad Street  
Ella A  
Mattie D. Stenographer for Joseph Ganahe

1930 Mattie D. Hopkins, 420 Broad Street, clerk, US referee in bankruptcy

Magnolia Cemetery Notes:

THOMAS N. HOPKINS

Occupation: Justice of the Peace

Age at Death: 56

Cause of Death: paralysis

Place of Birth: Georgia

Place of Death: Augusta, GA

Physician: Z. D. Hollyday

Lived at: 424 Ellis Street

BURIED HOPKINS SEC. - ESTES AVE. 2ND EXTENSION.

They had the following children:

- 209 F i. **Martha de l'Aigle HOPKINS** "Mattie" was born 1862 in Augusta, Ga. She died 26 Mar 1937 in Augusta, Ga and was buried 27 Mar 1937 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Worked as a post office clerk and a federal court clerk in Augusta. Never married.

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE:

June 4, 1889: "Miss Mattie Hopkins was, yesterday, at the regular meeting of the Woman's Exchange, elected secretary, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Miss Castleberry."

August 20, 1904 - "Miss Mattie Hopkins returned to the city after a very pleasant vacation at Birmingham."

Sept 28, 1913 - Martha is the Librarian for the Philomathic Club, Augusta, GA.

Dec 12, 1913 - Mattie reading from Schiller and Goethe at the Philmathic Club.

Jan 26, 1917 - Martha is Chairman of the Library Committee for the Philomathic Club.

July 29, 1917 - Martha is on the Entertainment Committee for the Convention of Women's Clubs of Georgia to be held in Augusta.

-----  
Registered Voter, First Ward, 1936 (per Augusta Chronicle, 8-29-1936)

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE - MARCH 26, 1937. "MISS MATTIE HOPKINS UNDERGOES OPERATION..

"The condition of Miss Mattie D. Hopkins, one of the best known citizens of Augusta, who is in a serious condition at the University hospital, remained unchanged last night, her physician said. She was admitted to the hospital Wednesday, and underwent an operation."

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE, March 27, 1937: "ILLNESS FATAL TO MISS HOPKINS. Funeral Services for Beloved Augustan 5 o'clock this afternoon. Funeral services of Miss

Mattie DeLaigle Hopkins, who died yesterday afternoon at 3 o'clock at the University hospital, after a brief illness, will be held this afternoon at 5 o'clock at St. James Methodist church, the Rev. C. L. Middlebrooks officiating. Interment will follow at the Magnolia cemetery.

"The news of the death of this beloved Augustan will come as a shock to many of her innumerable friends throughout the community, as she had been in her usual health and left to spend the weekend with friends in Toccoa, GA. While in route she was taken suddenly ill and rushed to the University hospital where it was found that an immediate operation for appendicitis was necessary. She was only ill three days when the end came yesterday.

"Miss Hopkins was the last living member of her family and the only surviving relatives are a niece, Mrs. Robert McClure of Birmingham; two cousins, Mrs. Robert G. Reese, and Mr. Clem E. Dunbar of Augusta, and several cousins in Atlanta.

"Miss Hopkins was the daughter of the late Thomas Hopkins and Virginia DeLaigle Hopkins of Augusta, and had lived here all of her life. At the time of her death, she was making her home at 465 Broad Street and was working with the Family Welfare association.

"For many years she had held a responsible position as referee clerk in bankruptcy in the law office of the late Joseph Ganahl and after his death was for years associated in the same position with Mr. Dan G. Fogarty before she accepted this position she was with the Augusta post office for 12 years.

"She was highly esteemed by the members of the Augusta bar who appreciated her willingness to be of service at any time and in any way, who esteemed her worth as a woman and admired her ability and keen intelligence.

"HAD MANY FRIENDS. Probably few women in Augusta had so many friends among the old and the young. and both in the business and the social world.

"Miss Hopkins was a woman of cultured mind and keen intelligence, an omnivorous reader and one who kept herself well informed along all lines. Her wit and humor, her kind and sympathetic nature, her genuine interest in others made her a delightful companion. All who knew her admired her fine courage in facing the vicissitudes life had brought her, her uncomplaining spirit and her ability to see the cheerful side of things, and to encourage the same spirit in all who were associated with her. She will be deeply mourned by the many who loved her and cherished her loyalty as a friend, and by the community in which she was so highly thought of by all who knew her. She was a woman of sincere religious convictions and faithful member of St. James church.

"Pallbearers this afternoon will be: Dr. J. R. Lewis, James Howard, C.K. Lawrence Jr., L. J. Perry, Rodney S. Cohen, M. H. H. Duvall, Milo Hatch, Reginald M. Dales, Jeff T. Rogers and Dr. M. S. Levy. Her body will remain at the residence of Mrs. Eugene Breneker, of 705 Greene Street until the hour of the funeral."

-----  
Magnolia Cemetery Records:

Hopkins, Martha "Mattie" D. F62  
Buried 27 Mar 1937; Died 26th. Mar 1937; 75 yrs. old; Buried by Platt's Funeral Home; Died of Septicemia; lived at 435 Broad St., Buried on Hopkins Sec. - 3rd. Sec. South of 6th. St. West Side of Estes Avenue

- 210 F ii. **Rebecca HOPKINS** "Pet " was born Oct 1865 in Augusta, Ga. She died Sep 1927 in Birmingham, AL and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery - McClure plot - Blk #17.

Augusta Chronicle, July 6, 1876. Announcement by HOUGHTON INSTITUTE of "The annual public exhibition by pupils of this institutuion took place at the Institute last evening." The programme included the menion of both Mattie Hopkins and Pet Hopkins. Miss

Hmattie Hopkins - from the Second Division, Department Certificate of Distinction, along with Maggie Philpot, Mary Brown and Lena Lindsey. Pet, also from the Second Division, first scholarship, silver medal.

Augusta Chronicle, October 6, 1898: "The Brunswick Times says: Mr. and Mrs. Thomas David (sic) Jackson have arrived in the city and are occupying apartments at the residence of Dr. A. C. Blain, on Albemarle Street. They were married in Augusta recently, the bride being Miss Pet Hopkins, daughter of Mrs. C. N. (note, should be T. N.) Hopkins, and a most charming young lady. Mr. Jackson being the capable manager of the Western Union Telegraph Company in this city. Many friends congratulate them and wish them all the happiness imaginable."

Augusta Chronicle, July 2, 1899: "Mrs. Thomas D. Jackson and little daughter, Helen, will arrive in the city tomorrow from Macon to visit Mrs. J. M. Hopkins on lower Broadway."

Augusta Chronicle, May 1, 1901: "Mrs. T. D. Jackson and Helen" visit J. M. Hopkins.

OBITUARY: Augusta Chronicle

MRS. T. D. JACKSON DIES IN BIRMINGHAM, ALA.

"Telegrams to the family here yesterday morning announced the death Wednesday night of Mrs. T. D. Jackson at her home in Birmingham, AL. Mrs. Jackson had been in poor health and suffering from heart trouble for some years, but letters received here Monday by her sisters stated that she was much improved, so the news of her sudden death came as a severe shock to her friends and loved ones. She was Miss Pet Hopkins of Augusta, before her marriage, daughter of the late Thomas Newton Hopkins and Virginia De l'Aigle Hopkins, and a sister of Miss Mattie and Miss Ella Hopkins of this city. She is survived by her husband T. D. Jackson of Birmingham; a daughter, Mrs. Robert McClure (Helen), and two grandchildren (Jeanne and Bobby McClure), and her two sisters in Augusta.

The funeral service of Mrs. Jackson's death has brought sorrow to many former friends of hers here where she lived before her marriage. She was a woman of rarely beautiful nature, one who measured up to the highest ideals of womanhood in every relation of life and her loss to her loved ones is greater than words can express. The sympathy of countless friends will be extended to her loved ones in their great sorrow."

NOTE:

McCLURE PLOT, ELMWOOD CEMETERY, BIRINGHAM, AL  
BLOCK #17 (beside some Walker plots, and close to the road)

W. F. McCLURE (Sr) (Walter Flavis McClure, father of Robert)  
1856-1915

LILIE McCLURE (Lilie Hampton McClure, mother of Robert)  
1863-1925

THOMAS D. JACKSON  
1870-1948 (his date of death is wrong on the marker - says 1938!)

REBECCA HOPKINS, WIFE OF T. D. JACKSON  
1863-1927

JOHN W. JACKSON (brother of T.D.)  
1868-1929

ROBERT McCLURE (husband of Helen Jackson)

1894-1955

HELEN JACKSON McCLURE  
1899-1974

WALTER F. McCLURE (Jr.) (Uncle Mac, brother of Robert)  
1892-1981

BESSIE W. McCLURE (Wife of Mac)  
1898-1990

Pet married **Thomas Davis JACKSON "T.D."**, son of Granville T. JACKSON and Martha Jane DAVIS, on 21 Sep 1898 in Augusta, Ga. T.D. was born Mar 1863 in Ninety Six, S.C.. He died 19 Aug 1948 in Birmingham, AL and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery - McClure plot - Blk #17.

Augusta Chronicle, March 1, 1900: MR. JACKSON IN CHARGE. The New Manager Says the Affairs of the Western Union are O.K. Mr. Thomas D. Jackson, who arrived from Brunswick yesterday to take charge as manager of the Western Union Telegraph company's offices in Macon, says that as yet there has been no formal transfer of the business to his charge, but this will probably be accomplished by the first of March. Mr. Norton has been in charge in Macon since the sad death of Mr. Arthur Kemp, and the two gentlemen yesterday went over the books and records together, with a view to turning them over to the new manager. To a Telegraph reporter Mr. Jackson said:

"Mr. Kemp's suicide was a terrible shock to all of his friends, and I was deeply grieved to hear of it. He was an excellent fellow. So far as I have been able to observe, everything in connection with his office was absolutely straight and faultless. I am unable to say how I will like the work, but I shall do my best."

"Mr. Jackson will not bring his wife and child to Macon for a month yet, as he says he will have his hands full without trying to arrange for renting a home. He will not consider these problems until after he has secured a thorough understanding of his duties in his office. Mrs. Jackson and child came up from Brunswick yesterday, but went on to Augusta to visit relatives. Macon Telegraph."

1900 CENSUS, Macon, Bibb County, GA (152 Walnut Street)  
Thomas D. Jackson, head, age 37, born March 1863, SC/TN/SC, telegraph operator  
Rebecca, age 34, born Oct 1865, GA/GA/GA  
Helen V., daughter, age 10/12 mos, born July 1899  
John W., brother, age 35, born Dec 1864, SC/TN/SC, telegraph operator  
Edward S. HOPKINS, brother-in-law, age 27, born August 1872, sealing clerk rr  
Laura Goddard, servant, black

BIRMINGHAM NEWS, 1928 "MANAGER THOMAS D. JACKSON RETIRES"

"Thomas D. Jackson, Manager of the Postal Telegraph-Cable Company at Birmingham, Ala., for the last twenty-five years, has retired from active duty, and is succeeded by B. A. Scott, former manager at Jackson, Miss.

"T.D.", as he is familiarly known over a large section of the South, had not only witnessed the development of the city of Birmingham from a comparatively small town to one of the leading manufacturing centers of the South, but also witnessed the development of the Postal Telegraph-Cable Company's business and its local force grow from a few dozen people to the several hundred now occupied at that place to handle the local and relay traffic.

Mr. Jackson has been active in church and civic affairs and in sympathy with all movements for the benefit of Birmingham and its citizens. He is personally known to practically every business man in Birmingham, and has large circles of friends in all walks of

life. He will continue to make Birmingham his home."

1930 CENSUS, Homewood, Birmingham, Jefferson County, GA (1507 Grove Place)  
Thomas D. Jackson, age 64, SC/SC/SC  
Robert McClure, son-in-law, age 35, TN/TN/AL, real estate salesman  
Helen V., daughter, age 31, GA/SC/GA  
Robert, grandson, age 7  
Jeanne, granddaughter, age 9

-----  
OBITUARY: Birmingham News, Friday, August 20, 1948

FUNERAL SERVICES ANNOUNCED FOR THOMAS DAVIS JACKSON

"Services for Thomas Davis Jackson, 83, 1507 Grove Place, Homewood, will be held at 11 am tomorrow at Johns Chapel. Mr. Jackson died yesterday at the residence. The Rev. Trevor Mordecai will officiate at the services. Burial will follow in Elmwood Cemetery.

A native of Ninety Six, S. C., Mr. Jackson came to Birmingham in 1902 as manager of the Postal Telegraph office. Previously he had managed offices in Macon and Brunswick, GA.

Surviving are a daughter, Mrs. Helen J. McClure, and two grandchildren: Robert McClure, Jr. and Mrs. Sam H. Sanders, Jr. (Jeanne), and three great-grandchildren, all of Birmingham.

Pallbearers will be David Charlton, William Wilson McClure, Walter McClure, Jr., Denson A. Ward, Jr. Robert McClure, Jr., and Sam H. Sanders, Jr."

-----  
"Pa Pa" (pronounced Pappa) ran the first telegraph office in Birmingham. He was a fervent believer in education, and had met with Booker T. Washington to discuss the education of blacks. He was much loved by his grandchildren. He lived with his daughter, Helen, and her husband Robert, until his death.

211 M iii. **Charles H. D. HOPKINS** "Charlie" was born 1866 in Augusta, Ga. He died in Unknown.

By 1890 he is no longer named in any records.

212 F iv. **Ella A. HOPKINS** was born 1868 in Augusta, Ga. She died 24 Dec 1928 in Augusta, Ga and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Ella was a nurse at City Hospital (1899). She never married.

OBITUARY: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE, DECEMBER 25, 1928

Miss Ella Hopkins, of 420 Broad Street, well known and beloved Augustan, died yesterday about 6 pm at a local infirmary (Margaret Wright Hospital). Miss Hopkins' death will shock a wide circle of friends throughout the community, for although she has been in poor health for a number of years, her last illness was a brief one and until pneumonia developed yesterday it was believed that she would recover.

She is survived by an only sister, Miss Mattie Hopkins, one brother, Edward Hopkins of New Orleans, and a niece, Mrs. Robert McClure of Birmingham.

The funeral services will take place Wednesday afternoon from St. James church at 3:30 o'clock. Rev. W. O. Crawley officiating, and she will be laid to rest in the City cemetery.

Miss Hopkins was the daughter of the late Virginia DeLaigle and Thomas Hopkins of this city; her family having long been prominently identified with the social and civic history of

Augusta. She has lived here all of her life, and had countless friends both among the old and the young. She was a sincere Christian both in faith and in her daily life and active in the work of St. James Church as long as her health permitted.

Although Miss Hopkins has been an invalid for years, she was always bright and cheerful, devoted to her friends, and interested in all that concerned them. She was a woman of exquisite refinement and one who exemplified many of the most beautiful traits of womanhood. The sympathy of the community will be extended to her sister with whom she has lived so long and between whom existed the most intense devotion."

Magnolia Cemetery Records:  
Cause of Death HEMORRHAGE  
Lived at 420 Broad Street  
BURIED ON HOPKINS SEC - SOUTH OF 7TH ST. - AT ESTES AVE.

- 213 M v. **Edward S. HOPKINS** was born Aug 1872 in Augusta, Ga. He died 19 Mar 1933 in New Orleans, LA and was buried in Jasper, GA.

Edward is noted as a surviving son of Virginia, and it is noted he was from Birmingham, AL. But he could have also been in New Orleans, LA.

1900 CENSUS, Macon, Bibb County, GA  
Thomas D. Jackson, head, age 37, born March 1863, SC/TN/SC, telegraph operator  
Rebecca, age 34, born Oct 1865, GA/GA/GA  
Helen V., daughter, age 10/12 mos, born July 1899  
John W., brother, age 35, born Dec 1864, SC/TN/SC, telegraph operator  
Edward S. HOPKINS, brother-in-law, age 27, born August 1872, sealing clerk rr  
Laura Goddard, servant, black

December 30, 1928: "Mr. Edward Hopkins, who was called to the city because of the death of his sister, Miss Ella Hopkins, and has been the guest of Miss Mattie Hopkins, returns today to his home in Charlotte."

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE, MARCH 21, 1933. "FORMER AUGUSTAN MAN DIES IN LOUISIANA. "News has been received here of the death Sunday in New Orleans of E. S. Hopkins, former Augustan, who lived here for many years. Funeral services were held yesterday at Jasper, GA. He was the brother of Miss Mattie Hopkins, well known Augustan, and the late Miss Ella Hopkins, who died here several years ago."

New Orleans, Louisiana Death Records Index, 1804-1949 Record  
Name: Edward S. Hopkins  
Age: 50 yrs  
Death Date: 19 Mar 1933  
Color: W  
Page: 1786  
Volume: 204

- 214 M vi. **William Doughty HOPKINS** "Willie" was born 23 Aug 1874 in Augusta, Ga. He died 25 Nov 1918 in Augusta, Ga and was buried 26 Nov 1918 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Traveling salesman; shipping clerk. Never married.

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE DECEMBER 11, 1897

"ELECTED OFFICERS  
AT ANNUAL MEETING OF SOCIAL LODGE NO. 1 F. & A.M.

The Annual meeting of Social Lodge No. 1, F. & A. M. was held in the lodge room last night.



The following officers were elected for the ensuing year:

William J. Hollinsworth, (?); Thomas C. White, S.W.; Albert H. Russell, J.W.; Thomas H. Stafford, treasurer; William H. Crane, secretary; Bryson M. Crance, S.D.; John F. Holmes, J.D.; WILLIAM D HOPKINS, FIRST STEWARD; Merritt C. Dubose, second steward; Arthur H. McCarrel, third steward; Edward C. Goodrick organist; Augustus E. Blalock, Tyler."

-----  
Note: The headline on William's obituary wrongly gives his middle name as "Dwight". The obituary itself rightly gives his middle name: "Doughty"

November 26, 1918: WILLIAM DWIGHT HOPKINS DEAD. Passed away Monday morning at residence. Death of Mother Shadowed His Life. In the announcement of the death of Mr. William Doughty Hopkins, which occurred at 9 o'clock yesterday morning, will shock and distress a wide circle of friends throughout the community. Mr. Hopkins died at his residence, 220 Monument Street, after an illness of two weeks. He is survived by three sisters, Misses Mattie and Ella Hopkins of this city, and Mrs. T.B. Johnson (note: should be T.D. Jackson) of Birmingham, and one brother, Edward Hopkins of Birmingham, who will arrive here today.

"Mr. Hopkins has been for many years a most valued employee of Smith Brothers, wholesale grocers, and was in the shipping department. Up to the last eighteen months he was in most vigorous health, but since the death of his mother, eighteen months ago, to whom he was particularly devoted, his health has been gradually failing, until he went to bed two weeks ago and grew gradually worse till the end came.

"The loss to his loved ones was irreparable. He was a most devoted brother and had tried to take the place of father and mother to his sisters. Mr. Hopkins was a man of rarely beautiful and noble character. He was a man of the highest ideals and of irreproachable life. His French ancestry showed in his exquisite polished courtesy to young and old and he was trusted and loved by all who knew him. The sincerest sympathy will be extended to his heartbroken sisters.

"The funeral services will be held this afternoon at the city cemetery. Rev. Dr. Pierce of St. James' Methodist Church officiating, and he will be laid to rest by the side of his father and mother in the family section at the city cemetery."

RECORD FROM MAGNOLIA CEMETERY: (note: according to the newspaper, William was buried November 26, 1918, not December 5th)

William Doughty Hopkins (son of Thomas Newton Hopkins and Virginia DeLaigle)  
Buried 12/5/1918 Died 11/25/1918 44 years 3 months 2 days. Shipping clerk. Single.  
Buried by Platts. Died of Cardio Asthenia. Phys M. S. Levy. Lived at 220 Monument Street.  
Buried Hopkins Section. (Born c. 1874)

- 215 M vii. **Louis D. HOPKINS** was born 1875 in Augusta, Ga. He died 28 Jun 1908 in Leesville or New Orleans, LA from some say was shot and was buried 1 Jul 1908 in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

Worked for Georgia Railroad:

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE, MAY 1, 1901: (This article deals with the promotion of Mr. W. W. Hackett to a position as soliciting passenger agent of the Central of Georgia for Augusta. This position was formerly held by Louis Hopkins. I will quote only the portion relevant to Louis. //vsm)

"Mr. Louis D. Hopkins, who formerly held this position, resigned. Mr. Hopkins was one of the most successful men that ever held a similar position. He was thoroughly up in all branches of the business, having risen from the bottom."

-----  
OBITUARY, Augusta Chronicle, June 29, 1908 Pg 5. "MR. HOPKINS REMAINS WILL ARRIVE TUESDAY. NO DETAILS REGARDING YOUNG AUGUSTAN'S DEATH HAVE YET BEEN RECEIVED FROM LOUISIANA. No details have been received in the city as yet in regard to the unfortunate death of Mr. Louis Hopkins, the Augusta man, Friday night. Mr. William D. Hopkins, a brother, has received a message to the effect that the body would leave New Orleans this morning and arrive in Augusta Tuesday morning. The funeral will probably be held from the residence Tuesday afternoon. Rev. Richard Wilkinson officiating. Numerous expressions of sympathy from many friends of Louis Hopkins and the family were received yesterday and the entire town is shocked over his untimely death."

June 30, 1908: "HOPKINS FUNERAL HERE THIS AFTERNOON. The funeral of Mr. Louis Hopkins, the popular young Augustan who died recently in Leesville, LA, will be held this afternoon from the residence of his mother, brother and sisters, at 220 Monument Street. The remains will arrive this morning over the Georgia railroad from New Orleans, and will be carried at once to the residence. The funeral exercises will be conducted by the Rev. Richard Wilkinson, and the interment will be in the city cemetery. A large number will be present at both the funeral and the burial."

July 1, 1908: HOPKINS FUNERAL THIS MORNING. Owing to a delay in New Orleans, the body of Mr. Louis Hopkins did not reach Augusta until 10 o'clock last night over the Georgia road from Atlanta. The funeral of the young man was expected to occur yesterday afternoon, and every preparation had been made for it, but the body did not arrive. This morning the funeral will be held from the residence at 220 Monument Street, and the exercises will be conducted by Rev. Richard Wilkinson, pastor of St. James Methodist Church. Interment will be at the City Cemetery. The following is a list of the pall bearers: C.G. Lamback; L.J. Perry; T.G. Ballie; A.L. Traylor; O.S. Bushnell and M. Hendee."

July 2, 1908: HOPKINS FUNERAL. A large number of relatives and friends of Mr. Louis Hopkins attended his funeral yesterday from the residence. A great many floral wreaths, gifts of the friends of the unfortunate young man and his family, covered his grave.

Thomas Hopkins, of Birmingham, and his wife, were in Augusta for the funeral.

-----  
NOTES FROM MAGNOLIA CEMETERY:

Louis D. Hopkins

Buried 7 /1/1908 32 years. Native of Georgia. Soliciting Agent. Single. Buried by Wilson. Died of gun shot wounds. Phy. J. H. Ward, coroner. Died 6/28/08. Lived in Leesville, LA. Buried 1 foot from East, 2 foot from North side of Harriett T. Watkins section. # A686 West of Estes; 3rd Section south (Born c. 1876)(A Newspaper blurb said "news from New Orleans" or something along those lines--but perhaps he was killed elsewhere which is why it isn't in that paper.

176. **Mary A. DELAIGLE** (MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA WATKINS, THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 29 Jan 1845 in Augusta, GA. She died 14 Jan 1911 in Charlotte, North Carolina and was buried in Charlotte, North Carolina.

Augusta Chronicle, June 3, 1890. Notice of the sale of property describes it as being next to lot of Mrs. O.M. Sadler: "Also, all that lot of land situated on Augusta and Savannah railroad having a front of 40 feet on said road and extending back 105 feet; bounded north by lot No. 26 of Mrs. O. M. Sadler, east by lot of David Lark, south by said Augusta and Savannah railroad, and west by lot of Perkins & Bros. Levied on this May 14, 1890 for city taxes on property standing in the name of Richard Lewis and notice served on tenant in possession."

October 14, 1906: Mrs. O. M. Sadler, from Charlotte. N. C., is visiting Mrs. Hopkins on Monument Street.

May 5, 1908: Mrs. O. M. Sadler; of Charlotte, is guest of Mrs. Hopkins on Monument Street.

January 15, 1911: "MRS. O. M. SADLER DIED IN CHARLOTTE YESTERDAY. News has been received in Augusta of the death of Mrs. O.M. Sadler of Charlotte, N.C., which occurred in that place yesterday. Mrs. Sadler is a sister of Mrs. V.M. Hopkins of Augusta. She had been sick for some time past. The funeral and interment will take place in Charlotte."

Mary married **Osborne Minor SADLER** "Orn", son of James A. SADLER and Jane H., on 20 Dec 1871 in "at her Sister's Home" (Virginia's). Orn was born 2 Oct 1842. He died 18 Nov 1921 in Atlanta, Fulton County, GA.

HORNETS NEST RIFLES  
COMPANY B  
FIRST NORTH CAROLINA REGIMENT  
ENLISTED APRIL 1861 FOR SIX MONTHS  
MINOR SADLER DRUGGIST

Civil War Service Records Record  
about O. M. Sadler  
Name: O. M. Sadler  
Company: B  
Unit: 1 North Carolina Infantry. (6 Months, 1861.)  
Rank - Induction: Private  
Rank - Discharge: Private  
Allegiance: Confederate

American Civil War Soldiers Record  
about O M Sadler  
Name: O M Sadler ,  
Enlistment Date: 16 April 1861  
Distinguished Service: DISTINGUISHED SERVICE  
Side Served: Confederacy  
State Served: North Carolina  
Unit Numbers: 101 101  
Service Record: Promoted to Full  
Enlisted as a Private on 16 April 1861  
Enlisted in Company B, 1st Infantry Regiment North Carolina on 16 April 1861.  
Detailed on 20 June 1861 at Yorktown, VA (Dispensing Apothecary.)  
Returned on 29 September 1861  
Mustered out Company B, 1st Infantry Regiment North Carolina on 12 November 1861

List of Soldiers

Regimental History

Battles Fought

Fought on 10 June 1861 at Bethel, VA.  
Fought on 10 June 1861 at Yorktown, VA.

In 1870 - O.M. Sadler, age 28, express agent, was living in Charleston, SC at the Charleston Hotel.

March 29, 1873: O.M. Sadler "of South Carolina" arrived at the Planters Hotel, Augusta, GA.

February 16, 1878: T. D. Gillespie and O. M. Sadler, of South Carolina, registered at the Planters (hotel) yesterday.

June 10, 1881: "By special invitation a number of gentlemen made an excursion yesterday to Yemassee, on the Charleston and Savannah Railway, the occasion being the inauguration of the handsome new restaurant car which has been recently added to the equipment of the Savannah, Florida and Western line." O.M. Sadler was among the list of "prominent merchants and citizens" invited.

September 3, 1882: O.M. Sadler of Columbia (SC) arrived at the Planters Hotel, Augusta, GA. He was again in the city October 27, 1882. He is next in the city August 30, 1885.

January 26, 1884: Special Dispatch to the Chronicle. Columbia SC, January 25. It is expected that some changes will be made to the Express office here, about the first of February, and we have met such a splendid set of fellows in the office now, that we dislike to hear of any change, unless they are all to be promoted, they all ought to be presidents. Not long ago, Mr. T. D. Gillespie resigned the position of Division Superintendent on account of ill health. It is said that Mr. O. M. Sadler will be promoted to the post vacated by Mr. Gillespie, and that Mr. Allen, of Wilmington, N. C., will succeed Mr. Sadler, while Mr. Brown, the agent here, will become the agent at Wilmington. Mr. Gillespie, now in Florida recuperating, and it is to be hoped that his health will be entirely restored."

February 18, 1887: Mr. O. M. Sadler, one of the efficient superintendents of the Southern Express company, and one of the genial and social Southern gentlemen, passed through on his way to Savannah last night, where he has gone to hold a conference with Mr. D.F. Jack.

April 23, 1887: Col. O. M. Sadler, superintendent of the Charlotte division of the Southern Express company, is in the city. (note: he was again in the city May 8th of that year)

February 24, 1888: Col. O. M. Sadler, a popular Southern Express official of Charlotte, was in the city yesterday. The clever colonel has many friends in the city who always hail with pleasure his presence among us. He is domiciled at the Arlington temporarily.

April 19, 1888: Mr. O. M. Sadler, superintendent of the Southern Express Company of Charlotte, was at the Arlington yesterday.

August 30, 1888. "Every railroad station in North Carolina, south Carolina, and Georgia is being placarded with Exposition literature through the efficient cooperation of the agents of the Southern Express Company. -How could we get along without them-such friends as Hurt Dempsey, D. F. Jack, O. M. Sadler, W. H. Clayton, Glascock Mays, A. P. Boyle and an the rest of the accommodating spirits in the service of that company."

1900 United States Federal Census > North Carolina > Mecklenburg > Charlotte Ward 3 > District 48

Osborne SADLER, born Oct 1842, age 57, SC/SC/SC

Mary, wife, born Jan 1854, age 46, GA/France/GA

Gillespie, son, born Sept 1872, age 27, born NC/GA/SC, Agent (of some kind!)

DeLaigle, son, born July 1874, age 25, born in SC

Osborne M., Jr., son, born Sept 1880, age 19, born in SC,

Archie H. HARRIS, boarder, March 1872, born in New Orleans, \_\_\_ Insurance

Marie S. Harris, boarder, Dec., 1876, SC

Doby, Sarah R., boarder, Jan 1833, age 67

Delia Murrell (sp?) servant, born Feb 1815, age 75

April 1, 1901: "Columbia, SC. Thursday the Bank, of Columbia of this city forwarded to the Bank of Commerce of New York \$5,000 in paper money. When the package arrived at its destination Saturday it was discovered that the money had been removed and brown paper substituted for the money. The Columbia bank was astounded to receive telegraphic information to that effect and an investigation was at once ordered. The package was put up by a bank official in the presence of the president, Col. W. C. Childs, another official carried the package to the express office. The Columbia bank is absolved from all blame, and the financial-loss is upon the Southern Express company. Captain O. M. Sadler, general superintendent of the Southern Express company; is at work on the case. It is believed here that the package arrived in New York city all right and that the substitution was made there. The work is represented to have been clever and the package bore no evidence of having been tampered with."

November 15, 1904, he is visiting in Augusta.

July 19, 1907: "Details, Not Known. Columbia, S. C., F.P. Demaio of the Baltimore Pinkerton Agency and three route agents of the Southern Express Company have been here for several days working on an express robbery. Superintendent O.M. Sadler, of the Southern Express Company was here yesterday and will return tomorrow. No particulars can be learned, but no denial of a recent robbery in this section is made."

August 26, 1913: "Special to the Chronicle. Columbia, SC. J.E. Skaggs, agent at Atlanta, has been appointed superintendent of the southern Express Company for Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and a part of Georgia, to succeed O.M. Sadler, who has been made superintendent of the claim department."

April 14, 1914: \$300,000 Factories Plant. A fertilizing factory, a cotton oil mill and a factory for the manufactures of cotton oil by-products, to cost complete about \$300,000. will be built in Augusta by Swift & Co.. the Chicago packing house, and the plant will be in operation by the next cotton oil season. The large plant will be located near the city limits on what is known as the old DeLaigle tract, bounded by the Savannah road, the belt line and the Augusta Southern Railroad. The price paid for the land, which will be a tract of ten acres, was \$10,000 and the deal was made by several Chicago real estate men and Boykin & Co. real estate agents of Augusta. The former owner of the property was Mr. O. M. Sadler, of Richmond, Va. Work will start within the next two weeks of grading the land and preparing for the erection of the buildings, which will cover nearly seven acres of land.

#### GEORGIA DEATHS:

Name: Osborne M. Sadler  
Death Date: 18 Nov 1921  
County of Death: Fulton  
Certificate: 28419-C

They had the following children:

- 216 M i. **Gillespie SADLER** was born 15 Sep 1872 in North Carolina. He died 28 Aug 1949 in Spalding County, GA.

Charlotte, North Carolina Directory, 1890 Record

about Gillespie Sadler

Name: Gillespie Sadler  
City: Charlotte  
State: NC  
Occupation: clk  
Business Name: So Ex Co  
Location 2: r 700 s Tryon

Gillespie Sadler was registered for the draft, World War I, September 7, 1918, in Richmond, VA, but it was under unusual circumstances:

GILLESPIE SADLER, age 45; permanent home Grace Hospital, Richmond, VA; born Sept 15, 1872; occupation: superintendent of claims Am. Railway Express Company, Atlanta, GA; nearest relative: Sadie M. Sadler, also living at Grace Hospital, Richmond, VA; medium height and build, with brown eyes and brown hair: SPECIAL NOTE: "this registrant is ill of typhoid fever in un(conscious?) condition and registered by his father, O.M. Sadler.

1920 CENSUS, District 128, Atlanta, Fulton County, GA

Gillespie Sadler, head, age 46, NC/NC/GA, superintendent claims, railway  
Sadie, wife, age 41, born in NC/NC/NC  
Mary, daughter, age 16, born in VA  
Ida, daughter, age 14, born in NC  
Osborne M., age 77 (lists as father-in-law) - born in NC  
DeLaigle, age 16, nephew (born in NC)

Gillespie seems to have had the same type of job as his father.

Augusta Chronicle: May 1923: " By virtue of an order of the Richmond County superior court, dated March 31, 1923, appointed commissioners placed for sale all that parcel of land having a frontage of 43 feet on the east side of the Savannah Road, south of an alley known as Glass Factory Alley which extends back between diverging lines for 150 feet- The land was levied on by the county tax collector in default of taxes in the name of Gillespie and Marie Sadler and was transferred to W. F. Mays, through Irvin Alexander, attorney, for a consideration \$1,000."

November 13, 1929: "Six real estate transactions, aggregating \$4,154 and other considerations, of which the largest involved \$2,500 were filed here yesterday. The Atlantic Refining company bought a lot located on the southeastern side of Glass Factory alley, between the Georgia & Florida railroad and the Savannah road, for \$2,500. The property was sold Jointly by Gillespie Sadler, Marie DeLaigle Sadler Harris, Mary DeLaigle Sadler and DeLaigle Sadler."

1930 CENSUS, Atlanta, GA  
Gillespie Sadler, age 56, superintendent claims, express railway  
Sadie, wife, age 51  
Ida, daughter, age 24, Society editor daily paper

May 16, 1939: "Realty Transfers: Four warranty deeds were filed in the office of the clerk of Superior court yesterday. W. S. Howsby transferred property at 1373 Gwinnett street to Joseph T. Walker for \$1,590. GILLESPIE SADLER deeded a lot on Savannah road to W. M. Boyd for \$10 and other consideration."

Georgia Deaths, 1919-98 Record  
about Gillespie Sadler  
Name: Gillespie Sadler  
Death Date: 28 Aug 1949  
County of Death: Spalding  
Gender: M  
Race: W  
Age: 77 years  
County of Residence: Fulton  
Certificate: 17881

Gillespie married **Sarah YOUNG** "Sadie". Sadie was born 31 Mar 1878 in North Carolina. She died 19 Aug 1959 in Fulton County, GA.

MECKLENBURG HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION RECORDS (Mss 158)  
PHOTOGRAPHS--PRINTS (P)  
BOX P17:1

The following ladies represented the 13 original states and rode in a float in the parade when Vice-President Adlai Stevenson came to Mecklenburg County (?) to speak and was also the guest of honor: Faye Griffith (married Ralph Graves), Laura Wadsworth (married Edward Stitt), Rosa Etheridge, Lottie Maffitt (married Richard Gray) (bottom row, left to right); Sophie Myers (married George Stephens), Ella McAden, Elizabeth Cothrane, Nellie Tate (married T. B. Whitted), Adele Wittkowsky (married Joseph Hardy) (middle row, left to right); Lena Heath (married Chas. D. Jones), Carrie Thorne (married H. B. Borthwick), Lillian Smith (married Richard C. Springs), Sadie Young (married Gillespie Sadler) (top row, left to right) (1898)

- 217 M ii. **DeLaigle SADLER** was born 26 Jul 1874. He died 10 Dec 1915.
- 218 F iii. **Marie de l'Aigle Louise SADLER** was born 22 Dec 1877 in South Carolina. She died 21 Feb 1954.

Atlanta Constitution, November 10 1899: "Mr. and Mrs. Osborne Minor Sadler have issued invitations to the marriage of their daughter, Marie De Laigle, to Mr. Archie Hickley Harris, Wednesday evening, November 22nd, at 7 o'clock, 700 South Tyron Street, Charlotte, NC."

Marie married **Archie Hickley HARRIS** on 22 Nov 1899 in Charlotte, NC. Archie was born Mar 1872 in New Orleans, LA.

1920 CENSUS, District 45, Tuckahoe, Henrico Co., Virginia  
 Archie H. HARRIS, age 47, born in LA, manager insurance office  
 Marie, wife, age 43, born in SC, born in NC  
 Archie, Jr., son, age 19, born in Maryland  
 Minor S., son, age 17  
 Charles Del., son, age 14, born in Maryland  
 Mary SADLER, niece, age 14, born in NY  
 Lilly Wolford, servant  
 Susie Byrd, servant

- 219 M iv. **Osborne Minor, Jr. SADLER** was born 4 Sep 1880. He died 20 Dec 1919.

World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918 Record  
 about O M Sadler Jr.  
 Name: O M Sadler Jr.  
 City: Richmond  
 County: Wise  
 State: Virginia  
 Birth Date: 1880  
 Race: White  
 Roll: 1985109  
 DraftBoard: 1

177. **Nicholas L. Stedman DELAIGLE** (MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA WATKINS, THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 18 Jun 1846 in Augusta, GA and was christened 15 Feb 1868 in Holy Trinity CATHolic Church, Augusta. He died 26 Jul 1909 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

NICOLAS WAS TOO YOUNG, AT THE START OF THE WAR TO JOIN THE REGULAR ARMY. HE SERVED IN THE LOCAL MILITIA, ONLY.

CONFEDERATE MUSTER ROLLS:

- 1) SEPT 11, 1863 (17 years old) Private, Richmond County, GA
- 2) JAN & FEB, 1864 - "Absent; Indefinite furlough and applicaiton for transfer to regular service."
- 3) JUNE 2, 1865 - "ROLL OF PRISONERS OF WAR" PAROLED/Surrendered AT AUGUSTA, GA

-----  
 Brig. Gen. John C. Carter  
 SCV Camp #207 Honor Roll

4th Coropal Nicholas Steadman DeLaigle

CO & REGIMENT: Captain Dearing's Cavalry (Wheelers Dragoons) Tyron Lane Morris, Jr.

ANCESTOR OF:  
Allen Byne DeLaigle  
Allen Byne DeLaigle, Jr.  
Nathaniel Wayne DeLaigle  
R.Nicholas DeLaigle, III  
Chad David Smith  
Avner Wayne DeLaigle  
-----

Notes from "The Hephzibah Baptist Association Centennial" (GA) From 1794 to 1894

By W. L. Kilpatrick, D. D., 1894....."Botsford, in Burke County, is the second constituted in the State. This took place November, 1773. Oliver Hart, of Charleston, South Carolina, and Francis Pelot, of Eutaw, South Carolina, assisted Edmund Botsford in the services on that occasion. The Church at that time was located at New Savannah, some twenty miles below Augusta on the river, and bore the name of that now extinct; town. In 1788 the name was changed to "Brier Creek," so as to correspond to its changed location; still later, it was called "Lower Brier Creek," by way of distinguishing it from "The Head of Brier Creek." This is another parent church, and was brought into existence by influences in no way connected with the Kiokee Church. (Edmund Botsford was born at Woburn, Bedfordshire, England in 1745. He came to Charleston, South Carolina, in 1766, and was there baptised the same year. In May, 1774, he bought lands, locating upon Brier Creek, in Burke County, Georgia. In the early part of 1779 he fled from the State to escape from the hands of the British and Tories. He never returned to Georgia, but died in Georgetown, South Carolina, December 25, 1819.)"

Nicholas married **Annie Mae GODBEE**, daughter of Robert Capers GODBEE and Martha GOODWIN, on 26 Feb 1879 in Burke County, GA. Annie was born 15 Oct 1863 in McBean, GA. She died 1 Mar 1931 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

They had the following children:

- 220 M i. **Charles Louis DELAIGLE** "Charlie" was born 5 Dec 1879 in Augusta, Ga. He died 20 Jan 1942 in near Lyons, GA and was buried in Mt. Moriah Methodist Church, Toombs County.

Charles and Lavonia (Jude) moved to Toombs County in their early married life. They had three sons, all deceased.

Charlie married **Julia Lavonia BARGERON** "Jude" on 23 Oct 1904 in Burke County, GA. Jude was born 26 Aug 1889 in Burke County, GA. She died 5 Oct 1977 in Savannah, GA.

- 221 M ii. **DeRosset DELAIGLE (died a baby)** "Rossie" was born 14 Oct 1881 in Telfairville, Burke County, GA. He died 15 Nov 1882 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

- 222 M iii. **Robert Steadman DELAIGLE** "Steady" was born 28 Jan 1883 in Burke County, GA. He died 24 Aug 1956 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

Robert never married. Picture is of Robert Steadman Delaigle (called Steady) and his nephew, Grady Lamar DeLaigle and Grady's wife Thelma Smith DeLaigle.

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE AUGUST 26, 1856 OBITUARY

"R. STEDMAN DeLAIGLE

WAYNESBORO, GA - Aug 25 - R. Stedman DeLaigle, 73, died at the Burke County Hospital yesterday morning after an extended illness.

Mr. DeLaigle was a native of Burke County, the son of the late Nick DeLaigle and Annie Godbee DeLaigle. He was a member of the Botsford Baptist Church and a retired farmer.

Funeral services will be held at 4 p.m. Sunday at Botsford Baptist Church with the Rev. Roy Hollingsworth officiating. Burial will be in the church cemetery.

Survivors include three sisters, Mrs. Minnie Hickman of Girard; Mrs. C. B. Elliott of Sardis; and Mrs. Powerll Brigham of Girard. Three brothers, N(icholas) L., Jack and Theus DeLaigle, both of Waynesboro; and a number of nieces and nephews.

Active pallbearers will be Louis DeLaigle, Grady DeLaigle, A. D. Elliott, DeLaigle Hickman, Thadius Brigham, R. L. Murray, Fred DeLaigle, and Roy DeLaigle."



- 223 F iv. **Minnie Lamar DELAIGLE** was born 6 Oct 1884 in Burke County, GA. She died 4 Apr 1978 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

Minnie and Wm. Robert Hickman had six children: 3 boys and 3 girls. Both are buried at Botsford Baptist Church.

Picture is of Mary DeLaigle Brigham - standing - and her sister Minnie DeLaigle Hickman - seated. This picture was taken in October, 1975 - Minnie was 91 years old and Mary was 77 years old. A note on the back of the picture reads - "only 2 sisters left out of 14 children."

From a letter written by Aunt Minnie dated August 18, 1971.....it was difficult to reproduce....so I am typing it as written:....verbatim....(KATIE)

Dear Celeste:

This is the information of our family was in the Bible I got after Mama died. Now this is the Nicolas DeLaigle was put in the feather bed and put on the ship and sent to Charleston, S. C. and then went on to Savannah.

He was born in St. Domingo France in 1767. Now this is our Great great Grandfather and he married a Lady in Savannah by the name of Margueritte Rasselette, she was born in 1769. After then they moved to Richmond County, Now this is our Grandfather Charles DeLaigle born in Augusta in 1806 and Martha Watkins in 1812. Now this is Minnie and Gazy Grandfather and Mother. Papa was their first born or as Nicolas DeLaigle born June 18, 1846 and Annie Godbee born Oct. 15, 1864.

And when you come home I will let you read the names of all these that is on his tree, It started the names in 1892 on Feb. 20th.. It is so worn until you scarcely can make it out. I hope this will help you a little. All the names of his brothers is on this tree and I have got Papa in the picture. Also I will let you see it when you come. Mary stays most of her time in Augusta with the children. I am here with Sara but I can do a little for myself. Celeste if I live to see it, I will be 87 in October. Will you be home by then? Your Mother is so wonderful to cook but Milledge is so good to her.

Hope to live to see you all get back home. Love to all, Aunt Minnie

P. S. Their license was dated Feb. 12th. They married the 26th of February 1879. Charley was born December the same year ????

Excerpts from a Christmas letter sent out by Celeste date December 1, 1993.....and I quote....

As always, just after a reunion, I am always on a "DeLaigle High" - and "lo and behold" when Joy and I got home last May, we started to look at some things and there was a letter I had received from Aunt Minnie in 1971 when I was still living in El Paso. I am going to make a copy available to each of you at the reunion, or with this, but you will see that in 1971, Aunt Minnie had Grandpa's family Bible. For forever, we thought Uncle Charlie's family had it, but this letter from Aunt Minnie disproved that. Sarah searched through everything that she has of Aunt Minnie, and the Bible was not there. ....

However, in Sarah's search, she did find a daguerreotype of Martha Watkins DeLaigle, wife of Charles L. DeLaigle.....

This daguerreotype was made between 1839 and 1852. Martha died on December 22, 1852: she was only 43 years old, married 23 years and had already had 15 children.....

Minnie married **William Robert HICKMAN** on 1 Dec 1907 in Burke County, GA. William was born 16 Apr 1880. He died 3 Apr 1920.

- 224 M v. **Capers Gaston DELAIGLE** "Gazy" was born 19 Feb 1886 in Telfairville, GA. He died 20 Apr 1946

in Telfairville, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

Capers Gaston and Lillie Ruth had nine children: seven boys and two girls. Five lived to be grown; four died at an early age. Lille and Gaston are buried at Botsford with five of their children.

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE APRIL 21, 1946

OBITUARY: " C. GASTON DELAIGLE  
DIES AT WAYNESBORO

"Waynesboro, GA., April 20, - c. GASTON DELAIGLE, 57, Burke county farmer, died at his home this morning after an extended illness.

He was the sone of the late Mr. and Mrs. N. L. DeLaigle, pioneer citizens of Burke county and a life-long resident of this community.

Survivors include his wife, Mr. Lillie Bargeron DeLaigle; one daughter, Mrs. P. W. Wheeler of Augusta; four sons, N. F. of Baxley, Grady of Augusta, Milledge and Herbert DeLaigle of Waynesboro; four sisters, Mrs. Minnie Hickman, Waynesboro; Mrs. R. L. Murray and Mrs. Charles Elliott of Sardis; Mrs. P. T. Brigham, Girard; four brothers, R.S., N.L., Theus and Jack of Waynesboro; and two grandchildren.

Funeral services will be held at Bottsford Baptist Church tomorrow afternoon at 3 o'clock. Pallbearers will be nephews Albert Hickman, R. L. Murray, Louise DeLagile, Ralph Brigham, DeLaigle Hickman, and Lemarr Hickman."

Gazy married **Lilly Ruth BARGERON**, daughter of Ben Franklin BARGERON and Emma WIMBERLY, on 16 Aug 1912 in Girard, GA. Lilly was born 21 Nov 1894 in Girard, GA. She died 13 Jun 1987 in Waynesboro and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church.

NOTES FROM JOY DUNCAN, JAN 3003:

Re: Nicknames for Lillie and her sisters, by their Daddy:

"Her sister Oregon was called Sweet and her sister Georgia was called Mollie I think. Anyway, I asked her what he called her and she said "Shoog" as in Sugar. Or is it Shug. Don't think I've ever seen it spelled. Not that it mattered--they spelled however they felt like, I think. Grandpa's name was Gaston and they called him Gazy but it was spelled Gasy. But Aunt Sweet and and Aunt Mollie were known by their nicknames. I didn't know Aunt Mollie, but I was grown before I knew Aunt Sweet had another name. Grannie was always Aunt Lillie."

- 225 M vi. **Milledge DELAIGLE** was born 16 Mar 1888 in Telfairville, GA. He died 3 Jan 1907 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church.
- 226 F vii. **Irene DELAIGLE** was born 9 Aug 1889 in Burke County, GA. She died 16 Nov 1954 in Sardis, GA and was buried in St. Mark's Cemetery.

Irene and Lloyd Murray had seven children: five girls and two boys. The lived in Sardis, GA. Both are buried in Sardis.

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE NOVEMBER 17, 1954

OBITUARY: " MURRAY " Irene

"Entered into rest at (?) am Tuesday, Nov 16, 1954, Mrs. Irene DeLaigle Murray, 65, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. George Wilson Jenkins in Sardis, Ga., after an extended illness. Funeral services will be held at 3 pm Wednesday from Sardis Baptist Church with the Rev. Tory Hollingworth and the Rev. C. H. Williams officiating. Interment will be in St. Mark's Cemetery. Hopper DeLoach Funeral Home, Waynesboro, Ga."

Irene married **Robert Lloyd MURRAY** "Lloyd" on 14 Feb 1915 in Burke County, GA. Lloyd was born 27 Jan 1888 in Burke County, GA. He died 20 Feb 1962 in Burke County, GA and was

buried in St. Mark's Cemetery.

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE JUNE 29, 1962 OBITUARY

"ROBERT L. MURRAY

SARDIS, GA - Robert Lloyd Murray, 87, died Tuesday at his home near here. He was a native of Burke County, the son of the late S. W. L. Murray and Hurley Herrington Murray. He was a member of the Sardis Methodist Church. He was a retired logging contractor with Vestal Lumber Co.

Survivors are two sons, R. L. Murray, Jr., Sardis; Thomas W. Murray, United States Army, France; five daughters, Mrs. J. D. Allen, Hephzibah; Mrs. E. L. Anderson, Sumter, S.C.; Mrs. B. F. Graham, Hinesville; Mrs. Ira Youmans, Savannah; Mrs. (Black). (text unknown) Seven brothers - Seaborn Murray, Sylvania Black, Jr. Sardis.; Laurie Murray, Waynesboro, L. L. Murray, B. L. Murray, Ira L. Murray, Leroy Murray, A. L. Murrays, all of Sardis; five sisters, Mrs. Mamie Kimball, Waynesboro; Mrs. George Morris, Sylvania, Mrs. Carl Roberts, Sylvania, Mrs. Lena Youmans, Savannah; Ms. Maude Mallery, Sardis; 27 grandchildren and 50 great-grandchildren.

Funeral services will be conducted Saturday, at 11 a.m. from the Sardis Methodist Church, with Rev. R. L. Harris and the Rev. Troy Hollingsworth officiating. Interment in St. Mark's Cemetery.

Remains will lie in state at the church one hour prior to services.

Active pallbearers will be Jimmy Murray, Charles L. Youmans, Murray Mallard, Dr. Lamar Murray, Albert Hickman, and Jimmy Brigham.

Honorary pallbearers will be Clyde Lane, O. J. Cliett, John Ward, Watson Mobley, Richard Smith Jr., Loy Robinson, Burton Robinson, R. C. Walker, Rayford Long, Almond Jenkins, I. O. Black Sr., Guy Ellison, Nick Jenkins, Grady Dixon Jr., Arthur Walker, James Hollard, Percy Gargeron, J. W. Fisher, Clarence Robinson, Wesley Robinson, and Fate McNorrill."

- 227 F viii. **Bronnie Louise DELAIGLE** was born 23 Sep 1890. She died 24 Dec 1970 in Sardis, GA and was buried in Sardis Cemetery.

Bronnie and "Yank" had seven children: five boys and two girls. They lived in Sardis, GA and are buried there.

Bronnie married **Charles Burrs ELLIOTT** "Yank" on 28 Dec 1913 in Girard, GA. Yank was born 1 Jan 1890/1891 in Burke County, GA. He died Jan 1981 in Burke County, GA.

- 228 M ix. **Thomas Watson DELAIGLE** was born 30 Jul 1893 in Telfairville, Burke County, GA. He died 10 May 1908 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.
- 229 M x. **Nicholas Louis DELAIGLE** was born 19 Sep 1896 in Telfairville, Burke County, GA. He died 6 Jul 1973 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Waynesboro, GA.

Nick and Jennie had nine children: five boys and four girls. Nick and Jennie are buried at Magnolia Cemetery - Waynesboro, GA.

Nicholas married **Jennie Lenn QUICK** on 25 May 1918 in Burke County, GA. Jennie was born 1 Dec 1902. She died 22 Apr 1992 in Burke County, GA.

- 230 F xi. **Mary Martha DELAIGLE** "Mary" was born 19 Jan 1898 in Waynesboro, Burke County, GA. She died 15 Aug 1983 in Telfairville, GA and was buried in Bethany Baptist, Girard.

Mary and Powell Brigham had six children, four boys and two girls. Mary and Powell are buried at Bethany Methodist, Girard, GA.

AUGUSTA CHRONICLE, OBITUARY: "MRS. MARY D. BRIGHAM"

Waynesboro, Ga., - Mrs. Mary DeLaigle Brigham, 85, died Monday in a Richmond County hospital. The funeral will be at 4 pm today at Bethany Methodist Church, near Girard, with the Revs. Gene Allen and Lloyd Dockery officiating. Burial will be in the

church cemetery.

Mrs. Brigham was a native of Burke County, a homemaker and a member of Botsford Baptist Church. Survivors include two daughters, Mary B. Burkhalter, Evans, and Alice B. Price, Lexington, S.C.; and three sons, Hubert Brigham, Elgin, Okla.; Ralph N. Brigham, Martinez; and Jimmy S. Brigham, Sylvania. Pallbearers will be Jerry P. Brigham, C. Randall Brigham, Ralph Nick Brigham, Jr., Michael W. Brigham, Donald L. Burkhalter, and Kelvin C. Price.  
DeLoach Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements."

Mary married **Thadyes (Thaddeus) Powell BRIGHAM** "Powell", son of Thadyes BRIGHAM and Mary POWELL, on 28 Nov 1920 in Girard, GA. Powell was born 11 Jan 1895 in Girard, GA. He died 29 Mar 1959 in Girard, GA.

Thadieu served in World War I, Georgia, Pvt 52nd. Infantry

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE MARCH 31, 1959

OBITUARY: T. P. BRIGHAM

"Girard, GA - Thadyes Powell Brigham, 64, husband of Mrs. Mary DeLaigle Brigham, died at his residence Sunday.

Mr. Brigham was a native of Girard, son of the late Thadyes and Mollie Burton Brigham of Burke County families.

Funeral services will be conducted Wednesday at 3:30 p.m. at Bethany Methodist Church by the Rev. W. E. Allen, officiating. Interment will be in the churchyard cemetery.

Survivors other than his widow include two daughters, Mr. Mary Brigham Burckhalter of Augusta and Mrs. Alice Brigham Price of Columbia, S.C.; four sons, T. P. Brigham, Jr. and Ralph Brigham, both of Augusta, Hubert L. Brigham of Lawton, Okla., and Jimmy Brigham of Girard; two sisters, Mrs. Thomas Claxton of Girard and Mrs. A. B. Wilkinson of Aiken, S.C.; 11 grandchildren and several nieces and nephews.

Pallbearers are Tom Claxton, Jr., DeLaigle Hickman, Louise DeLaigle, J. M. Rowland, Jr., DeRossie DeLaigle and A. D. Elliott.

Honorary pallbearers include B. M. Dixon, J. E. Hayman, J. M. Dixon, M. K. Tucker, Reuben Rockwell, Dr. C. Green, Dewey Mallary, F. K. Mitchell, Leroy Murray, Will Mallard, Herbert Odom, Louis Frazier, M. Hillis, John O'Banion, L. Olgesby and Burney Glisson."

231 M xii. **Theus Watson DELAIGLE** "Son" was born 8 Sep 1899 in Burke County, GA. He died 2 Jun 1972 in Burke County, GA and was buried in Bethany Baptist, Girard.

Theus and Lucille had ten children: seven girls and three boys. Their youngest son, EVERETT, was killed in Vietnam in 1968. Theus and Lucille are buried at Bethany Methodist Cemetery, Girard, GA.

Son married **Anna Lucille SHARP** "Lucille" on 23 Nov 1924 in Jenkins County, GA. Lucille was born 11 Dec 1905 in Burke County, GA. She died 19 Nov 1979 in Burke County, GA.

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE NOVEMBER 21, 1979

OBITUARY: "MRS. LUCILE DeLAIGLE"

"Waynesboro, Ga. - Mrs. Lucile Sharp DeLaigle, 73, Route 2, died Monday at her residence.

The funeral will be held at 2:30 pm today at the Bethany United Methodist Church with the Rev. James Rich and the Rev. Hugh Shirah officiating. Burial will be in the church cemetery.

Mrs. DeLaigle was a native and life-long resident of Burke County. She was a member of the Bethany United Methodist Church.

Survivors include two sons, Charles Nick DeLaigle and Marion DeLaigle, Waynesboro; seven daughters, Mrs. Mary A. Odom, Mrs. Louise Prickett, and Mrs. Ruby Lemar, Augusta; Mrs. Jackie Chance, McBean, Ga; Mrs. Elaine Long, Girard, Ga., and Mrs.

Kathleen Coker and Mrs. Thelma Moore, North Augusta, S.C.; and two sisters, Mrs. Verdie Renfroe, Sandersville, Ga., and Mrs. Eulus Flakes, Martinez, Ga.

Pallbearers will be Ray DeLaigle, Horace Flakes, Leon Renfroe, Albert Hickman, Herbert DeLaigle, Thaddeus Brigham and DeRossie DeLaigle.

Friends may call at the DeLoach Funeral Home until the hour of the funeral."

232 M xiii. **Herbert DELAIGLE** was born 17 Dec 1900 in Telfairville, GA. He died 18 Oct 1922 in Burke County, GA from Pneumonia, complications of malaria and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

Herbert married **Martha MEEKS**.

233 M xiv. **Captain Jack DELAIGLE** "Captain Jack" was born 18 Sep 1902 in Waynesboro, Burke County, GA. He died 13 Jul 1974 in Cobb County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

Jack and Mollie had five boys.

DOCUMENT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE JULY 15, 1974

OBITUARY: "C. JACK DeLAIGLE, SR."

"Waynesboro, Ga., - Funeral services for C. Jack DeLaigle, Sr., 71, of Waynesboro died Saturday will be held at 4:30 pm today at the Botsford Baptist Church with the Revs. Frank Campbell and James Rich officiating. Burial will be in the church cemetery.

He was a retired farmer and native of Burke County. He was a member of Botsford Baptist Church.

Survivors include his widow, Mollie O. DeLaigle, Waynesboro; five sons, Fred H. DeLaigle, Dallas, Tex., C. Jack DeLaigle, Jr., Marietta, Ga., DeRossie DeLaigle, Allen B. DeLaigle, Avner DeLaigle, all of Waynesboro; two sisters, Mrs. Mary Brigham, Girard, Ga., Minnie Hickman, Waynesboro.

Active pallbearers will include Jimmy Brigham, Norman Elliott, Herbert DeLaigle, Donald DeLaigle, T. W. Murray and Marion DeLaigle.

Friends may call at DeLoach Funeral Home until the time of the service, then at the church."

Captain Jack married **Mollie Lee OGLESBEE** "Mollie" on 26 Jan 1929. Mollie was born 25 Feb 1910 in Millen, Jenkins Co. She died in Burke County, GA and was buried in Botsford Baptist Church, Burke County, GA.

178. **Emma E. DELAIGLE** (MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA WATKINS, THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 1848 in Augusta, Ga. She died in Unknown.

This information comes from the Bible belonging to Nicholas. There is no information in City Directories that positively confirms their living in Augusta. Emma E. is shown living with her sister Virginia in the 1870 Census.

"Archie Hickling Harris N.C."

There is no indication of whose child this is, but Emma is the only Harris listed. A letter says that around 1948 a Mrs. Harris, a Delaigle of Augusta, is the owner of an antique shop in Richmond, Virginia.

Joy Wheeler Duncan found the following on the Internet about Emma (April 2005): Emma was in the 1860 census from Columbia SC. She was in the Ursuline Convent--and apparently with her sister Mary. Mary was 15 and Emma was 12. It was located in Richlands section of Columbia. I was so thrilled to find that tidbit. As these are the youngest children, it stands to reason that the older ones were similarly educated. Though I have nothing to prove that. I looked for the Convent on the internet, and it still exists. Alas, the original was burned to the ground by that damned Sherman so we won't find any records. On the previous census page at the neighboring Columbia Female College there is a M. E. Clark age 12 from Georgia. I wonder if it's our Mary Clark DeLaigle? Haven't

looked to see if the age corelates. Anyway, apparently its a clue that leads no where, but still a nice thing to come across.

-----  
NOTE: Also noted in Nicholas' Bible: Jackson S.C.  
\*\*This probably refers to Helen Jackson, daughter of Rebecca Hopkins (daughter of Virginia DeLaigle and Thomas Newton Hopkins) and Thomas Davis Jackson  
-----

In 1873, 1874, & 1875 in the Augusta Chronicle, there are numerous references to property being owned by Emma DeLaigle.

TO WIT: AUGUSTA CHRONICLE NOVEMBER 6, 1873: An Administrator's sale of property belong to the late August Kerpse, by James P. Nerbery, Administrator. In the legal description it states Mr. Kerpse's land was "bounded north and northeast by land of EMMA DeLAIGLE, NOW HARRIS, south by land of Silcox, and west by land formerly owned by August Kerpse....." Further description of said land: "Said tract of land being formerly a portion of the land of Charles DeLaigle, known as No 3, Class D, in the distribution of the estate of said Charles DeLaigle."

February 19, 1875: In a Trustee's sale to be held that March, pursuant to the deed of William F. Goodrich: #13. "All that tract of Land, in Richmond oonnty, containing forty-one acres, more or less, bounded north and northeast by lands of EMMA DeLaigle, now HARRISS, south by land of Silcox, and west by laud formerly August Kempse, deceased, and being a portion of the estate of Charles DeLaigle, deceased, purchased by Kempse from the heirs of DeLaigle." Terms—Cash.

-----  
In a Family Bible we have she married J. B. Harris, and there is one 'daughter' noted..."Bryan"

BRYAN Harris married "HUGHES" .....children: Josee B. Hughes and Baby or Bobby Hughes  
-----

Joy found the following references to Emma, and her husband's family, March, 2004:

" I have finally found the long missing Emma.....though I can't say I have found out much! I found her by looking for the "B" in the 1880 Georgia census. I had already searched for Emma, Emm\*, Bryan, J.B., and J in both Georgia and South Carolina. They were living with his parents. I went back and looked for his parents in the 1850, 60 and 70 census.

1850 Division No. 7 Richmond County June ? 1850  
Robert Y Harris 34 yrs male Planter \$10,000 (value of real estate) Born GA  
Sophia 31 yrs female " "  
Robert Y 10 yrs male attended school " "  
Joseph B 7 yrs male " "

Nothing under any of their names in Richmond County in 1860

1870 2nd Ward city of Augusta, Richmond County 5th Sept 1870  
Harris, Robert Y 54 male no occupation \$25,000 (real estate) \$20,000 (personal property) Born GA  
Sophia 50 female keeps house Born GA  
Robert Y 29 male farmer \$2000 (real estate) \$1000 (personal property) Born GA  
Joseph B 27 male No occupation Born GA

1880 City of Augusta, Fourth Bowery?, Richmond County, 2 June 1880  
Harriss, Robt Y 63 male Head Invalid paralysis B. GA father B. VA Mother B. GA  
Sophiah 63 female wife keep house B. GA father B ? Conn Mother B. GA  
Joseph B 37 male son Nothing B. Ga father B. GA Mother B. GA

Emma D 26 female dau Home B. GA father B. GA mother B. GA  
Bryan 8 male son B. GA father B. GA Mother B. GA  
Also listed in the household are 3 blacks Henry Cole, 26 servant, Mary Fuller 40 cook, Anna Tremble 8 servant

Found a Civil War listing for Col. Robert Y Harriss in 9th GA S.T. (not sure what that is State troops perhaps? ) It must have been the elder as the younger was too young to be inducted as a Col. Found several J. B. Harris but that could be anyone. And JB was somewhat young--17 in 1860.

Found a 1930 census listing for a Cumming Harriss age 43  
wife Mabel M. age 37  
son Frank M. age 17  
son Robert Y age 14

Given the Harriss spelling and the Robert Y I figure they are related.  
Cumming is the Asst PostMaster which is where for a time Mattie Hopkins worked. Suppose she knew her nephew/cousin, perhaps even helped him get a job.

They have Emma's age wrong. She was probably 32--based on childhood census info. And I'm not sure about Bryan. I'm thinking that it's still a girl because I did see a Bryan Harris in the society pages in the Chronicle that I assumed was ours. And Nicholas did have her in the Bible as marrying a Hughes. But even with the errors I feel like this has to be our Emma. So at least we know she was alive til 1880. There is no 1890 census. And I don't think the 1900 is indexed but they may be there if I had time to look.

Joseph Harris may have had something in common with his brother in law Tom Hopkins. Neither of them appears to be partial to work! J. B. was doing nothing before he got married and nothing afterwards! Wonder who paid the help??

So not exactly a windfall. I'm sure when I looked Emma up in the Chronicle I used Harris. I don't know if I would have had better luck with Harriss. Hard to say. I'll try again some day. For now it appears that she and JB were born and lived in Richmond County so perhaps something else will turn up. Given JB's income, I'd bet wherever they were buried there is no headstone. JOY"

Emma married **Joseph B. HARRISS**, son of Robert Y. HARRISS and Sophia BRYAN. Joseph was born 1843 in Georgia. He died 8 Jan 1909 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA and was buried in Summerville-Augusta, Richmond Co., GA.

January 9, 1909: MR. JOSEPH B. HARRISS DIED IN SAVANNAH. Mr. Joseph B. Harriss, a former Augustan, died yesterday in Savannah. Mr. Harries was sixty-six years of age at the time of his death. He had many friends in Augusta who will deplore his demise. The funeral service will take place this afternoon at 8 o'clock at the Sacred Heart church and the Interment will be in the Summerville cemetery."

FUNERAL NOTICE; "HARRISS—The relatives and friends of MR. J. B. HARRISS and Mrs. R. Y. Harriss, are respectfully invited to attend the funeral services of the former from the Church of the Sacred Heart this (Saturday) afternoon, at 3 o'clock. Interment, Summerville Cemetery."

They had the following children:

234 F i. **Bryan HARRIS** was born 1872 in Augusta, Ga.

In the 1880 CENSUS, Bryan is listed as a son, but this isn't correct.

Bryan married **William Washington (Jr.) HUGHES**, son of William Washington HUGHES and Mary Lyle STROBLE, on 23 Feb 1889. William was born 6 Feb 1866. He died 7 Jun 1923 in Chatham County, GA.

Marriage 1 Bryan HARRISS b: ABT 1870  
Married: 23 FEB 1889

Marriage 2 Catherine Crystal LEE  
Married: SEP 1898

August 1883: SHERIFF'S SALE. Will be sold, at the Lower Market House, in the city of Augusta, on the First Tuesday in September next, between the legal hours of sale, the following property, to wit: All that tract or parcel of land, located, lying and being in the county of Richmond, and State of Georgia, containing six hundred and fifty (650) acres, more or less; bounded by lands of Kelson W. Murphy, James Brandon, A. Templeton and Matilda Palmer, and known as the "summer place" of Wm W. HUGHES. Levied on August 16th, 1878, under a fi fa of Mitchell Jones vs Charles T. Hughes, principal, and William W. Hughes, security, issued from the Superior Court of Burke County, February 20th, 1867, upon a judgment rendered February 12, 1867, as the property of William W. Hughes. Notice was served on Walter A. and Samuel B. Clark, administrators of George W. Hughes, who stopped the levy by a claim, and afterwards it was stopped by a bill in equity filed by Martha E. Hughes, et al., the wife and children of George W. Hughes, against Mitchell Jones and Thos. M. Berrien, administrators  
Wm. W. Hughes, both of which proceedings have been determined in favor of the fi fa. which is ordered to proceed,. Notice served on Elbert Usher, tenant in possession, July 9th 1883. W. Daniel, Sheriff R.C

183. **Charles Delaigle WATKINS** (Robert Arrington WATKINS, THOMAS \*\* WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 5 Oct 1842 in Loundesville, SC. He died 26 Jul 1886.

Email from Russell K. Brown, July, 2004:

"Charles D. Watkins was a member of the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, a pre-war volunteer company in Augusta. They were mustered into service in March 1861, served at Pensacola briefly and then in western Virginia. They were mustered out March 1862. Watkins then joined Cobb's Legion cavalry and served in Virginia until at least 1864, no records available later than Oct. 1864 but there might be a pension record.

Before the war he was a clerk for Kauffer, Baum & Co., dry goods, at 175 Broad St. in Augusta. After the war he was clerk and salesman.

Watkins; Francis M. "Frank" Hight; and Joshua J. Doughty were accused of shooting and stabbing Capt. Alexander W. Heasley, a Union army officer, to death in a private house in Augusta on Aug. 30, 1865. Heasley identified them as his assailants before he died. They were tried by a military commission, the civil courts not yet functioning. The commission found Hight guilty and Doughty and Watkins not guilty. Hight was sentenced to hang. The commanding general commuted Hight's sentence to 15 years; he said the evidence supported a finding of guilty for Doughty but he let him go. Watkins was exonerated. The three accused had served together in the Oglethorpes. Doughty later headed his own cotton brokerage and died in 1914. I don't know about the other two.

My interest is confined to the murder case but I thought I recognized the Watkins name and then your emails cropped up. I'm doing a paper on post-war violence in Augusta in 1865. I live in Grovetown in Columbia County, I'm the editor of the Augusta Richmond County Historical Society magazine and I write and lecture on local military history.

The name Valentine Walker Watkins caught my eye. I know plenty about the Walkers; I wrote the biography of Val Walker's nephew, Confederate Gen. William H.T. Walker ten years ago."

Note: Russell K. Brown's paper on 3 incidents of violence immediately after the end of the Civil War appeared in the Spring, 2005 edition of the magazine published by the Augusta-Richmond County Historical Society, Volume 36, No 1.

A brief synopsis of the military record of Charles D. Watkins is in Lillian Henderson, Roster of the Confederate Soldiers of Georgia, 6 vols. (1959-1964), Vol. 1, p. 252. There's a wonderful history of his first company, the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, written in 1900 by Walter A. Clark. Watkins' name is not mentioned except in a company roster but you get a real feel for the tribulations and humor of the young soldiers. The title is Under the Star and Bars: Memories of Four Years Service with the Oglethorpes of Augusta, Georgia, and a reprint came out recently.

The murder story was written up in the Augusta Chronicle and Sentinel on September 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 13, October



8, November 10, 1865. I think you know you can read the archives of the Chronicle on line for a fee (augustaarchive.com). Some of the papers of the murdered officer, Alex Heasley, have been posted on line, including the order announcing the verdict and naming the defendants. That's at <http://www.goldminers90.com/heasley44>.

#### 1880 CENSUS

Name: Chas. D. WATKINS  
Age: 37  
Estimated birth year: <1843>  
Birthplace: Georgia  
Occupation: Farmer  
Relation: Self  
Home in 1880: Lowndesville, Abbeville, South Carolina  
Marital status: Married  
Race: White  
Gender: Male  
Head of household: Chas. D. WATKINS  
Father's birthplace: GA  
Mother's birthplace: GA  
Mary Frances, age 34, born SC/GA/SC  
Annie Bell, 12, at school  
John R., age 11  
Robert H, age 9  
Harriet C, age 3  
Charles D., Jr., age 2  
Wm. Power, 7/12 (Jan.)

Name: Charles D. Watkins  
Company: I  
Unit: Cabb's Legion. Georgia  
Rank - Induction: Private  
Rank - Discharge: Private  
Allegiance: Confederate  
Notes: C. D. Watkins 4 (Ramsey's ) Ga. Inf.

ID: I2484  
Name: Charles Delagle WATKINS  
Sex: M  
Birth: 5 OCT 1842 in Loundesville, SC  
Death: 26 JUL 1886

Father: Robert Arrington WATKINS b: 5 OCT 1812 in  
Mother: Harriet Theodosia HALL b: 14 AUG 1814 in ,,SC

Marriage 1 Mary Frances HODGES b: 23 MAR 1846 in ,,SC  
Married: 23 MAR 1866 in Loundesville, SC

#### Children

Anne Belle WATKINS b: 9 SEP 1867 in Loundesville, SC  
John Rayford WATKINS b: 9 SEP 1868 in Loundesville, SC  
Robert Arrington WATKINS b: 16 JAN 1871 in Loundesville, SC  
Benjamin Hall WATKINS b: 28 AUG 1872 in Loundesville, SC  
Harriet Caroline WATKINS b: 18 JAN 1877 in Loundesville, SC  
Charles Delagle WATKINS b: 21 APR 1879 in Loundesville, SC  
William Power WATKINS b: 13 JAN 1880 in Loundesville, SC  
William Taggart WATKINS b: 15 SEP 1883 in Loundesville, SC

Charles married<sup>10</sup> **Mary Frances HODGES** on 26 Mar 1866. Mary was born about 1846 in South Carolina.

They had the following children:

235 F i. **Anne Bell (or Annabel) WATKINS** was born 9 Sep 1867.

In 1922, there was a Miss Annabel Watkins living at 1409 Broad Street, Augusta, GA.

236 M ii. **John Rayford WATKINS** was born 9 Sep 1868.

There are mentions of a "Rayford Watkins" in the Augusta Chronicle, 1919 and 1920, in the Boy Scouts.

237 M iii. **Robert Arrington (II) WATKINS** was born 16 Jan 1871.

Augusta Chronicle, March 13, 1927 "For Sale, Barred Rock eggs for hatching. From fancy mating only. R. A. WATKINS. 140(?) Broad Street."

Augusta Chronicle: October 30, 1939: Registered births: "(Unnamed) son of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Arrington Watkins, Lakemont Drive, October 22"

238 M iv. **Benjamin Hall WATKINS** was born 28 Aug 1872. He died Prior to 1880.

Benjamin was not listed in the 1880 Census, along with the other children born by that time.

239 F v. **Harriet Caroline WATKINS** was born 18 Jan 1877.

240 M vi. **Charles Delaigle (Jr.) WATKINS** was born 22 Apr 1879 in Loundesville, SC. He died 30 Sep 1959 in Jacksonville, FL.

World War I Civilian Draft Registration:

Watkins, Charles Delaigle - DOB 22 Apr 1879 Jacksonville# 3 FL

1880 Census, the family is in Abbeville, SC.

Chas. D. WATKINS 37 <1843> Georgia Self Married White Male Lowndesville, Abbeville, SC

Chas. D. WATKINS 2 <1878> South Carolina Son Single White Male Lowndesville, Abbeville, SC

In 1910, Charles and "May" are in Jacksonville, FL with their first 3 children, Charles, Robert, and Frances.

1920 CENSUS, Florida, Duval County, Jacksonville

Roll: T625\_218 Page: 32B ED: 63 Image: 0833

Charles D. Watkins, 39, born in SC; Engineer

Etta 32, born in Ohio, both parents born in IL

Charles 16, born in FL

Robert 14, "

Frances 11, "

Eddie (son) 8, "

Hattie 6, "

Louise 3, "

James 9/12 "

Marriage 1 Julietta May COLEMAN b: 1 MAR 1885 in Newark, Ohio

Married: AUG 1903 in Jacksonville, FL

Children

Charles Delaigle WATKINS b: 14 JUL 1904 in Jacksonville, FL

Robert William WATKINS b: 16 SEP 1906 in Jacksonville, FL

Frances Loretta WATKINS b: 18 DEC 1908 in Jacksonville, FL

Edward Rayford WATKINS b: 7 JUN 1911 in Jacksonville, FL  
Harriet Belle WATKINS b: 13 NOV 1913 in Jacksonville, FL  
Louise May WATKINS b: 7 NOV 1916 in Jacksonville, FL  
James Johnathon WATKINS b: 3 MAR 1918 in Jacksonville, FL  
Annie Belle WATKINS b: 26 FEB 1922 in Jacksonville, FL  
John Del WATKINS b: 26 JAN 1926 in Jacksonville, FL

Florida Social Security Death Index  
Charles Delaigle Watkins Sr - Dec 1959 - Duval

Charles married **Juliette May COLEMAN**, daughter of Charles COLEMAN and Josephine SMITH, on 1903. Juliette was born in Ohio.

Ancestry file of John Marsh:

Name: Julietta May COLEMAN  
Sex: F  
Birth: 1 MAR 1885 in Newark, Ohio  
Death: 3 MAR 1958 in Jacksonville, FL

Father: Charles E. COLEMAN b: 16 MAY 1848  
Mother: Josephine SMITH b: 7 SEP 1853

Marriage 1 Charles Delagle WATKINS b: 21 APR 1879 in Loundesville, SC  
Married: AUG 1903 in Jacksonville, FL

Children

Charles Delagle WATKINS b: 14 JUL 1904 in Jacksonville, FL  
Robert William WATKINS b: 16 SEP 1906 in Jacksonville, FL  
Frances Loretta WATKINS b: 18 DEC 1908 in Jacksonville, FL  
Edward Rayford WATKINS b: 7 JUN 1911 in Jacksonville, FL  
Harriet Belle WATKINS b: 13 NOV 1913 in Jacksonville, FL  
Louise May WATKINS b: 7 NOV 1916 in Jacksonville, FL  
James Johnathon WATKINS b: 3 MAR 1918 in Jacksonville, FL  
Annie Belle WATKINS b: 26 FEB 1922 in Jacksonville, FL  
John Del WATKINS b: 26 JAN 1926 in Jacksonville, FL

241 M vii. **William Power WATKINS** was born 13 Jan 1880.

242 M viii. **William Taggart WATKINS** was born 15 Sep 1883.

186. **Augustus Baudry LAROCHE** (Eliza Marguerite WATKINS, George Washington WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born<sup>11</sup> 16 Feb 1842 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA.

Augustus was in the 1910 CENSUS, 1-WD SAVANNAH, CHATHAM, GA

Children are from Maggie Kyger Miller, ancestry.com

Joseph LaRoche b: APR 1868 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Sarah LaRoche b: 28 SEP 1872 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Augustus Baudry LaRoche, Jr. b: 4 MAR 1876 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Mamie E. LaRoche b: 27 FEB 1879 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Fredrick J. LaRoche b: NOV 1883 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia

Augustus married **Josephine Davidson SLATER** on 10 Mar 1873 in Savannah, GA. Josephine died 8 Nov 1930 in Chatham County, GA.

Marriage 1: Josephine Davidson Slater - b: JUL 1841 in Georgia Josephine LaRoche is in the 1930 CENSUS, age 89, listed as "mother". She obviously dies within a short time after the Census. Others in the household were:

Sarah Bertram, age 52 "head"  
Janey Southwell, age 54, "matron"  
Annie Felder, age 42, "matron"  
Josephine LaRoche, age 89, "mother"  
Mary Clark, age 17, "inmate"  
Garnette Hawkins, age 16, "inmate"  
Freida Hawkins, age 16, "inmate"  
Dorothy Megdagdie, age 15, "inmate"  
Susie Hart, age 14, "inmate"

They had the following children:

243 M i. **Joseph LAROCHE.**

Died: Joseph W. Laroche 19 Feb 1920 - Chatham County, GA

244 F ii. **Sara LAROCHE.**

245 M iii. **Augustus Baudry, Jr. LAROCHE** was born 4 Mar 1876 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

#### 1910 CENSUS

Olly Laroche 5-MILITIA DIST, CHATHAM, GA 1899 Georgia White Male  
Henry Laroche 5-MILITIA DIST, CHATHAM, GA 1897 Georgia White Male  
J C Laroche 5-MILITIA DIST, CHATHAM, GA 1849 Georgia White Male

246 F iv. **Mamie E. LAROCHE** was born 27 Feb 1879 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

247 M v. **Frederick J. LAROCHE** was born Nov 1883 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

187. **Eliza Oliver LAROCHE** (Eliza Marguerite WATKINS, George Washington WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1844 in Richmond County, Augusta, GA. She died 10 Dec 1922/1923.

Family letters provided by Eugenia Richards (2005):

Dec. 11th, 1877, Atlanta, GA, Dr. James Scott Todd to his uncle Dr. T.A. Watkins, Austin, TX (Dr. Todd's mother was Dr. Watkins' sister Emily)

Dear Uncle Thomas,

I write to ask a little favor of you, which I am persuaded you will grant. I want you to write to Miss Eliza LaRoche in care of Mr. Joe Kingsberry, Atlanta, GA and tell her what kin we are. She is a very charming, young lady, educated, pretty and aristocratic. Her sister, Mrs. Kingsberry, has been under my professional care for some time and still is. I casually found out that their mother was the daughter of Col. George W. Watkins. Her mother was a Miss Fripp of Bufort, S.C. He, Col. Watkins, died quite young, was an officer in the Indian Wars. He was a brother of Dr. Lewis Watkins of Savannah, a nephew of Dr. Anderson Watkins of Augusta. Miss LaRoche says their name was originally DeLaRoche. She lives with her mother in Savannah still, is here on a visit to Mrs. K. Mr. K is a partner to Moore, Marsh and co., the richest firm here. I know your weakness on nice people, especially females, and more especially when they are kin, hence I told Miss - or Cousin Eliza rather - that I would get you to direct to her.

Your prompt attention will be much esteemed. We are all well. Julia and mother join me in love to you and yours. Did my friend Mr. Scott give you any information about Mrs. Gregory? Affectionately, your nephew, J. S. Todd

Feb. 27, 1878, Atlanta, GA, Eliza LaRoche to Dr. Thomas A. Watkins, Austin, TX

Dear Sir,

Although I have permitted so long a time to pass away with your kind letter still unanswered, yet, believe me, I appreciated very highly your courtesy in writing to me. The illness of my sister at whose bedside I first met Dr. Todd, has occupied my time and attention for over three months; she is now recovering though very weak and helpless; I feel at liberty to acknowledge my indebtedness to you for your most interesting letter.

Up to the present time, my knowledge of my Grandfather's family has been very limited, as he died when my mother was an infant. My mother's mother married again and dying soon after, left her only child (Eliza M. Watkins) to the care of her mother, Mrs. Fripp, who lived in Beaufort, S.C. My mother lived with her until she married my father, Oliver A. LaRoche of Augusta, GA. My mother often speaks of her Uncle John Watkins who showed her much affection in her orphaned childhood. She also claimed relationship with Mrs. D'Laigle and Mrs. Walton of Augusta, with their families. Besides these, I know not if she had ever met any of her Father's family. Your nephew, Dr. Todd, who by the accidental mention by my sister of our grandfather's name discovered that we were kinsfolk, has been calling us cousin ever since. He also brought his mother to see us, who acknowledged the relationship and says she is prepared to love us as real blood kin.

Your letter proves that you were my Grandfather's first cousin and my mother's second cousin and therefore my third cousin\*. I am quite pleased to accept you as such and hope that you do not object to being "cousined" by me. My Father's family connection being large, I have many delightful friends among them but have always regretted that I was so poor in Uncles, Aunts, and cousins on my Mother's side. Cousin Scott has opened up a long line of persons who are kin to me through my Watkins blood and I hope soon to know some of them personally.

My Mother, who was her father's and mother's only child, is now about fifty-five years old and has been a widow for fourteen years. She has always been rather delicate but she has seven stalwart sons and daughters to cherish her. One of her sons and two daughters are married; Florence being the wife of E.G. Cabaniss from Forsyth and Lula having recently married Mr. Joseph Kingsberry of Atlanta. It is Mrs. Kingsberry who is sick and I was called from my Savannah home to nurse her. Dr. Todd's skill and kindness has endeared him to us all yet I must say that he has given you rather a fancy sketch than a true likeness of me. I am a plain, quiet woman who has spent too many of life's summer days among sick and sorrowful folks to be very bright and attractive. Still, though not a general favorite, I have some very warm true friends among whom I should like to number you. With sincere respect I subscribe myself your cousin,

Eliza LaRoche

OBITUARY for Eliza LaRoche Jelks provided by Walter LaRoche. It was torn from the newspaper; the year is not marked.

"EX-ATLANTA DIES AT SAVANNAH HOME:

"Savannah, GA. Dec, 19 - Mrs. Eliza LaRoche Jelks, 90, widow of Joseph J. Jelks and a direct descendant of John LaRoche, one of the original trustees of the colony of Georgia, died at the home of her niece here this evening. She was one of the oldest members of the First Baptist Church, having been a member for the past 75 years.

"Mrs. Jelks was born in Augusta, the daughter of Oliver LaRoche and Eliza Watkins LaRoche. She had spent much of her live in Atlanta and Macon.

"Surviving her are a sister, Miss Mary E. LaRoche, and a brother, F. I. LaRoche, both of Savannah. Two grandsons, F. E. Lowe of Miami, and F. L. Lowe, Long Island, NY.

"Funeral arrangements have not been completed."

Eliza married (1) **Theodore J. ELMORE of Chicago, IL.**

(no children)

They had the following children:

248 F i. **(unknown-daughter) ELMORE.**

(unknown-daughter) married **(Mr.) LOWE.**

Eliza also married (2) **Joseph J. JELKS.**

moved to Fulton or Cobb County GA (Atlanta)

189.**Lula (Louisiana) Jackson LAROCHE** (Eliza Marguerite WATKINS, George Washington WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 8 Jan 1848 in Georgia. She died 20 Aug 1915 in Atlanta, GA and was buried in Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, GA.

Lula married **Joseph KINGSBERRY of Atlanta, GA** on Dec 1876. Joseph was born 17 Nov 1840. He died 4 Jan 1929 in Atlanta, GA and was buried in Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, VA.

The Following Kingbury's are buried in Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, GA

Kingsbery Caroline Cowles 1846-1917  
Kingsbery Carrie P 4-9-1890 12-23-1968  
Kingsbery Charles S 1842-1908  
Kingsbery Charles S 7-31-1881 8-16-1961  
Kingsbery Edwin 1848-1915  
Kingsbery Emmie Cleveland "9-23-1884"  
Kingsbery "INFANT" (dau of Edwin & Emily)"Born 3-2-1881" NO DEATH DATE  
Kingsbery Joseph 11-17-1840 1-4-1929  
Kingsbery Lula Laroche 1-8-1848 8-20-1915  
Kingsbery Mary Ann 6-9-1878 7-2-1960  
Kingsbery Rosa Bowie 1845-1918

They had the following children:

249 F i. **Lula KINGSBERRY** was born 1879. She died 1971 and was buried in Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, GA.

Lula married (**Mr.**) **WILSON**.

191. **Florence LAROCHE** (Eliza Marguerite WATKINS, George Washington WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born about 1851.

1880 Census, Savannah, Chatham County, GA, District 20  
Roll T9, 238; page 389B

The Cabaniss' were living with Elizabeth LaRoche and her grown children.

Cabaniss, E. G. - age 35, clerk, son-in-law, born in GA  
" Florence - age 28, daughter, born in GA  
" E. G. Jr. - age 7, son, born in GA  
" Elizabeth - age 5, daughter, born in GA  
" Sallie L. - age 3, born in GA  
" Oliver H. - age 1, born in GA

Ancestry.com lists a "Harley" as a son.

Children

Elbridge G. Cabaniss , Jr. b: ABT. 14 NOV 1873 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Eliza M. "Lila" Cabaniss b: BET. 16 - 26 NOV 1876 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Sarah L. Cabaniss b: 5 DEC 1877 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Oliver Hol\*\* Cabaniss b: 10 MAY 1879 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia  
Mary Cabaniss b: 17 JUN 1882 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia

Florence married **Eldridge Gerry (Jr) CABANISS**, son of E. G. CABANISS and Sarah. Eldridge was born about Oct 1845. He died 23 Jan 1924 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

Son of E. G. and Sarah Cabaniss; known siblings: Sarah, Thomas, Alice L., and Sallie. Other Cabaniss' in Monroe County, GA: E. G. Cabaniss (the father) was a Circuit Judge in 1860 Census, Georgia.

1860 United State Federal Census:

E G Cabaniss - Circuit Judge - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 55 1804 Georgia (country) Male  
Sarah Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 50 1809 Georgia (country) Female

T B Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 24 1835 Georgia (country) Male  
P W Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 18 1841 Georgia (country) Male  
E G Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 15 1844 Georgia (country) Male  
H H Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 12 1847 Georgia (country) Male  
A L Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 9 1850 Georgia (country) Female  
Sallie P Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 3 1856 Georgia (country) Female

1870 United States Federal Census:

Alice L Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 18 1851 Georgia White Female  
Daniel M Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 10 1859 Georgia White Male  
E G Cabaniss - Lawyer, Forsyth, Monroe, GA 65 1804 Georgia White Male  
Eddie H Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 12 1857 Georgia White Male  
Geo A Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 37 1832 Georgia White Male  
Juliette M Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 33 1836 Georgia White Female  
Sallie P Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 14 1855 Georgia White Female  
Sarah Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 60 1809 Georgia White Female  
Thomas Cabaniss - Forsyth, Monroe, GA 36 1833 Georgia White Male

1910 United States Federal Census:

John B Cabaniss 2-WD SAVANNAH, CHATHAM, GA 1882 Georgia White Male  
Lucy S Cabaniss 2-WD SAVANNAH, CHATHAM, GA 1862 Alabama White Female  
Eldridge Cabaniss 3-WD SAVANNAH, CHATHAM, GA 1845 Georgia White Male  
Emma Cabaniss 3-WD SAVANNAH, CHATHAM, GA 1879 Georgia White Female  
Robert S Cabaniss 4-WD SAVANNAH, CHATHAM, GA 1876 Georgia White Male

1920 United States Federal Census:

Cabaniss, Alma Savannah, Chatham, GA 1900 Georgia White  
Cabaniss, Eldridge Savannah, Chatham, GA 1847 Georgia White  
Cabaniss, Robert S Savannah, Chatham, GA 1876 Georgia White

In 1920, Eldridge Cabaniss, age 72, manager of the Naval Store, was living with  
Lula M, age 40, daughter  
Mary Hope, age 32, daughter  
-----

Georgia Marriages:

Cabaniss, Elbridge Chipman, Sarah 25 Jan 1827 Georgia, Monroe County  
Battle, Nicholas W. Cabaniss, Mary Ann 20 May 1846 Georgia, Monroe County  
Cabaniss, Eliza J. Peoples, Cincinnatus 02 May 1850 Georgia, Monroe County

Georgia Deaths: (Chatham County)

Elbridge G. Cabaniss 23 Jan 1924 - Chatham  
Mary T. Cabaniss 09 Dec 1928 Chatham  
Annie K Cabaniss 25 Dec 1931 Chatham  
Mrs Lucy S Cabaniss 20 Dec 1938 Chatham  
Robert S Cabaniss 28 May 1948 71 years Chatham  
Nina E J Cabaniss 28 Mar 1950 79 years Chatham  
Emma S Cabaniss 28 Sep 1952 83 years Chatham  
Leila P Cabaniss 01 Feb 1965 87 years Chatham  
Lila M Cabaniss 30 Apr 1969 94 years Chatham  
Harleston E Cabaniss 24 Dec 1971 64 years Chatham  
Marie W Cabaniss 13 Nov 1981 89 years Chatham  
Elizabeth Cabaniss 30 Nov 1986 73 years Chatham  
Charles W Cabaniss 29 Mar 1998 73 years Chatham

Per Dr. Thomas A. Watkins manuscript of 1882: "Of Forsyth, GA, now of Savannah, GA"

They had the following children:

- 250 M i. **Eldridge Gerry (III) "Jr." CABANISS** was born about 14 Nov 1873 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

Social Security Death Index:

Elbridge Cabaniss, born: 25 Dec 1882; died: Aug 1963 Georgia (Before 1951 )ss# 258-09-3133

- 251 F ii. **Eliza Marguerite CABANISS** was born Nov 1876 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

- 252 F iii. **Sarah/Sally Lu CABANISS** was born 5 Dec 1877 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

- 253 M iv. **Oliver Haily CABANISS** was born 10 May 1879 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

- 254 F v. **Mary Hope CABANISS** was born 17 Jun 1882 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

193. **Frank Isaac LAROCHE** (Eliza Marguerite WATKINS, George Washington WATKINS, Elizabeth Martha \* WALTON, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 10 Mar 1855 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA. He died 14 Nov 1935.

"Right next to Oliver and Eliza Watkins LaROCHE's gravesite is the stone of their son, Frank Isaac LaRoche -- my Great-grandfather. Although he died in the 1930's, my father had only vague recollections of him, and until we visited the site, my father did not even know where he was buried; nor did he know who Oliver and Eliza were. Frank was very young when his father died and apparently was schooled outside the city after the Civil War. The family had a great deal of money before the War, judging from the size of the residence that still survives. After the conflict, Eliza took in boarders to make ends meet. I believe that Frank had a college degree.

Frank Isaac had several children including my Grandfather (1900-1949), William Walter LaRoche. My Grandfather's brother "Uncle Charlie" was the one most interested in the family's history, and his gravestone has the word Huguenot engraved in large letters upon it. He ran a Drugstore on the edge of the downtown section, which has been recently remodeled. I have a picture of how it looked a few years back. It was on the corner, but all the other buildings around it have been knocked down. That is the place where my father worked during his years in Savannah, and the place of some of his best memories"

-----  
Frank I. LaRoche in the 1910 Census, 3-WD SAVANNAH, CHATHAM, GA  
-----

Frank married **Mary Augusta BACKMAN**. Mary was born 18 Jan 1867. She died 10 Jan 1934.

They had the following children:

- 255 M i. **William Walter LAROCHE** was born 27 Aug 1900. He died 8 May 1949 in Savannah, Chatham County, GA.

William married **Ruby Eloise PHINAZEE** on 3 Sep 1949. Ruby was born 16 Sep 1909. She died 1996.

Notes from W. LaRoche: Died Labor Day weekend, 1996. My father had a sister, Ruby Eloise (same name as her mother). She is about 7 years younger than my father. The family was still in Waycross, I believe, when she was born. In any event the Savannah records don't show her as having been born there. Also, her mother (my Grandmother) also married again (William Prindle) about 1951 or 52."



256 M ii. **Charles Augustus LAROCHE** ""Uncle Charlie"" was born 9 May 1894 in Georgia. He died 1970's.

In June 1917, Charles Augustus LaRoche registered for the draft in Savannah, GA. He was working at Anderson's Drug Store, as a registered druggist.

1930 CENSUS, Savannah, Chatham County, GA  
LaRoche, Charles A., age 36, married age 30, born in GA/ druggist  
" Nollie B., age 27, wife, married age 22, born in GA  
" Nollie E., age 5, daughter, born in GA  
" Charlotte A., age 2, daughter, born in GA

Note: Death notice for a Charles A. LaRoche:  
Charles A Laroche 17 Aug 1959 65 years Chatham County, GA  
-----

"Uncle Charlie" married **Nollie**. Nollie was born about 1902 in Georgia. She died 1 Sep 1968.

Georgia Deaths:

Nollie E LaRoche 01 Sep 1968 66 years Chatham County, GA

257 M iii. **Henry Tenyac LAROCHE** was born 25 Jul 1896.

Henry is in the 1910 CENSUS:

Henry Laroche 5-MILITIA DIST, CHATHAM, GA 1897 Georgia White Male  
J C Laroche 5-MILITIA DIST, CHATHAM, GA 1849 Georgia White Male  
Olly Laroche 5-MILITIA DIST, CHATHAM, GA 1899 Georgia White Male

In June 1918, Henry T. LaRoche registered for the draft in Savannah, GA. He lived at 1007 E. Waldburg (sp?), Savannah, and was an "A.C.L.R.R." (machinist) in "Savannah Shops"  
-----

258 F iv. **female (twin to Henry died at birth) LAROCHE.**

201. **Mary Walker CALDER** (James Peckham CALDER, Mary Walker DOUGLASS, Samuel Claiborne DOUGLASS, Elizabeth "Betsey" CLAIBORNE, LEONARD (II) CLAIBORNE, LEONARD CLAIBORNE, THOMAS (II) CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, THOMAS CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE \*, Thomas (Sr.)) was born 10 Oct 1874 in Richmond, Fort Bend County, TX. She died 22 Dec 1935 in Houston, TX.

Mary married **Benjamin Botts RICE**. Benjamin was born 30 Dec 1872 in Houston, TX. He died 18 Oct 1958 in Houston, TX.

They had the following children:

259 M i. **Benjamin Botts (Jr.) RICE** was born 1901. He was buried 1914.

260 M ii. **Calder RICE** was born 21 Dec 1903. He died 10 Mar 1982.

261 M iii. **George Porter RICE** was born 1905. He died 1926 in Sewanee, TN.

262 F iv. **Lilly RICE.**

263 F v. **Mary Calder RICE** was born 12 Dec 1913. She died 18 Jan 1963.

## Appendix A - Sources

- 
- 1 *"Adventurers of Purse and Person"*.
  - 2 Lamkin/Walton FAMILY BIBLE, Pub 1857.
  - 3 *"Descendants of William Claiborne"*.
  - 4 "Georgia Marriages and Deaths 1763 to 1820".
  - 5 "Georgia Obituaries 1740-1935".
  - 6 *"Information on Some Georgia Pioneers"*.
  - 7 *"Georgia Marriages & Deaths 1820-1830"*.
  - 8 1870 U. S. CENSUS.
  - 9 Dr. Thomas A. Watkins' Family Manuscript.
  - 10 *"7500 Marriages from 96 & Abbeville District, SC - 1774-1890"*.
  - 11 Ancestral File of Mr. Walter LaRoche.

# Index

<p>           Anne (15S) .....23            Dorothy ( - b.1638).....17            Jane (2S).....6            Jane (9S).....16            Jane H. ( - b.1814) .....195            Laura J. ( - m.1853) .....178            Martha (12S).....23            Mary (widow of William Nutt) (13S).....23            Nollie (193S - b.1902).....217            Sarah () .....214            Unknown (13S) .....23  <b>ANDERSON</b>            Anne (116 - b.1766) .....51  <b>Claiborne (son of Henry &amp; Eliz. Claiborne) (82 - b.1732)</b>                .....38, 50  <b>Elizabeth (dau of Henry &amp; Eliz. Claiborne) (81) .....38, 49</b>            Henry () .....35            Henry (46S).....36            Henry (Jr) (46S).....35            James (118) .....51            John (117 - d.1780).....51            Mary (115).....51            Reynard ( - b.1640).....36  <b>ARCHER *</b>            Anne ().....31  <b>ARRINGTON</b>            Elizabeth E. Henry * (134S - b.1793).....101            Henry * ( - b.1764).....101  <b>AVENT</b>            Thomas (22S) .....29  <b>BACKMAN</b>            Mary Augusta (193S - b.1867) .....216  <b>BARBER *</b>            Elizabeth (30S).....31            Maj. William ( - b.1672).....31  <b>BARGERON</b>            Julia Lavonia (177S - b.1889) .....200  <b>BARGERON</b>            Lilly Ruth (177S - b.1894) .....202  <b>BARGERON</b>            Ben Franklin ( - b.1848) .....202  <b>BARNES</b>            Maria Rebecca (147S) .....128  <b>BEEBE</b>            Harriet M. () .....144  <b>BERNARD</b>            Elizabeth (132S) .....97  <b>BRERETON</b>  <b>Elizabeth (dau of Thomas &amp; Jane Claiborne) (14 -</b>  <b>d.1734) .....16, 23</b>            Elizabeth (dau of Thomas II) (27) .....23            Thomas (8S) .....16  <b>Thomas (II) (13).....16, 23</b>            Thomas (III) (26 - d.10).....23  <b>BRICKEN</b>            Catherine (132S).....97  <b>BRIGHAM</b>            Thadyes ().....204            Thadyes (Thaddeus) Powell (177S - b.1895).....204  <b>BRYAN</b> </p>	<p>           Sophia ( - b.1815).....207  <b>BURNELL</b>            Martha (30S - b.1701) .....31  <b>BUTLER *</b>            Elizabeth (6S - b.1610) .....13            John ( - b.1570) .....13  <b>BUTTS</b>            Daniel Claiborne (127).....68            Daniel Claiborne (64S) .....45            Elizabeth Claiborne (128) .....68            Elizabeth Claiborne (64S) .....45            John () .....45            John (93S) .....68  <b>CABANISS</b>            E. G. () .....214            Eldridge Gerry (III) "Jr." (250 - b.1873) .....216            Eldridge Gerry (Jr) (191S - b.1845) .....214            Eliza Marguerite (251 - b.1876) .....216            Mary Hope (254 - b.1882) .....216            Oliver Haily (253 - b.1879).....216            Sarah/Sally Lu (252 - b.1877) .....216  <b>CALDER</b>            Anne Maria (Mrs. Williams) (162) .....128  <b>James Peckham (164 - b.1851) .....128, 160</b>            Jane Eliza (161).....128            Marie Louise (202 - b.1877) .....161  <b>Mary Walker (201 - b.1874) .....161, 217</b>            Robert James Mayor &amp; Chief Justice - Brazoria, TX (145S -                b.1810).....125            Samuel Douglass (163) .....128            Sarah Amelia (died a baby) (203 - b.1879) .....161            Zemula (165).....128  <b>CAMPBELL</b>            Ann (55 - m.1720).....30            Capt. John (24S - d.1740) .....30            Col. John (1S) .....2            Colin (53).....30            William (54).....30  <b>CARTER</b>            Anne (dau of Robert "King") ().....45  <b>CASSIDEY</b>            Ann Elizabeth ( - b.1834).....169  <b>CLACK</b>            Elizabeth (82S - b.1732) .....50  <b>CLAIBORNE</b>            (13 other children) (63) .....33            (3 more children) (43) .....26  <b>* LEONARD (30 - b.1703).....25, 30</b>            Anne (69 - b.1749).....34  <b>Augustine (34 - b.1720) .....25, 32</b>            Augustine (Jr.) (68 - b.1747).....34  <b>Barber (61 - b.1739) .....32, 44</b>            Bernard (36).....25            Buller (65).....33  <b>Burnell (56 - b.1720).....31, 41</b>  <b>Capt. THOMAS (II) "of Sweet Hall" (18 - b.1680) ..17, 24</b>  <b>Capt. William (III) "of Romancoke" (21 - b.1671)...22, 28</b>            Catherine (dau of Wm III &amp; Eliz. Dandridge) (48) .....29            Catherine (dau of Wm IV) (75) .....35  <b>Col./Hon. WILLIAM (6 - b.1600) .....6</b>            Daniel ( - d.1786) .....45         </p>
---	--

Daniel (42).....	26
<b>Daniel (58 - d.1786)</b> .....	31, 43
<b>Elizabeth "Betsey" (92 - m.1768)</b> .....	43, 52
<b>Elizabeth (19 - b.1678)</b> .....	17, 26
Elizabeth (35).....	25
Elizabeth (dau of Leonard) (25).....	23
<b>Elizabeth (dau of Wm III) (46 - d.1759)</b> .....	29, 35
Elizabeth (dau of Wm IV) (74).....	35
<b>Elizabeth Barber (95 - b.1782)</b> .....	44, 68
Ferdinand Leigh (110).....	49
Frances (38).....	25
Henry (16).....	16
Herbert Augustine (66 - b.1746).....	33
James (39 - d.1753).....	25
<b>Jane (8 - b.1638)</b> .....	15
Jane (dau of John) (17).....	16
John (40 - m.1728).....	25
<b>John (9 - b.1641)</b> .....	15, 16
<b>John (II) (15)</b> .....	16, 23
<b>Katherine (dau of Leonard) (24 - b.1681)</b> .....	23, 29
<b>LEONARD (II) * (57 - m.1729)</b> .....	31, 43
Leonard (son of Barber) (96 - b.1775).....	44
<b>Leonard of Jamaica (12 - b.1649)</b> .....	15, 22
<b>Lt. Col. THOMAS of Romancoke (10 - b.1647)</b> .....	15, 16
<b>Lt. Col. William (Jr.) ("the younger") (11)</b> .....	15, 17
Lucy (dau of Wm IV) (77).....	35
Martha (37 - b.1721).....	25
Martha (89).....	42
Mary ( - b.1744).....	44, 68
<b>Mary (23 - b.1674)</b> .....	22, 29
<b>Mary (64 - b.1744)</b> .....	33, 44
Mary (dau of Wm III & Eliz Dandridge) (47).....	29
Mary Ann ().....	45
<b>Mary Ann (93)</b> .....	44, 68
Mary Cole (71).....	34
Mary Leigh (113).....	49
Matthew Maury (64S - m.1791).....	45
Matthew Maury (94 - m.1791).....	44
<b>Nathaniel (41)</b> .....	26, 34
Nathaniel Herbert (112).....	49
Philadelphia (76).....	35
Philip Whitehead (73).....	35
Phillip A. (98 - b.1780).....	44
Rebecca ().....	39
Rebecca (20).....	17
Richard (59 - d.1776).....	31
Sally (90).....	42
Sarah (32 - b.1716).....	25
Susan A. (97 - b.1777).....	44
<b>Susanna (67)</b> .....	34, 45
Thomas (62).....	32
Thomas (brother of William) (7 - b.1599).....	6
Thomas (III) (31 - b.1704).....	25
Thomas (son of John II) (29).....	23
Thomas Augustine (111).....	49
Thomas B. (91).....	42
Unity (78).....	35
<b>Ursula (22 - b.1655)</b> .....	22, 29
William ("Billy") (33 - b.1714).....	25
<b>William (IV) (45)</b> .....	29, 34
<b>William (son of Nathaniel) (70)</b> .....	34, 46
William (V) (72 - d.1746).....	35
William ? (60).....	31
William Charles Cole Gov. Mississippi Territory (109).....	46
CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE	
Catherine (4).....	1
Dorothy (3).....	1
Joan (5).....	3
<b>CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE *</b>	
<b>THOMAS Mayor of the Borough of King's Lynn (2 - b.1557)</b> .....	1, 3
CLAIBORNE/CLAYBORNE ****	
Thomas (Sr.) (1 - b.1525).....	1
CLARK	
Joseph Stedman ( - b.1808).....	164
Mary Stedman (167S - b.1840).....	164
CLAY	
Clement Comer Senator (U.S.) from Alabama (107S - b.1789).....	69
William ().....	69
COCKE	
Richard (34S).....	34
COLE	
Jane (41S).....	34
COLEMAN	
Charles ().....	211
Juliette May (183S - m.1903).....	211
COMER	
Rebecca ().....	69
COULTER	
John Lee (158S).....	160
CRAWFORTH	
Catherine (79).....	35
Elizabeth (80).....	35
Ralph Justice, King Wm County (46S).....	35
CRAWLEY	
David (114).....	49
William (81S).....	49
CRESWELL	
David ().....	92
Phoebe Talbot (124S - b.1792).....	92
CURRIE	
David (Dugald) (24S - m.1720).....	30
DANDRIDGE	
Catherine (21S).....	28
John ().....	28
Sarah (10S).....	17
DAVIS	
Martha Jane ( - m.1859).....	190
DE L'AIGLE	
NICOLAS ( - b.1766).....	129
DELAIGLE	
Anna Matilda (173 - b.1840).....	142
Arrington Watkins (179 - b.1849).....	142
Bronnie Louise (227 - b.1890).....	203
Capers Gaston (224 - b.1886).....	201
Captain Jack (233 - b.1902).....	205
Caroline Clark (206 - b.1860).....	171
Catherine Campbell (181 - b.1852).....	142
Charles Arrington (169 - b.1833).....	134
CHARLES L. (148S - b.1806).....	129
Charles Louis (220 - b.1879).....	200
DeRosset (died a baby) (221 - b.1881).....	200
Dr. Augustus Armand (170 - b.1835).....	135
Edward Theodore (175 - b.1842).....	142
Elizabeth Adella (168 - b.1831).....	134
Emily Clio (174 - b.1841).....	142
<b>Emma E. (178 - b.1848)</b> .....	142, 205
Herbert (232 - b.1900).....	205
Irene (226 - b.1889).....	202
Louise Adele (207 - b.1864).....	171
Lt. Henry Robert C.S.A. (171 - b.1837).....	140
<b>Maj. Louis Nicholas C.S.A. (167 - b.1830)</b> .....	134, 162
Marie Emma (208 - b.1865).....	181

Martha (180 - b.1851).....	142	Phoebe (198).....	160
Martha Stedman (205 - b.1859).....	169	GIBSON	
<b>Mary A. (176 - b.1845)</b> .....	142, 194	Martha Ann (140S - b.1811) .....	113
Mary Martha (230 - b.1898).....	203	William ().....	113
Milledge (225 - b.1888).....	202	GODBEE	
Minnie Lamar (223 - b.1884) .....	201	Annie Mae (177S - b.1863).....	200
<b>Nicholas L. Stedman (177 - b.1846)</b> .....	142, 199	Robert Capers ().....	200
Nicholas Louis (229 - b.1896).....	203	GODDARD	
Robert Steadman (222 - b.1883).....	200	Rose ( - b.1535).....	5
Theus Watson (231 - b.1899) .....	204	GOOCH	
Thomas Watson (228 - b.1893).....	203	(other children?) (50).....	29
<b>Virginia Martha (172 - b.1838)</b> .....	142, 181	<b>Arthur Fleming (166 - b.1829)</b> .....	128, 161
DORTIC		<b>Claiborne (49 - b.1676)</b> .....	29, 38
Albina V. (148S - b.1836).....	135	Claiborne (Jr.) (85).....	40
Germaine Theodore () .....	135	<b>Claiborne Watts (147)</b> .....	97, 128
DOUGLAS		Claiborne Watts (2nd of the name) (204 - b.1866).....	161
(unknown- child) (126).....	68	Elizabeth (88).....	41
Ann Watkins (125 - m.1809).....	67	John (86) .....	40
DOUGLASS		Margaret Elizabeth (51 - b.1685) .....	29
(daughter) (146).....	96	<b>Phillip (132)</b> .....	71, 96
Ann ( dau of James & Elizabeth) () .....	67	Rev. Thomas (84).....	39
David (92S - d.1790).....	66	Rowland (87) .....	41
<b>Elizabeth Zemula Walker (142 - b.1819)</b> .....	93, 124	William (22S - b.1651) .....	29
Freeman W. (144 - b.1822) .....	93	<b>William (Jr.) (119)</b> .....	52, 70
Helen (120S).....	88	<b>William (son of Claiborne) (83)</b> .....	39, 51
John C. (143 - b.1811).....	93	GOODWIN	
<b>Mary Walker (145 - b.1815)</b> .....	96, 125	Martha () .....	200
<b>Samuel Claiborne (124 - b.1787)</b> .....	67, 91	HALL	
DOZIER		Benjamin () .....	144
Maria Antoinette ().....	157	Harriet T. (149S - m.1834).....	144
DUDLEY		HAMLIN	
Jane (49S).....	39	Mary (30S).....	31
ELLIOTT		HARRIS	
Charles Burrs (177S - b.1890).....	203	Archie Hickley (176S - b.1872) .....	199
ELLIOTT *		Bryan (234 - b.1872).....	207
Jane ( - b.1576).....	13	HARRISON	
ELMORE		Anne Carter (102 - m.1791).....	45
(unknown-daughter) (248).....	213	Anne Carter (58S - m.1791).....	44
Theodore J. of Chicago, IL (187S) .....	213	Augustine (died an infant (100) .....	45
EUBANK		Benjamin () .....	45
(9 Children) (129).....	68	Benjamin Henry (103).....	45
Ambrose Bullock (95S).....	68	Benjamin Henry (93S) .....	68
FATIO		Charles (101).....	45
Mary Medeleine ().....	113	Elizabeth Randolph (104) .....	45
FENN *		Elizabeth Randolph (93S) .....	68
Samuel ( - b.1634).....	17	Gen. Charles (uncle of Pres. Harrison) () .....	44, 68
Sarah (10S - b.1660).....	17	Gen. Charles (uncle of Pres. Harrison) (64S).....	45
FLEMING		<b>Mary Herbert (99)</b> .....	45, 68
Lucy (119S).....	70	HARRISS	
FONTAINE		Joseph B. (178S - b.1843).....	207
Mary Ann ( - b.1690).....	44	Robert Y. ( - m.1840).....	207
FOSTER		HERBERT	
Margaret (24S) .....	30	Buller ().....	33
FOX		Mary (dau of Buller H.) of Puddlecoke (34S - m.1744).....	33
Henry (23S).....	29	HICKMAN	
Joseph (52) .....	29	William Robert (177S - b.1880).....	201
Thomas (45S) .....	35	HODGES	
FOX *		Mary Frances (183S - b.1846).....	209
Henry ( - d.1714).....	24	HOPKINS	
FOX*		Charles H. D. (211 - b.1866).....	191
Ann (18S - b.1684).....	24	Edward S. (213 - b.1872) .....	192
FRIPP		Ella A. (212 - b.1868) .....	191
Mary Jane (138S - m.1821) .....	107	Louis D. (215 - b.1875).....	193
FROST		Martha de l'Aigle (209 - b.1862).....	187
George H. (199).....	160	Rebecca (210 - b.1865) .....	188
Henry Hunter (158S - b.1846).....	160	Thomas ( - b.1814).....	183
Henry Hunter (Jr.) (200).....	160	Thomas Newton (172S - b.1839).....	183

William Doughty (214 - b.1874) .....	192	NAPIER	
HUGHES		Patrick (18S) .....	25
William Washington ( - b.1801) .....	207	NOTTINGHAM	
William Washington (Jr.) (178S - b.1866) .....	207	Hannah Estes (166S) .....	161
HUGHES *		OGLESBEE	
Mary ( - b.1723) .....	52	Mollie Lee (177S - b.1910) .....	205
JACKSON		OLIVER	
Catherine (61S - m.1773) .....	44	Eliza Sophia McIntosh ( - b.1794) .....	146
Granville T. ( - m.1859) .....	190	O'SULLIVAN	
Thomas Davis (172S - b.1863) .....	190	Owen (19S) .....	27
JELKS		PETERSON	
Joseph J. (187S) .....	213	Herbert (99S) .....	68
JONES		Lucy Ann (130) .....	68
Augustine Claiborne (105) .....	46	PHILLIPS	
Elizabeth Epes (108) .....	46	Frances (132S) .....	97
Frederick (67S) .....	46	PHINAZEE	
Frederick Augustine (106) .....	46	Ruby Eloise (193S - b.1909) .....	216
Martha (34S) .....	34	POWELL	
<b>Mary Herbert (107)</b> .....	46, 69	Mary () .....	204
JOUETT		POYTHRESS	
Elizabeth (83S) .....	52	Elizabeth * (likely) (57S - m.1729) .....	43
KINGSBERRY		Francis * ( - b.1680) .....	43
Joseph of Atlanta, GA (189S - b.1840) .....	214	Hannah Ravenscroft (56S) .....	42
Lula (249 - b.1879) .....	214	QUICK	
KIRKLEY		Jennie Lenn (177S - b.1902) .....	203
Charlotte () .....	124	RAVENSCROFT	
LAMBETH		Hannah * () .....	43
Rebecca ( - b.1815) .....	183	REESE	
LAROCHE		Dr. Beverly P. ( - m.1853) .....	178
<b>Augustus Baudry (186 - b.1842)</b> .....	147, 211	Robert Grigg (167S - b.1866) .....	178
Augustus Baudry, Jr. (245 - b.1876) .....	212	REVELEY	
Charles Augustus (256 - b.1894) .....	217	Katherine/Kathryn (1S - m.1556) .....	1
<b>Eliza Oliver (187 - b.1844)</b> .....	147, 212	RICE	
female (twin to Henry died at birth) (258) .....	217	Benjamin Botts (201S - b.1872) .....	217
<b>Florence (191 - b.1851)</b> .....	147, 214	Benjamin Botts (Jr.) (259 - b.1901) .....	217
<b>Frank Isaac (193 - b.1855)</b> .....	147, 216	Calder (260 - b.1903) .....	217
Frederick J. (247 - b.1883) .....	212	George Porter (261 - b.1905) .....	217
George (192 - b.1852) .....	147	Lilly (262) .....	217
Henry Tenyac (257 - b.1896) .....	217	Mary Calder (263 - b.1913) .....	217
Isaac ( - b.1783) .....	146	ROBERTSON	
James Oliver A. (190 - b.1849) .....	147	Jennett (18S - m.1728) .....	26
Joseph (243) .....	212	ROBISON	
<b>Lula (Louisiana) Jackson (189 - b.1848)</b> .....	147, 213	Mary Stewart ** ( - b.1764) .....	101
Mamie E. (246 - b.1879) .....	212	ROULLET/ROSLETTE (LAGARDE)	
Mary Elizabeth (188 - b.1846) .....	147	Marie Marguerite ( - b.1766) .....	129
Oliver Augustus (152S - b.1815) .....	146	ROUSSEAU	
Sara (244) .....	212	Maj. Gen. Lovell H. ( - b.1818) .....	157
William Walter (255 - b.1900) .....	216	Mary E. (154S - m.1864) .....	157
LEIGH		SADLER	
Mary (70S) .....	46	DeLaigle (217 - b.1874) .....	199
LOWE		Gillespie (216 - b.1872) .....	197
(Mr.) (187S) .....	213	James A. ( - b.1810) .....	195
MAURY		Marie de l'Aigle Louise (218 - b.1877) .....	199
Mary Ann Fontaine ( - d.1796) .....	45	Osborne Minor (176S - b.1842) .....	195
Mary Ann Fontaine (58S - d.1796) .....	44	Osborne Minor, Jr. (219 - b.1880) .....	199
Matthew ( - m.1716) .....	44	SCHLEY	
MEALING		Charlotte K. (157 - b.1846) .....	125
Caroline E. ( - b.1818) .....	164	George H. (Jr.) (159 - b.1859) .....	125
MEEKS		Judge George Hanson (142S - b.1814) .....	124
Martha (177S) .....	205	Judge William Governor of Georgia ( - d.1858) .....	124
MUNDS		<b>Mary Walker (158 - b.1853)</b> .....	125, 160
James Dickson (167S - b.1855) .....	169	Phoebe D. (160) .....	125
Rev. James Theus (II) ( - b.1829) .....	169	V(alentine?) W(alker?) (155 - b.1841) .....	125
MURCHISON		Zemula M. (156 - b.1844) .....	125
Claude (164S) .....	161	SEYD	
MURRAY		H. B. (167S - d.1906) .....	178
Robert Lloyd (177S - b.1888) .....	202	SHARP	

Anna Lucille (177S - b.1905).....	204	Ann ( - b.1650).....	24
SKIFFEN		WESTON	
Elizabeth ( - b.1640).....	36	Sarah Elizabeth (164S - b.1857) .....	160
SLATER		WHITEHEAD	
Josephine Davidson (186S - m.1873) .....	211	Col. Philip of King William County, VA () .....	34
SMITH		Elizabeth (45S).....	34
John ( - b.1530) .....	5	WILKES	
Josephine () .....	211	Catherine Elizabeth (11S) .....	22
SMITH-JAMES *		WILKINSON	
Sarah (2S - b.1570).....	5	(Mr.) (92S - m.1809).....	67
STITH		John () .....	67
Mary ().....	33	WILSON	
STRATTON		(Mr.) (189S).....	214
Prudence * () .....	35	WIMBERLY	
STROBLE		Emma ( - b.1851) .....	202
Mary Lyle () .....	207	WINDER	
SULLIVAN		Capt. Thomas (14S) .....	23
Owen (II) (44) .....	27	Elizabeth (28).....	23
TALBOT		Lt. Col. John. of Maryland () .....	23
Phoebe () .....	92	WITHERS	
THOMPSON		John (107S) .....	69
John ().....	39	Susanna Claiborne (131).....	69
Julia C. (124S - m.1857).....	96	YOUNG	
Mildred (49S) .....	39	Jonathan (153S - b.1827) .....	151
WALTON		Jonathan, Jr. (died an infant) (194 - b.1866) .....	154
("the child my Wife now goes with) (123) .....	66	Sarah (176S - b.1878) .....	198
<b>Elizabeth Martha * (120 - b.1772)</b> .....	60, 71	William H. of Virginia (99S) .....	68
John (brother of signer) * (92S - b.1742) .....	52		
John W. (son of John) Esq. (122 - b.1778) .....	61		
Leonard Claiborne (121) .....	60		
Robert (II) * ( - b.1717).....	52		
Sarah "Sally" (sister of signer) * ( - b.1746).....	72		
WATKINS			
Anne Bell (or Annabel) (235 - b.1867).....	210		
Benjamin Hall (182 - b.1840).....	145		
Benjamin Hall (238 - b.1872).....	210		
<b>Brig. Gen. Louis Douglas U.S.A. (154 - b.1833)</b> ....	124, 154		
<b>Charles Delaigle (183 - b.1842)</b> .....	145, 208		
Charles Delaigle (Jr.) (240 - b.1879) .....	210		
Col. ROBERT * (120S - b.1763).....	72		
<b>Col. THOMAS ** (134 - b.1787)</b> .....	86, 97		
Corp. Lovell Rousseau (195 - b.1865).....	159		
<b>Dr. Claiborne Anderson (140 - b.1802)</b> .....	89, 107		
<b>Eliza Marguerite (152 - b.1822)</b> .....	107, 146		
Elizabeth Claiborne (136 - b.1792).....	89		
Eva Walton (196 - b.1866) .....	160		
<b>Evalina Walton (153 - b.1832)</b> .....	124, 147		
<b>George Washington (138 - b.1798)</b> .....	89, 105		
Harriet Caroline (239 - b.1877) .....	210		
Henry (H. or Arrington) (184 - b.1844).....	145		
Isaac Thomas (150 - b.1813) .....	105		
John Rayford (236 - b.1868).....	210		
John Robert (141 - b.1805).....	89		
John Walton (133 - b.1786).....	86		
Louis Douglas (II) (197 - b.1868).....	160		
Maj. Robert (Jr.) State Representative (135 - b.1789) .....	86		
Martha (139 - b.1800).....	89		
<b>MARY ELIZABETH MARTHA (148 - b.1811)</b> ...	104, 128		
<b>Robert Arrington (149 - b.1812)</b> .....	104, 142		
Robert Arrington (II) (237 - b.1871) .....	210		
Robert Fairchild (185 - b.1850).....	146		
Sarah Walton (137 - b.1793) .....	89		
THOMAS * (called "Jr.") ( - b.1738).....	72		
Valentine Walker (151 - b.1815).....	105		
William Power (241 - b.1880).....	211		
William Taggart (242 - b.1883).....	211		
WEST *			

